



# TRUE MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 07

*Cocooned Cow*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# True Martial World

(真武世界)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

# Synopsis

---

With the strongest experts from the 33 Skies the Human Emperor, Lin Ming, and his opponent, the Abyssal Demon King, were embroiled in a final battle. In the end, the Human Emperor destroyed the Abyssal World and killed the Abyssal Demon King. By then, a godly artifact, the mysterious purple card that had previously sealed the Abyssal Demon King, had long since disappeared into the spacetime vortex, tunneling through infinite spacetime together with one of Lin Ming's loved ones.

In the vast wilderness, where martial arts was still slowly growing in its infancy, several peerless masters tried to find their path in the world of martial arts. A young adult named Yi Yun from modern Earth unwittingly stumbles into such a world and begins his journey with a purple card of unknown origin. This is a magnificent yet unknown true martial world! This is the story of a normal young adult and his adventures!!

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by CKtalon @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 601: Invitation

---

"What's your name?" The middle-aged scholar asked Yi Yun while looking at him.

Yi Yun went silent for a moment before saying in a deadpan manner, "Jiang Yidao!"

"That is your title. I'm asking for your name."

On the way here, the middle-aged scholar had heard about the proclamation by Yi Yun that he never needed to use a second saber attack against a genius at the same level as him.

This tidbit was quite interesting to him.

Yi Yun said without batting an eye, "That title is my name. If there is ever a moment when I am unworthy of this title, then a name would be useless to me."

The middle-aged scholar eyes narrowed slightly before he laughed lightly, "Indeed, the young are brash."

Gongsun Yang, who was by the side, gritted his teeth when he heard this. This Jiang Yidao f\*\*king didn't know who his father was or what his surname was anymore!

He had seen many overbearing people in his life, but this was the

first time he had seen someone's overbearingness reaching such a degree.

This person dared to say such flaunty words in front of the Martial Alliance's Ambassador and he had just injured people in Heaven Martial City, brutally beating the law-enforcers up.

Yet, despite these circumstances, he remained so overbearing? Who did he think he was?

Gongsun Yang only wished that Yi Yun would offend the Martial Alliance's Ambassador, eventually earning him a slap that sent him to his death.

However... the next sentence that the middle-aged scholar said made Gongsun Yang nearly bite through his tongue.

The middle-aged scholar clapped his hands gently and said slowly, "It is normal for people with talent to be arrogant. I like such people. However, if you lack the talent... then being so overbearing is just foolishness. If you show me what you are worth, I can let you enter the Heavenly Dao Union."

Heavenly Dao Union!

The moment Gongsun Yang heard this, he felt a trepidation in his heart. He had gone through so much effort and he hasn't even entered that organization yet. But now, this valuable vacancy was given to Jiang Yidao by the middle-aged scholar?

A person who had destroyed their Li Fire Sect's shop, and a criminal who deliberately caused trouble in Heaven Martial City had managed to get such an opportunity, while he himself...

The middle-aged scholar's words made Gongsun Yang turn listless. He could not accept this fact.

At that moment, many Elders from the large factions, who stood beside the middle-aged scholar, had a vague premonition of this possibility when the middle-aged scholar continuously used the word "interesting" to describe Yi Yun.

Although what had happened was not to their liking, they were also not too surprised.

Only Gongsun Ding's face turned ashen. He found it unacceptable. This kid, who had ruthlessly smacked their Li Fire Sect's face, could enter the Heavenly Dao Union, making him feel like he was a joke to the people surrounding him.

However, in front of the middle-aged scholar, he did not dare to express his slightest objection.

"Heavenly Dao Union?"

When Yi Yun heard the middle-aged scholar's words, an undetectable strange beam flashed in Yi Yun's eyes.

Yi Yun was not surprised that he had the qualifications to enter the Heavenly Dao Union. His talent was more than enough to gain him entry.

In fact, from the beginning, Yi Yun had already considered such a scenario.

Using his own strength, he would draw the attention of Blood Moon, so he could enter the Heavenly Dao Union.

And in the Heavenly Dao Union, he would have more routes that could aid his interaction with the core secrets of the Heavenly Dao Union.

However, Yi Yun never expected that everything would go so smoothly.

Although he had received the qualifications, Yi Yun did not agree immediately. With his young, arrogant persona, he would be doubted by others if he immediately accepted such solicitation. That was not his persona's style.

"Go through a test to enter the Heavenly Dao Union?" Yi Yun smiled, "You think I want to enter the Heavenly Dao Union? I know of it. It's a place which many attempt to enter by all means."

"But that is even more reason for me to lack interest in entering such a place. How can there be such a good deal in the world? You provide resources and inheritance, and as long as someone has



talent, they can enter and cultivate there? Benefits all around?"

"In this world, no one does things without benefits. I will definitely need to pay a corresponding price for the benefits I obtain when entering the Heavenly Dao Union!"

After Yi Yun said this, the middle-aged scholar narrowed his eyes again, as an indescribable strange beam flashed in his eyes.

However, a cold flash appeared in the eyes of the handsome youth behind the middle-aged scholar, "What are you saying!?"

As a proud Heavenly Dao Union member, he could not tolerate letting Yi Yun slur the object of his pride.

"How my Heavenly Dao Union acts is not up to an ant like you to question!"

While speaking, the handsome youth took a step forward. A long sword appeared like a ghost in his hand, and he pointed the sword tip at Yi Yun's eyebrows.

"You said that you never need a second saber attack against geniuses your own age. If someone forces you to use the second saber attack, you wouldn't even need a name. Then, if you can't even win with a second saber attack, or even be defeated, are you even planning on not living on?" The handsome youth said coldly. He could not stand Yi Yun's overbearingness.

Although he too was overbearing, he still remained respectful in front of the middle-aged scholar. He did not dare to cross the line, but this savage thought too highly of himself for he even belittled the middle-aged scholar.

"Despite being at the early stage of the Dao Seed realm, you actually dare to leap levels to battle me?" Yi Yun chuckled, "It has always been me leaping levels to battle others. I have never seen someone leap a level to fight me!"

This handsome youth was only about seventeen years old. He was famous for having a high cultivation level and extraordinary insights into the laws at his young age.

But in the eyes of Yi Yun, that was nothing.

"Oh?" The handsome youth's gaze sharpened immediately.

He did not think lowly of Yi Yun. Regardless of everything else, Yi Yun's cultivation level was higher than his, so it would be very difficult to leap levels to defeat such a genius!

If Yi Yun was at the same cultivation level as he was, with the handsome youth's personality, he would have already made his move.

"Hur!"

At that moment, the middle-aged scholar said, "How my Martial

Alliance acts does not need to be explained to a member of the younger generation like you. But since you asked, I will also talk about it. Tian Yuan world might look peaceful now, but in fact, there is a turbulent flow underlying us. A calamity is about to break out."

"Tens of millions of years ago, there was such a calamity. It destroyed whatever martial arts civilization the Tian Yuan world originally had. The repercussions of this calamity were far-reaching, and they far exceed your imagination. It caused an unknown number of martial arts heritages to be severed. Not only martial arts heritage, even the historical records were left in vestiges."

"Such a calamity might not happen again in the future... but the Desolate race that glares at us with covetous eyes, and the gigantic Eye of Destruction lurking in the eternal whirlpool may very likely be the cause of the calamity!"

"With so many premonitory signs, my Martial Alliance naturally had to do something. We established the Heavenly Dao Union, and brought the inheritance accumulated over tens of millions of years out so we could nurture a batch of Empyrean Kings, or even peerless Great Emperors. This is not for my Martial Alliance, it is for the Tian Yuan world. It is for the Tian Yuan world's warriors, the commoners, all living things under the sky and for the entire Human race!"

The middle-aged scholar's words echoed in a radius of several kilometers. His voice was powerful with bold undertones.

Many surrounding warriors could not help but give their kudos when they heard it.

Indeed, the instigatory words he said easily stirred the hearts of people.

"It's not easy on the Martial Alliance!" An old man sighed, "Over the tens of millions of years, the Martial Alliance has always been keeping a low profile, with no intentions of hegemony. But in recent years, they had no choice but to rise up. Other than the Martial Alliance, I believe no one else can shoulder this responsibility!"

The gigantic Eye of Destruction that had appeared in the eternal whirlpool had shocked the entire Tian Yuan world. With a calamity before them, the Human race needed a leader. And the Martial Alliance was the best choice.

"This young man is too brash. To think that he questioned the Martial Alliance, he really doesn't know the good in people's hearts."

The crowd's comments naturally aligned themselves with the Martial Alliance, isolating Yi Yun.

Seeing this scene, the handsome youth turned prideful and sneered, "Like a knave who uses his own yardstick to measure the motive of an upright man, you only have such capabilities. Give me another three years, because when I step into the late stages of the Dao Seed realm, defeating you will be no different from

slaughtering a chicken!"

Against the one-sided onslaught at him, Yi Yun did not say a word. He appeared as if he did not know how to respond to the middle-aged scholar's words.

Yi Yun knew very well that if he remained rebellious in front of the middle-aged scholar, he would end up in a tragic state.

"Why? Are you not speaking?" Seeing that Yi Yun had clearly been repressed, the handsome youth asked arrogantly as his tone turned aggressive.

"You have only obtained some opportunities in the Southern Sea, yet you think so highly of yourself. To think that you dare question the acts of the Martial Alliance. What a joke! The Martial Alliance's foundation and the responsibility it shoulders far exceed your imagination. You only managed to defeat a few clay chickens and pottery dogs, and you think you are invincible?"

When the handsome youth said those words, Gongsun Yang nearly blew his top.

Clay chickens and pottery dogs?

Wasn't this referring to him!?

Yi Yun narrowed his eyes as he looked towards the handsome youth, "What's your name?"

"You do not need to know my name. Just call me Jian Wushuang (No Second, Sword)." The handsome youth said coldly.

Jian Wushuang?

Yi Yun was stunned before he immediately realized that this person had just come up with this name. It was a plagiarized version of his name.

Only one sword attack, never the second, hence Jian Wushuang (No Second, Sword).

It was a mockery of his own title.

Compared to his straightforward title, the title of Jian Wushuang was clearly more pretentious. This was probably a result of the handsome youth's character. This person naturally wanted a name that sounded more poetic.

"It is quite a skill to imitate the moves of others, but you even imitate a title? Are you saying that you do not need to use a second attack against people of your own cultivation level?" Yi Yun asked with a smile.

The handsome youth said lightly, "In three years, you can try me."

"Three years? There's no need. I can suppress my cultivation level to the early-stages of the Dao Seed realm." The moment he finished saying that, everyone sensed Yi Yun's aura rapidly repress.

Soon, he had suppressed his cultivation level to the early-stages of the Dao Seed realm, just like the handsome youth.

Early stages of the Dao Seed realm against early stages of the Dao Seed realm!

Upon seeing this scene, everyone's eyes lit up.

Yi Yun had only suppressed his cultivation level, but his insights into the laws were difficult to suppress. The battle would turn meaningless if he had completely suppressed his nomological insights.

Most of the time, battles between young geniuses was a competition of their insights into the laws!

From a certain point of view, the person who repressed his cultivation level still held an advantage. It was because of this that one could tell who was the stronger of the two.

# Chapter 602: Yi Yun's Saber Attack

---

They are going to fight!

Gongsun Yang, who had been suffering from the pangs of anguish, was pleasantly surprised when he saw this scene.

Be it Jiang Yidao or Jian Wushuang, Gongsun Yang felt an extreme hatred for them. All he wanted was for the two of them to end up dicing each other in an internecine struggle.

Now, this fight made him overjoyed.

He would be able to vent his anger regardless of who the vanquished was!

When the middle-aged scholar saw this scene, he was also full of smiles. He did not plan on stopping them as he needed to witness Yi Yun's strength.

"I have already suppressed my cultivation level, but laws can't be suppressed. I will not use my Aspect Totem, so in that way, I would not be taking advantage of you."

With Yi Yun saying that, Jian Wushuang's eyebrows narrowed.

"What nerve!"



Clang!

Jian Wushuang suddenly brandished his sword and attacked without warning!

At the same time as he made his move, his body was enshrouded in bright lightning bolts.

Crackle!

Jagged bolts of lightning wantonly forked around him like countless snakes. The handsome youth practiced the thunder-elemental laws.

Amongst the Creation laws of Wind, Rain, Thunder and Lightning, the thunder element had the greatest offensive power!

Chi!

The sword beam carried a thunder strike that seemed to rip the sky in half. The sharp sound of an explosion reverberated through the clouds, piercing the eardrums of the onlookers.

A figure that moved like the wind, and a thunderous sword beam could be seen. Jian Wushuang was in no way incautious with his attack. Although he spoke arrogantly, he knew that Yi Yun was not someone easily warded off.

Sou!

The pointed sword tip conjured sharp Yuan Qi as it approached Yi Yun's face!

At that moment, Yi Yun moved.

A saber flash appeared before transforming into a thousand saber flashes. They streaked across space-time, and they appeared in front of Jian Wushuang in a blink of an eye.

With a saber flash against a sword beam, the perturbed Yuan Qi caused circular ripples to spread out to its surroundings.

If these ripples hit an ordinary Dao Seed realm warrior, they would be seriously injured, if not totally destroyed.

Peng!

An explosive sound suddenly echoed.

At that moment, Jian Wushuang only felt an immense force that was unrivaled approaching him. It made his body recede in succession!

As for Yi Yun, after he slashed out that attack, he put his saber back into his sheath!

Oh?

He had caused Jian Wushuang to retreat?

People were shocked. A saber had released a thousand saber flashes and sent Jian Wushuang retreating. This already proved how powerful Yi Yun was.

If it was considered a spar, this was equivalent to winning by half a move!

Yi Yun's title was Jiang Yidao. He had proclaimed that if he produced a second saber attack, then he would not even use that title.

Hence, he had sheathed his saber.

But even so, Yi Yun had won!

Jian Wushuang felt extremely humiliated after being sent retreating. Especially when he saw Yi Yun sheath his saber, he felt an overwhelming sense of ridicule and indignance.

The difference of half a move was actually not a huge difference. A moment of carelessness, or a failing to express a move to its peak standard could result in losing by half a move. It was extremely normal.

"You think that is considered as defeating me?" Jian Wushuang gave out a clear cry!

Keng!

Like a lightning bolt's explosive blast, more than a thousand sword beams bloomed out.

A thunderous cloud that spat out lightning bolts appeared behind Jian Wushuang. And out from the cloud came a purple thunderous bird that spread its wings out!

This was Jian Wushuang's Aspect Totem!

Originally, when Jian Wushuang saw Yi Yun not using his Aspect Totem, he decided not to use his as well, but now, he had to rein in his pride, and summon his Aspect Totem!

By summoning his Aspect Totem, it would bridge the nomological gap that arose from the age differences between them. This way, it was considered a fair fight!

Under the augmentation of the thunder-lightning power, Jian Wushuang's sword seemed to gain a certain spiritual intelligence. It was engulfed in Yuan Qi and amidst the flashes of lightning, Jian Wushuang stabbed at Yi Yun.

"Die!"

Jian Wushuang charged at Yi Yun with an indomitable force.

However, Yi Yun exceeded everyone's expectations by not drawing his saber despite the sword nearing him!

When the onlookers saw this, they were momentarily stunned. This...

When peerless elites sparred, their lives were on the line. Especially in a battle where anger had arose, it was all about fighting with one's all. It was very common for one side to kill the other.

Previously, Jiang Yidao had won by half a move, but it could not be said that he had completely suppressed Jian Wushuang. Furthermore, Jian Wushuang had just conjured his Aspect Totem, increasing his strength greatly!

If Jiang Yidao did not draw his saber because of what he had boasted previously in such a situation, it would be too dangerous!

In the blink of an eye, no one had the time to think too deeply.

At that moment, a loud and sonorous howl rumbled from the sky!

In the sky, the thousand saber flashes that Yi Yun had sent out

had not dissipated yet. Instead, they slowly changed their direction and converged together!

Oh? This is...

People were alarmed. Typically, once a saber flash was sent out, it would mostly dissipate after a strike. The remaining would then disappear along the strike's trajectory.

A scene of saber flashes converging together once again before their eyes was rarely seen.

In just a thousandth of a second, the thousand flashes had merged into one!

Weng!

The atmosphere was torn apart, as the saber flash finally condensed into a golden saber beam that was without parallel.

This saber beam an indomitable aura to it. It was like an avalanche that came roaring down on Jian Wushuang's thunderous cloud!

The purple thunderous bird in the thundering cloud screeched. It spread its wings and followed the sword beam slashed out by Jian Wushuang to meet the golden saber beam head on!

Peng!

The lightning bolts shattered while a resounding blast happened. Yi Yun's saber beam remained unchallenged.

The look in Jian Wushuang's eyes changed. His Yuan Qi was being drained rapidly, as his sword beams scattered in the sky while his body quickly dodged within the lightning bolts.

However, no matter how much he expended his Yuan Qi to dodge, the saber beam seemed to home in on him. Eventually, it reached his chest.

This was the second time the saber flash had attacked him, yet he could not block it!

Jian Wushuang retreated again and again, and finally, he had no choice but to gather another bout of Yuan Qi so as to slash out his third sword attack!

As for Yi Yun, his saber was still in its sheath. He had only sent out one saber attack from the very beginning!

With no way of avoiding it, Jian Wushuang could only forcefully face it head on!

However, Jian Wushuang's third sword attack was done in a haste, so how much Yuan Qi could he have gathered?

Bam!

With a loud boom, Jian Wushuang was immediately struck by the saber beam. His protective Yuan Qi immediately shattered as he let out a grunt before flying backward, while spitting out a mouthful of blood!

And from the place he flew out from, the saber beams left long marks on the ground, as if it had been burnt to a crisp.

Jian Wushuang's body tumbled for a few hundred feet before he slammed into a shop's signboard. Only by using this reactionary force did he manage to forcefully stabilize his body!

"Zhi——"

Jian Wushuang's sword hit the ground, leaving a long trail of sparks!

One of his hands held his body off the ground, in a half-kneeled position before he managed to fully stabilize his body.

He wiped the blood from the corners of his mouth as he gave Yi Yun an alarmed stare.

One saber move. Indeed, he had only used one saber attack!



He had been defeated!

No matter how indignant Jian Wushuang was, he had to admit defeat!

Yi Yun flipped his hand and the saber disappeared into his interspatial ring. He looked at the handsome youth and said lightly, "It's best that you use your original name. You can't use that name."

# Chapter 603: The Designation Of Young Demon Lord

---

"You... " Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, Jian Wushuang, who was already injured, nearly spat out another mouthful of blood from this provocation.

"It's best that you use your original name. You can't use that name."

This sentence resonated in Jian Wushuan's head. He had never felt so humiliated in his life.

He had made up that title so as to mock Yi Yun, but who knew that after being defeated by Yi Yun with one saber attack, this title would become a joke.

Not only Jian Wushuang, even the onlooking warriors were at a loss as to what to say.

Jiang Yidao was too overbearing.

Many people were tempted to rush in and beat him up.

However... how could they win?

Furthermore, although Jiang Yidao was overbearing, what he said was the truth. Be it his title or the words he said to Jian

Wushuang, no one could retort it.

"Not a bad saber attack at all!" The middle-aged scholar said with his hands behind his back. He looked at Yi Yun with a faint smile, "Being able to show off your ability and act in undue confidence because of your talent is both good and bad. Your ability and confidence can let you lead a high-spirited life. With each and every victory, it would coagulate this sure-win notion into your bones, forming a forceful stance of yours."

"As such, your strength can increase by leaps and bounds, with nothing to stop it! But this invincible stance will not last forever. There will be one day when you fail. And at that time, the higher you climb, the worse the fall. And when that happens, you will lose your edge."

"Lose my edge?" Yi Yun glanced at the middle-aged scholar and he only chuckled once, while having a nonchalant expression.

The air he gave off made the onlookers shake their heads.

"He is too arrogant. There are so many geniuses in the Tian Yuan world. Since ancient times, many geniuses have been born who were considered kings of their generation, but these geniuses might fail to fully mature. Many of them failed midway."

"What sort of experience does the Martial Alliance's Ambassador have? To think he doesn't listen to such advice. I think that this Jiang Yidao would soon meet failure!"

"He may be a good piece of jade, but... it can't be polished!"

People began discussing. However, Yi Yun stood in the middle of the crowd, turning a deaf ear to everything.

"You seem indignant about it?"

The middle-aged scholar gave a beaming smile, "This largeness of this world exceeds your imagination. Let's not talk about things far away, just the Heavenly Dao Union is enough to open your eyes!"

"Heavenly Dao Union?" Yi Yun lightly flicked his cuff and said nonchalantly, "After all that incessant drivel, aren't you just trying to arouse my interest in the Heavenly Dao Union?"

When Yi Yun said this, the crowd turned speechless.

Arouse his interest?

There were people who yearned to enter the Heavenly Dao Union but they could not. Did this person think he was the son of God!?

However, the middle-aged scholar was not annoyed. He shook his head and said, "The Heavenly Dao Union is established on the Martial Alliance headquarters' Greatsword Mountain. It is up to you to enter. I will not insist."

Yi Yun laughed, "If what you said is true, that I would broaden

my horizons by entering the Heavenly Dao Union, then there's no harm doing so. However, if there is some soul contract needed for entering the Heavenly Dao Union, then forget it. I won't do it."

Yi Yun said those words in an extremely insolent tone, causing the surrounding people to roll their eyes.

So what if he was a genius? He was just a Dao Seed realm warrior. Do you think you are a peerless Great Emperor!?

But even so, the middle-aged scholar was not provoked, he smiled while rubbing his hands. "Don't you worry. There are no soul contracts. You will be free in everything you do."

After the middle-aged scholar finished speaking, he turned around and left. The surrounding entourage glanced angrily at Yi Yun before leaving with mixed emotions.

Especially Gongsun Ding, whose face was as black as the bottom of a pot. As for Gongsun Yang, he was like a shriveled eggplant, as if he would never to recover from his setback.

He had hoped that Yi Yun and Jian Wushuang would engage in an internecine struggle, but the difference in strength was too great. The irritating fool, Jian Wushuang may have been beaten, but Yi Yun had become even more arrogant. He actually spoke to the Martial Alliance Ambassador in such a provocative manner. Even though Yi Yun had obtained the right to enter the Heavenly Dao Union, the thing that he had always dreamed of, Yi Yun still showed complete disinterest, as if him entering the Heavenly Dao

Union was giving them face.

The amount of depression Gongsun Yang was feeling was imaginable.

"In ten days, I'll be waiting for you at Greatsword Mountain!" At the moment the middle-aged scholar's figure disappeared, an ethereal voice transmission entered Yi Yun's ears.

Yi Yun did not display any anxiety or enthusiasm to the Heavenly Dao Union spot that countless Tian Yuan world elites coveted. He turned around and strode into the Six Swords Inn, returning to his room.

After closing the door, Yi Yun quietly sat on the bed.

His facial expressions slowly calmed down as he looked completely different from the Jiang Yidao that considered everyone beneath his notice.

"Heavenly Dao Union!" Yi Yun muttered the name.

As he previously mentioned, he suspected that there was a purpose behind the establishment of the Heavenly Dao Union.

From Blood Moon's standpoint, why would they use their own resources to nurture elites of the various large factions in the Tian Yuan world?

There was probably a nefarious plot hiding behind the existence of the Heavenly Dao Union. Those elites, who joined the Heavenly Dao Union, might not end up well.

It was just that Yi Yun wasn't sure what Blood Moon was trying to do.

The Martial Alliance was a faction that Blood Moon used to showcase themselves on the surface. It had been established and running for years, but now, with the Martial Alliance making their move, they managed to quickly establish their authority in the Tian Yuan world.

With the Longevity Extending Pills, inheritances and resources that might have come from the 12 Empyrean Heavens, it was not difficult for the Martial Alliance to accomplish all of this.

The Martial Alliance was too attractive. Even if the Heavenly Dao Union did not do any recruitment, there would naturally be numerous geniuses who tried to enter by all means.

In addition, in all other aspects, the Blood Moon was enjoying great success.

Although Yi Yun did not believe anything the middle-aged scholar said, Yi Yun knew that the so-called calamity was probably not far off.

"I'll first enter the Heavenly Dao Union!"

Yi Yun calmed his heart and expired Yuan Qi. His energy circulated slowly according to the "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

The chaos that happened in the Six Swords Inn was talked about in the days that came in Heaven Martial City.

Yi Yun stayed in the Six Sword Inn, but no one came to challenge him.

The process of how Yi Yun defeated Jian Wushuang was spread throughout Heaven Martial City.

Maybe there were people who were jealous, so Yi Yun's image in the rumors were not that good. Some people said that not only was Jiang Yidao strong, he was also impudent and he had terrible moral standards. Once defeated by him, not only would you suffer the humiliation of defeat, you would even be mocked by him. Just that overbearing attitude of his was enough to waver your martial heart, or make you question the meaning of life.

As the rumors proliferated, Yi Yun's image turned into one of a young demon lord. Some elites fantasized about defeating Yi Yun, to become famous in one battle, but none of them had the courage to do so.

Yi Yun did not care about all of this. Instead, the Six Swords Inn that had been smashed not only did not pursue the matter, it even



waived Yi Yun's lodging. All sorts of spiritual food was provided free of charge to him on a daily basis.

It was not a lot of money, but it also reflected the attitude of the Six Swords Inn. This was a result of his strength as Yi Yun's future achievements were limitless.

As for Yi Yun, he fulfilled his promise and took Ah Niu and Ah Yu to Treasure House to buy all sorts of divine medicine that could improve talent.

As for the youth in his twenties, his mind went blank seeing them spend the Empyrean relics. However, he did not dare to have any greedy thoughts. After all that had happened, he was completely apprehensive of Yi Yun. He did not dare to say a word while following him.

"If I have the chance to return the favor, the two of us will certainly not shrink away." Ah Niu and Ah Yu said solemnly.

Now, they were too weak and they were unable to return the favor to Yi Yun.

Yi Yun waved his hand, while he suggested a few large factions that included the Lin family for the siblings to go. It was up to them to choose, for he believed that these large factions would be happy to take them in.

It was also time for Yi Yun to leave Heaven Martial City.

At Treasure House, he bought some herbs and relics that were suitable for the Nine Neonate.

These relics barely caught Yi Yun's eye. He also heard that there were even better treasures that were kept in the Martial Alliance.

To take elites in, the Martial Alliance did not sell these treasures, but used them to nurture these geniuses.

While leaving Heaven Martial City, Yi Yun stopped by the towering divine tree.

Yi Yun glanced at the divine tree that resembled two peerless experts fighting. He felt an intense and chilling murderous intent surge at him.

He tensed up and with a cold breeze blowing across him, he suddenly regained his focus.

"A true divine tree." Yi Yun stared at it deeply. Although the Tian Yuan world was just a sealed world, it was a place with amazing traits.

Yi Yun moved forward. His body pranced around the path, and soon, he disappeared onto the cloud-shrouded path...

# Chapter 604: Greatsword Mountain

---

Yi Yun arrived at Greatsword Mountain exactly on the tenth day.

Greatsword Mountain's peak pierced the clouds, making it impossible for birds to traverse it. While standing on the base of Skyward Path, Yi Yun looked up at the mountain peak, his eyes glaring with icy coldness.

Blood Moon was at the peak of the mountain.

These people wanted him, as well as Lin Xintong and Jiang Xiaorou, dead. Yet, they did not know that he was now right before their very eyes.

By stepping into Greatsword Mountain, his entry into the Heavenly Dao Union would be fraught with dangers. However, Yi Yun had already made up his mind.

He wanted to enjoy the Martial Alliance's resources and treasures, and in turn, rain disaster on them.

Yi Yun's goal was very clear. He was here to cause destruction.

Of course, there was no free lunch in this world. The Heavenly Dao Union definitely had its motives, and Yi Yun knew this all too well.

As Yi Yun began scaling the mountain through the Skyward Path, the wind grew stronger, to the point that it was as if he was in a squall. Steep cliffs bounded the path on its two sides. If a person lacked the requisite cultivation level, he would easily be swept away, crashing to the bottom of the mountain.

Yi Yun used his movement technique, and the flow of Yuan Qi within his body allowed for him to treat it as if it were flat ground.

At that moment, a few figures suddenly appeared in front of him.

"Oh" Through the strong winds, he discovered some people who did not wear the attires of the Martial Alliance. They were likely young elites from other factions.

Yi Yun could hear the conversations of some of them.

"Our applications to join the Heavenly Dao Union had been approved for days, but only now can we officially join the Heavenly Dao Union. It is such a rare opportunity."

"That is right. The list of new recruits into the Heavenly Dao Union has already been publicized. I had been waiting at the bottom of Skyward Path for everyone. Since our family clans are friendly with each other, we should take care of each other when we get in."

"With so many geniuses gathered in the Heavenly Dao Union, an alliance is necessary, else it will be difficult to survive."

Upon hearing their conversation, he immediately understood the situation.

Today was the day the Heavenly Dao Union took in a new batch of geniuses. It was the official date of recruitment.

Back then, when the middle-aged scholar transmitted his voice, telling him to meet in ten days, he had not specified it only for Yi Yun.

These people's attires were embroidered with different family clan emblems. Taking a glance at them, he noticed a familiar emblem, Totem Mystic Race.

Back in the Great Empress mystic realm, Panther Lady, who Yi Yun met, was from the Totem Mystic Race.

And later, in Heaven Martial City, the wanted poster that targeted him, which he had seen, included the Totem Mystic Race in its inscription.

This proud son of heaven of the Totem Mystic Race was a young man. His face was covered in a mysterious tattoo. It was the Totem Mystic Race's runic mark.

As Yi Yun sized them up, they also noticed that there was an additional person behind them.

The Totem Mystic Race's man turned around with a glance, "Who is that?"

"He looks young, and he does not wear the attire of the Martial Alliance. He should be the same as us and is here to join the Heavenly Dao Union. I know less than half the people on the list of new recruits into the Heavenly Dao Union, and I have never seen him before."

These people did not hide their conversations from Yi Yun.

"Friend, why not speak your name? Which family clan are you from?"

A few people asked Yi Yun.

Everyone who joined the Heavenly Dao Union were competitors to one another. These people had already formed an alliance amongst themselves to share the benefits. Towards a stranger, all of them were wary, but they also wondered if there was a chance of forming an alliance with him.

Unfortunately, they did not expect that Yi Yun would just move through them after giving them a glance.

Yi Yun could not be bothered to answer these people, especially people from the Totem family clan. This family clan was involved in the death warrant for Lin Xintong, Jiang Xiaorou and himself, so it was already nice of him not to cause them harm from the

shadows.

Yi Yun's movement technique was adroit, so moving through them was just a matter of a blink of an eye.

By the time they were brought to their senses, Yi Yun's figure was far ahead of them.

"This person!"

The man from the Totem family clan was immediately infuriated.

"What impudence!"

"He is too arrogant!"

This person had ignored them and had passed through them despite their questions.

All of them had their family clan's emblem embroidered on their clothes, yet this person had ignored them, by doing so he was belittling their family clans as well.

"Chase after him!"

These people looked at each other and were furious.

They wanted to chase up to Yi Yun, not to argue with him, but because of the competitive streak young elites had.

Yi Yun did not even turn his head. He could not be bothered with them and only used his movement technique to move forward in the squall like it was flat ground.

He did not deliberately increase his speed, but as he was too powerful, he quickly left the young geniuses in his dust.

"He is so fast!"

The people behind him could only stare on. One of them, who had a weaker cultivation level, was already panting from a lack of Yuan Qi.

This path up the Greatsword Mountain was a small entry test. In this squall, the higher one went, the more draining it was on one's stamina.

They wanted to strive for vindication, but they realized that they were being left behind, and their protective Yuan Qi were being shredded by the fierce winds. As for Yi Yun, he had long since disappeared.

"He specializes in movement techniques."



"This person is too arrogant. Just because he has an advantage with his movement technique, he desperately charged forward, just to get the better of us. He sure is childish in his hope to prevail against others!"

"Tsk! He is just young and aggressive! Everyone has their own fortes, so it is nothing to be proud of!"

These people said in indignance. They seemed to have forgotten of their own hopes of "prevailing against other". Only when they realized that they could not beat him did they take on a pure and lofty stance that such competition was meaningless.

Less than an hour later, Yi Yun managed to arrive at the peak of Greatsword Mountain after traversing the Skyward Path.

With Yi Yun's speed, he could have taken less than five minutes to scale the mountain, but he had been delayed because the mountain peak was covered with arrays!

He turned back to look at Skyward Path, as he quietly thought to himself that the path was a good cultivation ground. If an ordinary warrior climbed it and continuously practiced his movement technique, his Yuan Qi would become denser.

Looking around him, a part of the peak of Greatsword Mountain was a large but flat stony platform. Just after Yi Yun finished scaling the mountain, he landed precisely on this stony platform.

At that moment, there were quite a number of proud children of heaven gathered on the stony platform. Upon Yi Yun's arrival, many of them darted a glance at him.

Their glances consisted of a hint of wariness and scrutiny.

Although it was calm and peaceful, Yi Yun could feel a sense of animosity coming from the numerous geniuses.

As these geniuses came from various large sects or family clans, there was an intricate and complex network of relationships between them.

Yi Yun scanned the crowd. Back at the Great Empress' mystic realm, only people of the younger generation from a small number of family clans had gathered. Now however, the gathering had expanded to people from all over the entire Tian Yuan world.

Despite that, they were no different than a smaller number to Yi Yun.

At that moment, the people from before, including the man from the Totem family clan, finally arrived.

The moment they reached the platform, they immediately looked for Yi Yun.

And when Yi Yun sensed their gazes, he only gave a nonchalant glance back and did not mind them further.

"This rascal!" The young man from the Totem family clan looked at Yi Yun with displeasure. This conflict was not something serious, but it was enough to make him want to settle scores with Yi Yun.

Yi Yun only cared about himself before finding a spot to sit down to meditate.

However, at that moment, he felt something. A certain baffling chill rose up from his heart, giving him a fight or flight response!

This is...

Yi Yun immediately opened his eyes!

He sensed an extremely familiar aura, but he could not figure out where he had encountered such an aura at that very moment.

This made Yi Yun ponder. After he practiced martial arts, his memory had been superb. He had an eidetic memory, so even if he had previously seen an unimportant person once, he could recall if he thought about it deeply. This time however, he could not recall where he had encountered it before.

What could it be...

Yi Yun scanned his surroundings. Many of the elites present were

silently discussing through voice transmissions in sporadic groups, or meditating alone. Nothing seemed odd.

Yi Yun did not know if the person who had given him such a mysterious feeling was within this group of people.

Yi Yun made a note to be careful. Since this was the Martial Alliance's headquarters, he could be said to have entered the tiger's den. The moment his identity is exposed, the consequences will be unthinkable!

# Chapter 605: Masked Man

---

More and more people gathered at the square of Greatsword Mountain. Although Yi Yun looked calm on the surface while meditating, he was actually constantly alert towards his surroundings.

After a few other batches of paragons arrived, it was already noon. The Sun hung high in the sky, but when its rays shone down, it appeared weak. It was as if the Sun's rays had been greatly dispersed by Greatsword Mountain's solemn aura.

"Oh? There is someone..."

Yi Yun suddenly frowned. He sensed that, at a spot about dozens of meters away in front of him, there was a slight Yuan Qi fluctuation. Yi Yun could feel a furtive observation coming from that spot.

However, when he scanned at it with his eye, the spot only had a lone stone pagoda, with nothing else surrounding it.

Yi Yun narrowed his eyes, for he sensed that there was something special about the stone pagoda.

"Is it an array?"

Yi Yun closed his eyes to sense it. The energy fluctuation seemed to conceal itself within a distorted space-time, and felt like an

array.

Hence, Yi Yun opened his Purple Crystal's energy vision.

Under the energy vision, nothing could hide for everything could be seen at a glance!

In the energy vision, there was no stone pagoda. Where the stone pagoda stood there was actually a palatial grand hall.

And on the two sides of the grand hall there stood two demonic stone sculptures. On the top of the grand hall, there was a signboard with the three words "Demon God Hall" written on it!

There were four youths wearing the Martial Alliance's attire beneath the signboard as they pointed towards the crowd.

These four people looked like Heavenly Dao Union's elites.

Their cultivation level were also at the Dao Seed realm. By standing within the array, no one could detect them.

At that moment, a short youth pointed towards Yi Yun.

The reason why Yi Yun had sensed the furtive observation from before was due to being pointed at by this short youth. If not for that, Yi Yun would not have immediately seen through the array set up on the Martial Alliance's Greatsword Mountain array, no

matter how sensitive he was.

"He is that guy, right?"

The short youth pointed at Yi Yun and said in a derisive tone.

"Right, that is him. He looks ordinary and countrified." A tall youth, who was standing beside the short youth, said while laughing.

"Eh, why is he looking over here?"

Just as they were discussing Yi Yun, Yi Yun had looked at them.

However, the tall youth was in no way bothered even while looking straight into Yi Yun's eyes. He said in a very assured manner, "What can he see!? It is merely a coincidence. This illusion array was set up by an Empyrean King array master. Do you think that he can see through it!?"

The few of them took the array's concealment for granted and began criticizing Yi Yun, and did not mince their words in any way.

Being able to criticize, peep and mock the paragons that entered the Heavenly Dao Union without them knowing, gave them an indescribable feeling of superiority.

Yi Yun silently circulated the "Great Empress Heart Sutra". He was unable to hear their conversation because his perception could not penetrate through an illusion array set up by an Empyrean King.

However, with the energy vision, he could see their mouths clearly. As such, even though their voices were isolated by the array, Yi Yun could lip read every single word they said.

Despite hearing these malicious conversation, Yi Yun remained unmoved as he carried on meditating.

"This Jiang Yidao does not look special in any way. To think Lord Ambassador gave him such a high evaluation."

"Do not look down on him. He managed to defeat Junior brother Wuhen with one saber attack."

"Wuhen is too young and too arrogant. It is not surprising for him to suffer under Jiang Yidao's hands. If it were me, he would definitely be the one suffering!"

"Hehe, you might not be able to beat him. However, his days won't be smooth sailing. Although Lord Ambassador had given him an exception to enter the Heavenly Dao Union, his character is too overbearing. The upper echelons of the Heavenly Dao Union will not allow such a person to exist. No matter who it is, they have to be obedient upon entering the Heavenly Dao Union. If not, wouldn't it be a smack to the Elders' faces? Wait and see, for there will be times when he will suffer. We can just enjoy the show when



that happens!"

"Just watching a show is too boring. As a Southern Sea savage, he is not familiar with other family clans or sects. When he gets repressed to the point of being left high and dry, we can take the opportunity to 'help' him. He might even be overwhelmed by our kindness till he shed tears of gratitude. We might even get some benefits as a result."

As they spoke, they began to guffaw.

Following that, they stopped talking about Yi Yun as they changed topics to talk about the women who were about to enter the Heavenly Dao Union. They even began to evaluate each girl's looks and figures. It was full of debasement and sexually degrading remarks.

With the isolation from the array, it was another form of thrill to these youths as they frivolously talked about the proud ladies.

Yi Yun was in no way interested in this.

He only silently made the decision to remembered them, especially the tall and short youths.

Just as Yi Yun was planning on closing his energy vision, his heart suddenly sank.

He saw a few figures stride out from the black stoned great hall.

And those youths, who had been gesticulating at the elites present, under the "Demon God Hall" signboard, immediately wiped their frivolous expressions and turned respectful the moment they saw these figures.

"Lord Inspectors!"

The youths began to bow.

The figures they bowed to all had very powerful auras. The moment they walked out the God Demon Hall, a powerful surge of demonic energy rushed out in a manner that caused apprehensions.

Among those few, the leading person wore a dark, golden face mark. His aura was gloomy and terrifying. In front of him, the youths, who previously had sharp tongues, were so afraid that they did not dare to breathe.

The golden masked man coldly looked at the young elites gathered on the square.

These young elites were still grouped up in threes and fours. They were either privately speaking through voice transmissions or meditating. They were oblivious to all of this.

Except one person... Yi Yun!

Yi Yun took a deep breath as he narrowed his eyes.

He did not look straight at the golden masked man, but locked onto this person using the Purple Crystal's energy vision.

He finally knew where that familiar chilly feeling came from.

That feeling came from this person!

Coldness, evil, cruel. This aura...

It was that evil energy!

Yi Yun was enlightened. Back when he uncovered the treacherous plot the Shentu family clan scheming against the Lin family, he had extracted evil energy, that could rapidly cause a life to age, from the relic.

This evil energy was extremely strange. Back then, all the Lin family Elders failed to detect its existence, but it was controlled by the Purple Crystal.

Back then, Yi Yun sinisterly implanted this evil energy into Shentu Nantian's body which no one discovered. Following that, when Yi Yun killed Shentu Nantian, he left the evil energy inside Shentu Nantian's corpse.

And now... On this masked man's body, Yi Yun actually felt the

existence of that evil energy!

It was just that, compared to the past, this evil energy had undergone a bizarre transformation. This transformation was what made Yi Yun unable to link the cold and evil feeling to the evil energy in the beginning.

# Chapter 606: Entry

---

"Lord Inspector, this is the latest of batch of geniuses from various family clans and sects who are joining the Heavenly Dao Union." A sallow-skinned man with eyes that lacked luster said in a deep voice.

The masked man nodded. As the man spoke, he was already observing the crowd of geniuses.

Ever since the Heavenly Dao Union was established, with the Longevity Extending Pills, the numerous resources, and with the condition that there was no need to abandon their own sects and family clans, it attracted numerous geniuses. Some future household heads or sect leaders, who were secretly nurtured by their respective factions, even joined the Heavenly Dao Union.

"Almost all of the Tian Yuan world's geniuses are basically here." The deep-voiced man carried on.

The power of the Martial Alliance could now be said to be unprecedented.

At that moment, the golden-masked man took out a token.

With a bright flash from the token, the array immediately became ineffective. When the light dimmed, the palatial black-stoned grand hall suddenly appeared in front of the crowd.

Upon seeing this scene, the geniuses, who were waiting, were taken by surprise.

Especially when they saw the golden-masked man and the few peoples behind them, they were even more appalled. They were on the platform, but they had not discovered that their surroundings were shrouded by an array. They also did not know that these people were standing not far from them, observing them.

The auras emitted by these people made the geniuses present tense up. The masked man had a full face mask on. It even obscured the eyes. The features of the dark, gold mask were only a few simple lines, but it exuded a cold and eerie feeling.

By looking at those narrow holes that replaced the mask's eyes, it felt like their breaths were being drawn out.

"It's the Martial Alliance."

"They must be important figures from the Heavenly Dao Union that are responsible for receiving us."

Just as these geniuses were about to stand up and pay their respects, the people behind the masked man suddenly attacked!

Multiple sharp saber beams came falling from the sky and instantly covered the entire area!

"How could this be!?"

"Why are they suddenly attacking!?"

The elites immediately shrunk their pupils as they dodged or tried to withstand the beams.

Some tried resisting hurriedly after a moment of panic, but they failed to completely withstand them, and immediately cried out.

One of the people that Yi Yun encountered on the way up Skyward Path had been struck by the Yuan Qi and was sent flying backward, while mangled flesh and blood spilled out of his chest's cavity.

And when this Yuan Qi flew at Yi Yun, who was meditating, remained motionless before sending a punch straight at it.

Bam!

The Nine Neonate's strong body and strength collided with the golden Yuan Qi. As the golden flash vanished, the Yuan Qi shockwave was immediately dissipated

"What... What the hell is this!?"

"My hand is broken. They are too ruthless in their attacks."

Many of the injured geniuses whined.

There was no forewarning before the sudden attack, and the attacker's cultivation levels were much stronger than theirs, so how was it possible for them to withstand it?

These elites thought that some important figure had arrived and they were trying to greet them. They hoped that they could leave a good impression on them, getting better treatment in the future or even a bit more resources.

However, what awaited them was just a Yuan Qi blast.

After the Yuan Qi dissipated, these people saw the situation in the square. A majority of the geniuses had been swept away by the Yuan Qi blast, and some of them were even covered in blood.

However, there were a few of them who managed to resist the attack. From the looks of it, they did so with ease.

There were about seven or eight of such people. They were all elites, but the difference in strength was too great!

Amongst these seven or eight people, there was only one young man who was sitting on the ground in a corner, meditating. He looked ordinary and he carried a saber on his back.

The other elites were all standing, but he was still sitting!



Before the Yuan Qi blast, he was sitting on the ground meditating, and he had just finished his meditation! His clothes were dustless as if the blast from before was a breeze gently caressing him. He barely felt it.

"It's that rascal we met on the way up the mountain!"

The people from the Totem Mystic Race recognized Yi Yun. On the way up Greatsword Mountain, they had taken the initiative to befriend Yi Yun, but he ignored them. Due to Yi Yun's belittlement of them, they were very displeased.

They believed that Yi Yun was only good at his movement technique, allowing him to leave them in the dust on the way up Greatsword Mountain. But from the way things were looking now, Yi Yun was a lot stronger than them.

In the attack from before, one of them was seriously injured, while the others were also in miserable states. They were not on the same level as Yi Yun.

This made them look at Yi Yun with extremely complicated expressions.

Yi Yun's present strength allowed him to resist a Yuan Opening realm warrior without him revealing any hidden cards that could expose his identity. Yi Yun himself could not estimate how strong he was if he really played all his cards.

In fact, Yi Yun looked forward to having a battle that he could fight to his heart's content.

"That person is a saber user..."

A few elites beside Yi Yun noticed the saber on Yi Yun's back. Despite him being a saber user, him having such a vicious fist attack attracted their attention.

Even those elites, who had withstood the attack with ease, glanced at Yi Yun and secretly made a mental note of him.

At that moment, the golden-masked man at the door of Demon God Hall coldly said, "Anyone who is wounded can leave."

"What!?" These elites were stunned. Someone asked subconsciously, "Leave? To where?"

The situation had already made them faintly sense what was about to happen, but they could not accept it.

"Isn't that nonsense? Of course, go back to wherever you came from. You have been eliminated!" The tall youth, who had previously derided Yi Yun while hiding in the array, chuckled.

Eliminated!?

Many of the elites were stunned when they heard this word!

They had employed painstaking means to obtain the qualifications to enter the Heavenly Dao Union and they were feeling high-spirited. But now, they were being sent back just after arriving at the Martial Alliance?

They never expected that the sudden attack from before was a test.

They had never heard of an entry test when entering the Heavenly Dao Union!

The faces of those who failed to avoid the attack immediately turned ashen.

They could not accept it!

"Tsk! This round of recruitment by the Martial Alliance is several times bigger than the previous one. Do you really think that all of you can enter the Heavenly Dao Union? Such naivety!" The tall youth said with a gloating sneer.

These new geniuses had suffered a disastrous outcome just as they were about to enter the Heavenly Dao Union. From hope to despair, and their ambitions being shattered, this gave the tall youth the pleasurable feeling of Schadenfreude as well as augmenting his superior status.

However, he noticed Yi Yun as well. He was quite displeased that

Yi Yun had easily passed the test.

Against a person who was ostentatious and was also better than him, the youth was filled with jealousy. He wished that he could see Yi Yun suffer a crushing defeat.

# Chapter 607: The Strange Evil Energy

---

"Go back? My application passed, and I traveled a long distance to get to Greatsword Mountain. I will not accept you turning me back!" An injured genius said with his face beet red.

The golden masked man turned towards the genius youth and did not say a word. Suddenly, a swift and forceful sinister aura passed through the mask and surged forward. It was as if a pair of cold and sinister eyes was staring right at that genius.

This genius' eyes immediately turn glazed, and when the glazed blankness left his eyes, his eyes were transfixed with terror.

Interacting with that strange energy made him feel like he had a near death experience. He did not dare speak a single word.

"I... I'll be leaving now... right now... " The youth muttered with a face as white as a sheet.

When the other indignant people saw this genius' actions, they could vaguely guess what had happened. Although they remained disgruntled, they did not dare to protest.

They had spent a lot of effort to join the Heavenly Dao Union, but now, they had been sent packing the moment they arrived at the peak of Greatsword Mountain. It was very difficult for them to accept it...

And at that moment, Yi Yun slowly stood up.

He quietly looked at the masked man and narrowed his eyes.

He had already open his energy vision. He could completely perceive that evil energy.

He previously believed that the evil energy was lurking in the golden-masked man's dantian, and it would slowly feed on his vitality. However, it would be several hundred years later before it would really do anything.

But now, by the looks of it, that was not the case!

In the energy vision, Yi Yun could clearly see that the evil energy had rooted itself deep in the golden-masked man's brain.

In a sense, the evil energy was already in control of the masked man's soul sea. Once it acted up, the masked man might be controlled by the evil energy.

As if sensing Yi Yun's gaze, the masked man turned to look at Yi Yun.

The cold but empty expression from the golden mask gave people an inexplicable sense of horror.

"Is there anyone else who is unconvinced?" The golden-masked

man's gaze landed on Yi Yun.

With the "Star Transference Heaven Changing Book", Yi Yun did not possess a single flaw in his disguise.

The golden masked man could not see through Yi Yun, but Yi Yun could see through the other with his energy vision!

He was surprised to find a familiar face underneath the mask...

Shentu Nantian!?

Yi Yun's pupils constricted. His first reaction was that it was impossible!

In the Great Empress realm, he had killed Shentu Nantian with his own hands. How could a dead person rise from the dead?

Yi Yun had confirmed that Shentu Nantian was dead.

Rising from the dead was impossible even for the Blood Moon!

Oh?

Yi Yun suddenly realized something. He had a vague feeling that the person in front of him only had the same looks as Shentu Nantian, however, the air he gave off was completely different.

As Yi Yun were sworn enemies with Shentu Nantian, Yi Yun knew Shentu Nantian very well. It was easy to change one's looks, but it was much harder to change one's aura.

Hence, the top grade disguise techniques required one to change one's aura.

Of course, the "Star Transference Heaven Changing Book" far exceeded such a category.

"He might not be Shentu Nantian, yet, he looks exactly like Shentu Nantian. Could it be that a soul is possessing Shentu Nantian's corpse?"

When Yi Yun thought of this possibility, he realized that even a small mole that Shentu Nantian had was on the same spot as the person in front of him, so clearly this was Shentu Nantian's body. And with the evil energy residing in his body, it gave this theory greater weight.

The soul that had possessed Shentu Nantian's body did not sense the presence of the evil energy. By foolishly possessing it, it had become influenced by the evil energy!

And Yi Yun could only think of two people who could possess Shentu Nantian. They were the two Blood Moon members who had entered the Great Empress with the swarthy youth. They were Yin specters, so it would be very common to change their bodies!



With all these indicators, Yi Yun had already guessed what had happened.

However, Yi Yun did not know what sort of strange transformations the evil energy had undergone. Why did it grow so much in just a few years?

Yi Yun hesitated slightly as he sank his perception into the Purple Crystal. He activated the Purple Crystal's vision to its limits as he probed deep into the origins of the evil energy's transformation.

And at that moment...

Whew!

The evil energy that had pervaded the masked man's soul sea seemed to receive a stimulation as it suddenly shrunk!

From this contraction, Yi Yun realized that the evil energy had split into numerous filaments and it had infiltrated the entire soul sea of the masked man.

Now, all the filaments were being withdrawn.

These filaments were extremely thin, like hyphae. And the evil energy was like a parasitic mushroom. It spread out its numerous hyphae, deep into the masked man's soul sea, and it absorbed his

energy without a trace!

Upon realizing this, Yi Yun felt a chill. This scene was indeed eerie!

The evil energy very quickly shrunk into a ball.

It had become very alert.

Yi Yun understood that it had sensed the existence of the Purple Crystal when he probed it with his energy vision.

The Purple Crystal was the nemesis of all energy.

The Purple Crystal was the arch enemy of such an evil energy. Just sensing a tiny bit of it was like a mouse encountering a cat. This was a repression that came from a survival instinct.

However, Yi Yun had only used his energy vision to probe it. The aura that came from the Purple Crystal was still too veiled. The evil energy had still not evolved into a living organism. It only had its instincts, but no intelligence. When the Purple Crystal's repression disappeared, the evil energy slowly restored itself to its original calm state.

Soon after, it silently stretched its energy filaments out and with an extremely slow speed, spread them throughout the masked man's soul sea.

And throughout all this, the masked man did not seem to discover any of this!

The cold and eerie masked man and the evil energy that resided in his soul sea.

One was animating a corpse, while the other was lodged deep in the soul sea, silently devouring energy. This combination gave one the chills.

At that moment, the golden masked man's gaze had moved away from Yi Yun.

With no one daring to object, the masked man sneered, "Very good."

The tall and short duo behind the masked man understood his intentions. They walked towards the square with a smile hanging on their faces. They checked the injuries of the people present. Anyone who was injured by the Yuan Qi blast would be sent down Greatsword Mountain, no matter how minor the wound was!

Those geniuses that were eliminated were sent down the platform with resignation and a sense of indignation.

They had come here in high spirits, but now, it was more humiliating than those whose applications had failed.

"Now, all those who are still standing on the platform, you have passed the test and you can formally join the Heavenly Dao Union. However, don't assume that you can sit back and relax. In the world of desolate beasts, only the strongest desolate beasts have the right to enjoy the best food. In the world of us warriors, in the Heavenly Dao Union, we follow the same principle."

# Chapter 608: Ancient Heritage

---

The geniuses present did not react to the golden masked man. The law of the jungle was an extremely common principle in the martial world. To train in martial arts, warriors had to compete with one another. It was very normal for the weak to serve as prey for the strong.

This also suited the intentions of these geniuses. Everyone wanted to become the strongest!

"While cultivating in the Heavenly Dao Union, there are times when your lives will be at stake. If you are afraid, you can quit now!"

After the golden masked man said that, he scanned the geniuses present.

"No one wants to quit? Very good! Then let me congratulate you on becoming the new members of the Heavenly Dao Union." After he finished speaking, he turned around and said, "Follow me."

The masked man's footsteps were neither fast nor slow, but with only a few steps, he covered a great distance.

When the geniuses saw this, they went after him.

A few of them were lacking in their movement techniques, so they had to use their cultivation techniques so as to catch up.

The black-stoned grand hall was the entrance to the Martial Alliance. After passing through it, a large region of buildings came into view.

The peak of Greatsword Mountain was very wide. Looking far into the distance, they got the feeling as if they were on the same level as the heavens themselves. It was quite a stunning experience.

Amongst the buildings, there were tall stone pagodas that seemed to be akin to swords, standing erect above the ground, a sharp aura rushing out from them.

The golden masked man led them to a stone pagoda and then stopped.

These stone pagodas looked like small hills from afar, but they were palatial when seen from up close. Standing before these pagodas, they could feel a heavy oppression coming from the giant stones that were used to make these buildings.

"This will be where you will stay. As new Heavenly Dao Union members, you will receive privileges of the Heavenly Dao Union from now on. There are arrays set up inside the stone pagodas that gathers the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi of this area to form a pure and dense, endless stream. It is also a top cultivation ground."

The golden masked man's words lit up the geniuses' eyes. These cultivation grounds were much better than where they came from.

Which was all thanks to the exquisiteness of the arrays set up within the stone pagoda.

However, Yi Yun was uninterested. These stone pagodas were far worse than the Great Empress mystic realm.

"In addition..."

As the golden masked man's words paused, he brought the new Heavenly Dao Union members to another stone pagoda.

There were many stacks of shelves within the stone pagoda, filled with various relics, cultivation techniques, jade scrolls, weapons, treasures. It was dazzling, and too much for one's eyes to feast on.

"This is where you exchange treasures in the Heavenly Dao Union. Take a look yourselves!"

The golden masked man said nonchalantly.

The geniuses present had seen all sorts of treasures, cultivation techniques in their own family clans. Some large factions even had similar treasuries.

There was everything one could wish for when it came to cultivation technique manuals, weapons and pills!

Hence, when they saw this dazzling array of exhibits, these proud

children of heaven were not impressed. They did not react too drastically.

Quite a number of people walked forward from the crowd and began to nonchalantly flip through the jade scrolls on the wooden shelves.

At the beginning, they were just doing so casually.

However, slowly, their expressions changed.

"Eh? This cultivation technique ensures that you will become an Empyrean King once it is mastered?"

A girl who was in her twenties was stunned when she saw the introduction of an Internal Heart Sutra.

In the Tian Yuan world, Empyrean King was an impressive title. It was even higher than that of Sage.

In a large faction, there would only be a handful of people who were Empyrean Kings.

Once they were given the title of Empyrean King, they would be considered to be amongst the top cultivators within the entire Tian Yuan world!

This girl had her doubts and flipped the Internal Heart Sutra



open and began reading.

The cultivation technique jade scroll before her eyes were protected by an array, so she could not read the full thing, but she was able to preview a small portion of the first volume.

This girl was a paragon herself, and had amazing perception.

The moment she read the contents of the cultivation technique, she was deeply attracted by it.

"Fascinating!"

The girl exclaimed, attracting the attention of numerous people.

And following that...

"To be in control of the power of space. This is... a cultivation technique for the spatial dimension laws!"

Another gasp sounded out not far from the girl.

Spatial dimension laws!

In the Tian Yuan world, spatial dimension laws were extremely mysterious. It was extremely rare to hear of someone cultivating in spatial dimension laws. Even if they did, they often only scratched

the surface and went no further.

This was because there were too few techniques that allowed for one to cultivate the spatial dimension laws in the Tian Yuan world!

And because there were so few techniques, they were classified as confidential amongst the various large family clans, preventing them from spreading out of the family. It was very difficult for any ordinary person to come into contact with it. This caused the spatial dimension laws to be synonymous with mystery.

"It must be a fake..."

Many people refused to believe it. They gathered around to take a look. From the description of the laws within the jade scroll, it was clearly not made up. The scroll contained the description of Great Dao, making their hearts palpitate.

"It is real!"

Someone said with utmost belief. These elites were all people with great discernment. They could tell what was genuine and what was fake.

And following that, they discovered many cultivation techniques that assured the ability to become Empyrean Kings. They also discovered manuals that described the spatial dimension laws, as well as other shocking inheritances.

These inheritances had never before been seen in the other large factions of the Tian Yuan world!

"Incredible. How does the Martial Alliance have all of these treasures?"

"Just a few of these manuals alone would cause a top faction to feel envious when brought out into the world!"

Many were alarmed. Although the Martial Alliance has existed for a long time, it had always maintained a low profile. Now, despite it coming forward into the world, few people had a deep understanding of them.

From seeing these manuals, they felt as if their eyes had been opened.

Furthermore, they were curious as to why the Martial Alliance had never taken them out in the past, despite having such a heritage.

While listening to them talk, the golden masked man sneered and said, "The cultivation techniques and treasures you see before you are only a portion of the Martial Alliance's foundation heritage. There is no faction in the entire Tian Yuan world that can compare with our Martial Alliance. You may be wondering where these inheritances came from."

When the masked man said this, he paused. The elites present

pricked up their ears. They were indeed curious.

"You might have heard that, in ancient times, martial arts enjoyed a golden age. During that era, there existed numerous elites, and also many splendid heritages!"

"The Tian Yuan world of that era was filled with sacred grounds and numerous experts. Amongst the best, there was someone like the ancient Great Empress..."

When the masked man said this, the elites present were enlightened.

The ancient Great Empress absolutely exceeded any faction's Patriarch in the Tian Yuan world. She was of a completely different level!

As for that golden age of martial arts, people could only speculate about it due to the loss of history. There were few who really understood what had happened in that era.

Yet, from what the masked man was saying, there clearly was such a golden age!

"You probably did not imagine that our Martial Alliance descended from that ancient golden era. We are the only human faction to have survived from that ancient golden era, and as such, we have a great store of ancient heritage that the rest of the Tian Yuan world does not have!"

When the masked man said these words, he said it with great gusto as the words reverberated in all the elites' ears.

What?

A faction that had survived from the ancient golden era?

How old could it be?

# Chapter 609: Heavenly Blood Union

---

Many elites looked each other in the eye, and felt... disbelief.

The ancient golden era of martial arts had been severed for unknown reasons, but the Martial Alliance had managed to survive all that time?

Since they had so much heritage in store, why did they keep the heritage all these years, never making it public?

The eyes of the geniuses lit up as their breathing sped up.

Their intuition told them that something the masked man said was problematic, but... with the heritage in front of them, they checked it and its authenticity was real.

Even if it was not like how the masked man described, there was no doubt that they had a store of heritage from the ancient era. The heritage owned by the Martial Alliance definitely exceeded what any large faction in the Tian Yuan world had.

Such heritage was enough to tempt them!

As for them, they had already become members of the Heavenly Dao Union. Which is to say, they too had a chance to obtain such heritage. Upon realizing this, they became excited.

"Why was the ancient martial knowledge severed? Why did you sit on this heritage for millions of years without releasing anything, causing our human martial knowledge to deteriorate so much?" Someone could not help but ask.

The masked man sneered and said, "The ancient martial knowledge was ended due to the calamity I mentioned. As for why this heritage was never released, I have no need to explain!" The coldness in the masked man's voice caused the questioner to shrink back, he no longer dared to ask anything else.

Yi Yun sneered.

The deterioration of the Tian Yuan world was probably what the Blood Moon wanted. If a peerless Great Emperor like the ancient Great Empress appeared again, the Blood Moon would encounter all sorts of difficulties. Their entire organization might even be destroyed!

Only with the deterioration of the Tian Yuan world could the Blood Moon use their so-called "foundational heritage" to do as they pleased in the Tian Yuan world.

After all, without the Eye of Destruction supporting them, the Blood of Destruction were just mere pawns.

"How can we obtain these heritage?" A genius could not help but ask.

Everything was sealed in an array. They could only see a portion of the contents, and it was probably something that would not be easily given to them.

The masked man said, "Desolate beasts need to hunt in order to get food. It is the same for you. With the best delicacies in front of you, it will all depend on your own ability to obtain them!"

"This." With a flip of golden masked man's hand, a blood red piece of jade appeared on his palm. "This is a Blood Jade. It is something only our Martial Alliance possesses. In the Martial Alliance, Blood Jade can be used to exchange for these cultivation techniques, weapons and treasures."

Blood Jade!

The eyes of many geniuses turned into a blade-like narrow slit. They were all focused on that tiny piece of jade.

"Can it also be exchanged for something from the ancient heritage?" Many people asked with bated breaths.

The golden masked man chuckled. "The ancient heritage is the Martial Alliance's core secret. Allowing you to join the Heavenly Dao Union is the Martial Alliance's contribution towards the upcoming chaos. If you want the ancient heritage, don't you think that's being too greedy?"

Oh? No access to them?



The hearts of the elites present sank slightly.

"However." The golden masked man suddenly said, "It's not impossible to obtain the ancient heritage."

"In this world, there is no benefit that comes without rhyme or reason. To obtain the core secret of the Martial Alliance, you will have to pay a price!"

"In the Martial Alliance, it is split into the Heavenly Dao Union and the Heavenly Blood Union. The Heavenly Blood Union is where the true core lies! To become a Heavenly Blood Union member, you will have to bind yourselves to a soul contract to pledge allegiance to the Martial Alliance, only then would you become directly related to the Martial Alliance."

Yi Yun narrowed his eyes. Heavenly Blood Union... Isn't that Blood Moon? And to bind oneself with a soul contract... ?

It was most likely that one could never escape from the Martial Alliance's soul contract once it was bound. Using the ancient heritage as bait, they lured these geniuses in.

And these people did not know that the reason for the ending of the ancient martial civilization and how those ancient heritage entered the hands of the Martial Alliance was all orchestrated by the Blood Moon.

Seeing the geniuses looking hesitant, the masked man added on, "Don't worry. You do not need to abandon your existing sects or family clans when you become a Heavenly Blood Union member."

"You can still work in service of your existing faction, but you have still to pledge lifelong loyalty to the Martial Alliance. You are not to betray it and you have to perform missions for the Martial Alliance. However, you can be rest assured that the Martial Alliance would never send you to do fatal missions. These will also be written in the soul contract." Upon hearing the masked man's words, the elites present turned restless.

The ancient heritage not only needed Blood Jade to exchange for it, they also needed to join the Heavenly Blood Union!

Although they had not seen the soul contract's details, even if one used one's knees to think, they would realize that the restrictions of the Heavenly Blood Union were definitely much harsher than those of the Heavenly Dao Union!

Joining the Heavenly Blood Union meant losing a lot of freedom.

To warriors, soul contracts were things that weren't easily signed. They had to think very carefully before doing anything that had to do with soul contracts!

At that moment, everyone understood everything.

The matter about joining the Heavenly Dao Union without

needing to sign any soul contract or fulfill any obligations was actually a lie.

This was because the thing the Martial Alliance placed weight on was the Heavenly Blood Union!

The Heavenly Dao Union was just a preparatory reserve, so the Heavenly Blood Union was the goal!

To put it bluntly, the establishment of the Heavenly Dao Union was in fact just a trap.

However, the Martial Alliance did not force anyone. They had only put out bait, but joining the Heavenly Blood Union was voluntary.

Everyone had the right to choose. Either one wanted absolute freedom or endless resources.

Especially those... ancient heritage!

With the ancient heritage before their eyes, many of the geniuses were tempted.

They did not want to bind themselves to a soul contract, but they also wanted the heritage... If they could learn a few parts of the ancient heritage, they could become Empyrean Kings or Patriarchs.

As a result, their lifespans would be greatly extended several times. They would become influential figures of the Tian Yuan world!

On the contrary, although they were proud, they knew themselves. With their talent, most of them would cease to progress after the peak of the Yuan Opening realm.

A warrior's cultivation was fastest before their hundredth birthday.

But after a hundred years, their life's potential would slowly deplete. With various bottlenecks, they could be left stuck in a certain realm, with no way to improve.

Many people could not cross the vast chasm that separated the peak Yuan Opening realm and an Empyrean King!

Many people were in a dilemma.

How should they choose?

Freedom was valuable, but at times, strength was even more alluring!

At that moment, a few people suggested to look at the contents of the soul contract. This proved that they were already tempted.

Regardless of anything, it was best to read the contents of the soul contract first. They could give up if they could not agree to it.

The masked man waved his hand, causing blood-red contract to appear out of thin air, in front of one of the elites who asked.

The people around him immediately gathered to read it.

Their hearts were in a fierce struggle.

There was no such thing as a free lunch. To reap the harvest, one had to pay the price.

Yi Yun only looked on in disinterest as the scene unfolded in front of him.

Soul contract...

The Blood Moon did not want the Human race to become strong, so they kept the heritage of ancient times away. And now, even though the Blood Moon was implementing its plans by finally taking the heritage out, the heritage was given to only those who signed a soul contract.

Besides, Yi Yun suspected that the soul contract had been tampered with!

An ancient faction, and one that was strongly hostile to the Tian

Yuan world, would not trust anyone. How was it possible to expect that their contracts were fair?

Furthermore, with the Blood Moon's abilities, it was probably not difficult for them to prevent these elites from realizing that the contracts had been tampered with!

When Yi Yun thought of this, he secretly shook his head.

He had already saw this coming. The Blood Moon's goals in forming the Heavenly Dao Union were not that pure and simple. And what had been revealed was probably the tip of the iceberg.

Yi Yun nonchalantly flipped through the treasury's cultivation technique manuals.

A few manuals indicated the number of Blood Jade required for them to be exchanged for.

Many of the ancient manuals were limited to Heavenly Blood Union members to exchange for.

And there were some manuals that did not have a limitation, but Heavenly Blood Union members could exchange it for a much cheaper price. The difference in prices were several times lower, and sometimes, lower by ten times!

Under such circumstances, those geniuses, who did not join the Heavenly Blood Union, would probably find it hard to survive.

The treasury's heritage indeed exceeded the existing heritage of the Tian Yuan world.

Some of them were ancient heritage, and some of them even came from the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

However, they couldn't be compared to the collection of the Azure Yang Lord.

The Azure Yang Lord was once an illustrious figure of the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, so he was nothing that these evil demon pawns could compare to.

Hence, Yi Yun was not tempted by any of these heritage.

Furthermore, Yi Yun cultivated the "Great Empress Heart Sutra". It was derived from Supreme Great Dao that originated from the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

Although Yi Yun was not tempted, these elites could not help but be tempted. Especially when they realized that the soul contract did not seem as bad as they had imagined...

There were already some who could not repress their temptations in the crowd. However, they could not make up their minds to stand forward.

Many people were waiting, waiting to see how others chose.



# Chapter 610: The Experienced Member Of The Heavenly Blood Union

---

Many of the elites were indecisive about joining the Heavenly Blood Union.

The masked man did not hanker them either. The Heavenly Blood Union never forced anyone. There would always be others willing to join even if they didn't. The Heavenly Blood Union had no shortage of people.

On the contrary, this high-handed means tempted the elites even more. Even if they were not tempted before, after seeing the strength of those who joined the Heavenly Blood Union increase, they would naturally be unable to withstand the great contrast. They too would then scramble to join.

"Having just joined the Heavenly Dao Union, we will first give you a hundred Blood Jade. However, any future Blood Jade earned will depend on yourself." The golden masked man said before clapping.

At that moment, a figure walked out from the recesses of the stone pagoda.

This person was carrying a blood-red jade box.

This person looked in his twenties. He was dressed in white, and a fierce aura emitted from his whole body. It was as if he was a

sword, emanating sword Qi that threatened others.

Upon seeing this person, Yi Yun was surprised.

Gongsun Hong?

He never expected to meet someone he knew from the Great Empress mystic realm...

Back in the Great Empress mystic realm, Gongsun Hong had intentionally used Yi Yun as a shield, but he ended up being hoodwinked by Yi Yun. That was how their enmity was forged.

It was quite normal for Gongsun Hong to join the Heavenly Dao Union. He had performed well in the Great Empress mystic realm, so it was reasonable for him to pass the Heavenly Dao Union's tests.

Compared to his previous self in the Great Empress mystic realm, the current Gongsun Hong gave off a completely different feeling.

"It's the Li Fire Sect's Gongsun Hong. I know him!"

Other than Yi Yun, quite a number people present recognized Gongsun Hong. Although Gongsun Hong was inferior to Shentu Nantian amongst the younger generation of the Tian Yuan world, he was still a famous figure.

"Haha, dear Senior Brothers and Senior Sisters, Junior Brothers and Junior Sisters. I feel honored to see everyone here! Also congratulations on joining the Heavenly Dao Union!"

As Gongsun Hong spoke, he opened the blood-red jade box in his hands. He looked very confident and one could feel a faint sense of superiority from his speech.

After the jade box was opened, there were rows of red jade stones that were the size of corn kernels. Every hundred jade stones was strung together.

These small jade stones were apparently Blood Jade.

Every new disciple would obtain a string of Blood Jade.

At that moment, the tall youth standing beside the masked man, who had previously derided Yi Yun in the array, introduced him with a chuckle. "This is Junior Brother Gongsun Hong. In the next year, he will be responsible for taking you around."

"Taking us around?"

When the elites heard this, they were stunned. Gongsun Hong was on the same level of standing as them. Some of them believed that their talent was not worse than Gongsun Hong's, yet they were being taken around by a kid after just entering the Heavenly Dao Union?

They were naturally indignant against Gongsun Hong. However, since it was an arrangement by the Heavenly Dao Union, they did not say anything further.

"If that is the case, we will need to rely on Junior Brother Gongsun to take care of us."

A few people who had just entered the Heavenly Dao Union said lightly, clearly insincere.

Upon seeing this scene, Gongsun Hong laughed without a word. The tall youth chuckled and said nonchalantly, "I know you are indignant. Firstly, Junior Brother Gongsun Hong will just teach you the rules of the Heavenly Dao Union, and not martial arts. Secondly, even if we let Junior Brother Gongsun Hong to teach you martial arts or cultivation techniques, he probably has the qualifications to do so. Junior Brother Gongsun Hong has joined the Heavenly Blood Union for three years now, and during this time, his performance has been excellent. He has already cultivated several ancient heritage from the Heavenly Blood Union. Now, his strength has increased by leaps and bounds, and he can no longer be compared to his past self!"

Heavenly Blood Union?

When they heard this, they looked at each other. So Gongsun Hong had joined the Heavenly Blood Union and cultivated ancient heritage. It was no wonder his aura was so formidable and the reason for his self-confidence.

"I think, you must be wondering how do you obtain Blood Jade. In the Heavenly Dao Union, there are many ways to obtain Blood Jade. For example, joining the Heavenly Blood Union. You will receive a one time reward of a thousand Blood Jade. Or you can pass some trials of the Heavenly Dao Union to obtain Blood Jade. And there is also... defeating an old member of the Heavenly Blood Union to obtain a corresponding amount of Blood Jade as a reward. Especially defeating the old member that brings you around, the rewarded will be increased, which is to say... defeating me!"

When Gongsun Hong reached the end of his sentence, his voice changed and a formidable force swept through the venue.

The hearts of people sank. At that instant, the formidable sword Qi that erupted from Gongsun Hong had pierced straight at their eyebrows.

Such an overpowering presence made the elites present frown.

This Gongsun Hong was a bit overbearing!

However, for him to say this, he naturally had the necessary abilities to do so! If not, his bombast at such an occasion would be utterly shameful if his face got smacked here!

"With Gongsun Hong joining the Heavenly Blood Union and cultivating the ancient heritage for three years, his insight into the laws has probably exceeded ours greatly."

When cultivation heritage reflected the difference in effective combat power, it was usually down to the insight into the laws.

When warriors practiced martial arts, they would eventually have to manipulate the powers of Heaven and Earth. If the cultivation technique was weak, the power of their moves would naturally be limited.

Although the elites present were prideful, they knew that against Gongsun Hong, they were unlikely to win!

"For the Martial Alliance to let Gongsun Hong lead us, it must mean that Gongsun Hong's strength is stronger than we thought."

"To obtain Blood Jade, one of the ways is to defeat senior members of the Heavenly Blood Union. The Martial Alliance is clearly trying to make it the strength of the senior members of the Heavenly Blood Union clear to us!"

Many geniuses discussed privately through Yuan Qi voice transmissions.

If they wanted to obtain the Blood Jade, they had to battle the senior members of the Heavenly Blood Union, and once they were defeated, these elites would realize the gap between the Heavenly Dao Union and the Heavenly Blood Union. That would then strengthen their resolve to join the Heavenly Blood Union.

This was the goal of the Martial Alliance.

Many people figured this point out. For the Martial Alliance to let a Heavenly Blood Union member like Gongsun Hong to hand out the Blood Jade, it was clearly to let the new members to see the edge that the Heavenly Blood Union had.

They were not afraid that one would not feel tempted when one saw the gap in strength.

Knowing that Gongsun Hong's strength was certainly exceptional, and with the Blood Jade as reward, many people could not repress their feelings. Someone asked, "Junior Brother Gongsun, you previously mentioned that the third method of obtaining Blood Jade. If we defeat you, how many pieces of Blood Jade would we receive?"

Someone wanted to make a move.

"The number of Blood Jade received is different depending on the which senior member of the Heavenly Blood Union you defeat. Defeating me gives you a thousand Blood Jade!" Gongsun Hong said, "However... Every challenge of a Heavenly Blood Union member requires a hundred Blood Jade! Regardless of the outcome, this hundred Blood Jade is not refunded."

"Oh? We still have to purchase the right to challenge?"

When they heard this, they were all put into a dilemma. They had just entered the Heavenly Dao Union and they only had a hundred Blood Jade. Once they lost, they would be left penniless.

And winning only gained them 900. However, it was probably not easy to win!

The masked man watched this from the sidelines without uttering a word. He allowed Gongsun Hong to control the situation.

Letting the senior members of the Heavenly Blood Union battle the newly recruited Heavenly Dao Union geniuses was considered a hazing process. Only by doing so would they be able to quickly break their spirits, showing them of the benefits to joining the Heavenly Blood Union.

"Haha!" Upon seeing everyone's dilemma, Gongsun Hong laughed. "Having just entered the Heavenly Dao Union, it's best to cultivate earnestly. As for defeating me... the easiest method is to join the Heavenly Blood Union. After exchanging a few manuals from the ancient heritage, and with me being young, through the combination of other aspects, all you Senior Brothers and Sisters still have the advantage."

Oh?

Upon hearing Gongsun Hong's words, the elites present did not feel good.

Advantages obtained from the combination of other aspects?



Wasn't that just the advantage due to age? To put it bluntly, he was saying that they were old, so who would enjoy hearing that?

"This Gongsun Hong is taunting us just because he is young. Such arrogance!"

Many people could not stand seeing this. Amongst them, Gongsun Hong was really considered young. So if an older person really fought a younger person and still lost, it would be indeed shameful!

"This Junior Brother Gongsun, I wonder how old are you?"

At that moment, a voice suddenly resounded from the crowd. Everyone turned back to take a look. The person who spoke was Yi Yun!

Yi Yun's words attracted the attention of many people. Even the masked man glanced at Yi Yun.

"Unfortunately, I am only 24 this year." Gongsun Hong said proudly. This age was extremely young amongst the people here!

"24? That sure is young. Compared to Junior Brother Gongsun, I feel ashamed. I'm older by Junior Brother Gongsun by three years. What a waste of my years." Yi Yun shook his head and sighed.

In fact, Yi Yun's real age was 23, one year younger than Gongsun Hong.

However, he had used the "Star Transference Heaven Changing Book" to change his age. If not, a coincidental age of 23, which was the same as Yi Yun, could arouse the suspicion of the Martial Alliance.

Furthermore, if Yi Yun had such strength at the age of 23, it would be too monstrous. Yi Yun was afraid that his act would be too preposterous, making the Martial Alliance find it "unacceptable".

"Haha, this brother is too modest. Being older than me by three years isn't much. If you were to join the Heavenly Blood Union now and work hard at chasing up, these three years can be completely wiped. Maybe this brother's talent is astounding and you can progress rapidly when cultivating the ancient heritage. Maybe in a year, this brother will be able to catch up." Gongsun Hong said without haste, as if he was giving Yi Yun some pointers.

However, Gongsun Hong said those words taking it all for granted. He was in no way feeling arrogant. That was how he really thought. It was the confidence that was a result of the Heavenly Blood Union's inheritance.

"Junior Brother Gongsun makes a great point! I indeed am interested in joining the Heavenly Blood Union. I think I still have a chance to make up the three years. However... if you say to catch up with Junior Brother Gongsun in one year, that's thinking too highly of me. Junior Brother Gongsun has already cultivated in the ancient heritage for three years, and I believe that your strength has reached an unfathomable stage. Your insight into the laws

must be at the acme of perfection. I definitely cannot compare myself to you." Yi Yun said it with a 'modest and learning' attitude.

His words pleased Gongsun Hong, but Gongsun Hong said, "Here, here. This brother is being overly modest. I wonder which faction this brother comes from? It looks like this brother has a solid foundation and is promising. You might even enjoy double the results with half the effort by cultivating the ancient heritage."

# Chapter 611: Pig Slaughtering Saber

---

"Junior Brother Gongsun, you are putting me on a pedestal. The talent endowed to me is nothing much, and I come from humble origins. How can I have the ability? The Heavenly Blood Union's ancient heritage must be supreme techniques. I really want to learn it, and I wish for Junior Brother Gongsun to give me some advice. I want to see the extraordinary power of the ancient heritage! I am willing to pay the hundred Blood Jade to broaden my horizons. It will also let the elites present to witness the excellence of the ancient heritage, so as to join the Heavenly Blood Union together!"

The meaning behind Yi Yun's words was that he was willing to pay the price of a hundred Blood Jade so as to witness the power of the ancient heritage. If the ancient heritage was powerful, he would naturally join the Heavenly Blood Union, but if that wasn't the case, he would not necessarily join.

Gongsun Hong's mouth formed an arc. He was confident that he could "broaden" Yi Yun's horizons, fully convincing him of his prowess.

As a leader of this new batch of Heavenly Dao Union members, it was one of his duties to demonstrate the power of the supreme inheritance of the Heavenly Blood Union and attract them into joining.

Having a battle with the Heavenly Dao Union members was the best way of demonstrating that.

Gongsun Hong was initially afraid that these Heavenly Dao Union members had their misgivings about the hundred Blood Jade, and they would be afraid to challenge him. If that was the case, it wouldn't look good on him.

With someone leading the pack, that was the best.

"Haha! I won't call it advice. However, the ancient heritage I cultivated is indeed quite powerful. I can only demonstrate a tenth of its power, but it's already no trifling matter. Since this brother wants to try, I won't be holding back." As Gongsun Hong spoke, he pulled out a long sword.

As for Yi Yun, he slowly pulled out his saber.

"Junior Brother Gongsun must be joking. Any simple move from the ancient heritage Junior Brother Gongsun cultivated would probably be extraordinarily powerful against me. However, I will do my best." As Yi Yun said that, he held the saber in an exaggerated and uncouth manner.

Just this manner of handling made Gongsun Hong chuckle in his heart. This person's saber technique did not look up to mark. It did not resemble anything like a saber technique from a Tian Yuan world top faction. He looked like the way he had described himself, that he had come from humble origins.

"I will use a move from my Heretic God's 36 Swords. Watch it well!" As Gongsun Hong spoke, he attacked.

He was determined to show off. This move was actually the most gorgeous attack that Gongsun Hong had cultivated.

When he slashed his sword, 36 sword shadows appeared with a flash of light. Every sword shadow was a flying sword that was controlled by Gongsun Hong's aura. From the way the sword beams' interleaved to form Dao and Truth, they had formed a profound formation!

The Heretic God's 36 Swords was in essence a sword formation!

"Oh, such a move?"

The elites present were all people capable of discernment. From the way the 36 swords moved, they had an general understanding of the profoundness behind this attack.

By using a sword to establish a sword formation, it would be able to demonstrate the power of a sword formation. It was quite fascinating!

As expected of an ancient heritage!

"Sword formation?"

Yi Yun had spent seven years in the God Advent Tower and he had read through many of the heritage left behind by the Azure Yang Lord.

Although Yi Yun did not have time to master all of the heritage, after reading through them, he had a general level of understanding. This resulted in Yi Yun's extraordinary level of discernment. He could tell at a glance the approximate level of Gongsun Hong's move.

Maybe in the ancient Tian Yuan world, this Heretic God's 36 Swords was not a bad technique, however compared to the 12 Empyrean Heavens, this sword technique was nothing remarkable!

With a thought, Yi Yun used the Purple Crystal Origins to see through all the energy flows of the sword formation!

By being able to see energy and knowing its fundamental form, Yi Yun could immediately tell that Gongsun Hong could only demonstrate a tiny portion of the sword formation's power. Due to the various limitations in Gongsun Hong's strength, cultivation level and insights, the sword formation he demonstrated was not perfect. There were many flaws!

After Yi Yun cultivated the sword technique from the Pure Yang Sword Palace, his understanding of Sword Dao had far exceeded Gongsun Hong's.

At that instant, Yi Yun was unable to immediately figure out the most accurate manner to crack the sword formation. However, locking on to a few weak spots in the sword formation was extremely easy for Yi Yun!

Seeing the sword about to hit him, Yi Yun held his saber with his two hands and sliced upwards.

Compared to Gongsun Hong's gorgeous sword moves, Yi Yun's saber technique looked too simple. It was like a butcher chopping and splitting bones.

This...

People stared with their eyes wide. Previously, many people had seen how Yi Yun had displayed his strength in the entry test. Yi Yun was definitely not weak, but such a corresponding move looked too perfunctory. How could he win?

Gongsun Hong smiled. He felt that the battle was already over. Although his opponent wasn't strong, he could still defeat him in one strike, which was enough to stun the crowd.

Just as he was about to hit Yi Yun with his sword attack, his expression suddenly changed.

Oh!?

Yi Yun's saber attack was indeed very normal, but... Yi Yun was too strong. Just this simple saber attack was injected with the power to flip mountains!

At the instant the saber beam met the sword beam...



Ka-cha!

With a clear snap, the sword beams that was flying in the air, interweaving Dao and Truth all shattered!

"Crackle!"

With a series of explosions, the saber beam proceeded forward in an all-conquering fashion. And a series of chain reactions happened to the sword beams as they all began to shatter!

Yi Yun's saber attack had attacked a weak spot of the sword formation, allowing it to proceed forward in an indomitable fashion, all the way to Gongsun Hong!

What?

Gongsun Hong was greatly alarmed. He never expected that his sword formation would be broken in such a devastating manner.

He forcefully gathered Yuan Qi and slashed his sword out to block, but as the saber beam was too fast, it was already too late for Gongsun Hong.

"Peng!"

Gongsun Hong's protective energy was directly shattered as he

screamed. His body was slashed by the saber beam from his shoulder to his ribs. His clothes burst open and the blood flew out!

He was sent flying like a kite with a broken thread, slamming heavily into one of the walls of the stone pagoda before bouncing off it.

Gongsun Hong had been overthrown. Blood was coming out of the corners of his mouth as he was completely stunned.

He had subconsciously believed that Yi Yun was not strong, and he had demonstrated his most gorgeous attack so as to dazzle everyone. His cultivation in the Heretic God's 36 Swords was actually not deep enough.

However, who have thought that a country bumpkin like person like Yi Yun had managed to slash the Heretic God's 36 Swords formation open with one saber attack?

How could this be possible!?

Gongsun Hong was filled with disbelief. Not only Gongsun Hong, even the new recruits of the Heavenly Dao Union were dumbfounded. Their mouths were agape as their throats twitched. It was as if they had been petrified.

This included Yi Yun as he fitting entered a 'shocked' state. It was as if he never expected his saber attack to be this strong.

He looked at his saber in a daze and then, he looked at Gongsun Hong, muttering, "Isn't the ancient heritage very powerful.....? How can it be broken by this "Pig Slaughtering Saber" attack of mine?"

Yi Yun had a look of innocence.

However, when the other Heavenly Dao Union members heard what Yi Yun said, they immediately felt their stomachs churn, especially Gongsun Hong, who had nearly vomited another mouthful of blood.

Pig Slaughtering Saber?

What was the name of his attack again?

There were some powerful moves that were named like things of the mortals. They sounded second rate, but it was not surprising. After all, there were some experts who created such moves that liked to keep a low profile.

For example, there were movement techniques like "Flying Over the Grass" and "Reed Traversing Rivers". There were also body cultivation techniques called "Muscle Tendon Forged Bone Punches". Some profound cultivation techniques might have lowly names, but they were just reserved, and they could still be used.

But... Pig Slaughtering Saber...

Just from hearing this name made many speechless. What sort of mighty figure would name his saber move as Pig Slaughtering Saber?

Could that mighty figure's ancestor be a butcher?

Furthermore, the name of the attack could belittle itself, but it even cursed the opponent. Wasn't anyone who ever got slashed by the saber attack become a pig?

# Chapter 612: Prey

---

"Junior Brother Gongsun, are you alright!?"

Seeing Gongsun Hong sent flying by a single saber attack, the tall and short duo rushed over to check on Gongsun Hong's condition.

Gongsun Hong was actually not seriously injured, but he looked terrible. Yi Yun's saber beam was too sharp, so Gongsun Hong's white robe was turned to shreds from his collar to his crotch. It was to the point that if he did not hold on to his robe, he would have exposed himself when standing up.

When many of the female disciples saw this scene, they felt embarrassed and subconsciously turned away.

Gongsun Hong's face flushed like a pig's liver! If Yi Yun's saber had focused its attention at the spot between his legs, Gongsun Hong may not have been left impotent, but his lifeblood would have been injured. When that happened, he would become famous in the Martial Alliance.

"You... you... "

Gongsun Hong gritted his teeth and looked at Yi Yun, but Yi Yun had a 'none of my business' look on his face. This made Gongsun Hong speechless as he stared.

In a fair fight, losing just meant that you were inferior. He could

not seek revenge on Yi Yun as a result.

Yi Yun hurriedly said, "Junior Brother Gongsun, are you alright? I noticed how powerful your attack was and how gorgeous it was, it was something I could not resist. So I slashed out madly with all I had. I never expected Junior Brother Gongsun to deliberately efface yourself. I never expected you to be hit by the saber beam, resulting in such a situation." Yi Yun said in a sincere fashion. Gongsun Hong's intestines twisted together when he heard the phrase 'deliberately efface'.

He gritted his teeth and said, "It's not deliberately effacing, but I used a move I was not familiar with just now. I only mastered a tiny portion of that Heretic God's 36 Swords move. I was too careless. Let us have another go. I will use my most powerful combat strength!" Gongsun Hong said with his face flushed.

Many geniuses, who were watching by the sidelines, began to despise him. In a fight between warriors, defeat meant defeat. How did being careless matter? Are you going to say that you were careless when you died while out exploring mystic realms after encountering dangers? Would you be revived as a result?

However, since this was the Martial Alliance's territory, Gongsun Hong represented the Martial Alliance's Heavenly Blood Union, so it was not appropriate for them to say it out loud.

"Heavenly Blood Union members do not seem as strong as expected."

"Ancient heritage may be good, but it all depends on yourself on how well you can cultivate it."

"Right... I think we still need to seriously consider it. The ancient heritage are cultivation techniques from tens of millions of years ago after all. It might not be the case that it is compatible with the present martial arts system... "

Many people began having such thoughts.

Many things in this world were decided based on the results of success or failure. Their decision to join the Heavenly Blood Union would not be affected as a result of Yi Yun defeating Gongsun Hong, but at least, upon seeing Yi Yun's strength, it had calmed these geniuses down. They would ponder over it more as they weighed the advantages and disadvantages of binding themselves to a soul contract.

Not entering the Heavenly Blood Union did not mean that they would be inferior to those from the Heavenly Blood Union!

"Another time?"

Upon hearing Gongsun Hong's words, Yi Yun was stunned and he was a bit hesitant. It was as if he did not have any confidence battling Gongsun Hong a second time. He touched his saber and said, "If Junior Brother Gongsun wants another round, I can wait for you. But until then... "

Yi Yun paused upon saying this as he glanced at Gongsun Hong's embarrassing state. He said in awkwardly, "Why doesn't Junior Brother Gongsun change his clothes first?"

The moment Yi Yun said that, a female disciple could not help but laugh.

Gongsun Hong's face was so red that one would think that he was bleeding. Ever since he came out of the Great Empress mystic realm, this was the most shameful day he had experienced!

He gritted his teeth and said, "Don't be smug... My second attack will use all my strength!"

Gongsun Hong was indignant. Just as he wanted to battle Yi Yun again, a cold voice suddenly echoed.

"Enough, you have already lost!"

This voice reverberated strongly causing the frolicking atmosphere to cool down immediately.

With everyone shutting up immediately, they all turned to look over. The person who spoke was the masked man.

The masked man looked at Yi Yun, but his cold and unchanging mask did not reveal a single expression.



Yi Yun looked right into the masked man's eyes calmly. He was not afraid of him.

"You... are really not bad!"

The masked man gave such an evaluation without head or tail. Such an evaluation prevented people from guessing what the masked man's emotions were. They felt that it was not genuine.

The Martial Alliance clearly intended to let the senior members of the Heavenly Blood Union teach the newcomers a lesson, but with Yi Yun coming forward to cause trouble, he had smacked them in the face right there and then!

A battle that was meant to showcase the power of Heavenly Blood Union's senior members ended up turning into a joke. Even if Yi Yun did it unintentionally, this situation would definitely displease the masked man extremely.

"This kid is quite daring! He offended the Heavenly Blood Union the moment he entered."

"I couldn't understand his saber attack from before, but it can't be as simple as what it seems. He is an expert, and he might be intentionally playing the pig to eat a tiger."

The elites present were also guessing, that with Yi Yun's strength so strong, it was most likely that he had made a fool of Gongsun Hong.

"Lord Inspector, I can still fight... " Gongsun Hong said indignantly.

However, the masked man shouted out coldly, "Leave!"

Gongsun Hong's paused. He could only obey the order while swallowing his pride.

He shot an angry glance at Yi Yun. He had lost to Yi Yun because of deliberately trying to dazzle, so he was indignant at his loss.

"You have very good discernment!" The masked man evaluated Yi Yun.

Others might not be able to tell, but he could. In that split moment when Yi Yun attacked, he had locked on to the weak point of Gongsun Hong's attack. This allowed him to defeat his opponent in one strike!

The Martial Alliance believed that the Heretic God's 36 Swords was one of their secret techniques, so outsiders definitely did not know anything about it. So it was impossible that this youth had previously seen the manual of the Heretic God's 36 Swords.

This meant that the youth's perception and discernment had reached an extremely horrifying standard. He could tell, in a hundredth of a second, where the weakness of Gongsun Hong's attack was.

How could such a person not be able to tell the difference in strength between Gongsun Hong and himself?

From the beginning to the end, this person had treated Gongsun Hong as a fool.

A newcomer that could make a fool out of a senior member of the Heavenly Blood Union piqued the interest of the masked man.

The way he looked at Yi Yun, hidden beneath the mask, was like him watching a delicious prey.

In the masked man's opinion, Yi Yun was too cocky, and he did not know himself nor knew how big the world was.

This sort of person, who thought himself as clever, nonchalantly making a fool of others, was easily doomed while regarding himself as infallible!

No matter how high a frog could jump, it could never jump out of the deep well it was in.

"You are destined to become my prey... "

The mouth of masked man curled upwards underneath the mask. So what if you don't sign a soul contract? Even if you don't join the Heavenly Blood Union, you will never escape my grasp!

# Chapter 613: Reincarnators

---

All of the masked man's expressions were hidden beneath his mask. His mask, with its hollow holes, looks extremely cold and ruthless on the surface.

To the geniuses present, the pressure the masked man gave off was immense. Even his praise made them feel as if their hearts were in their mouths.

"Two thousands Blood Jades as your reward! I appreciate youths with talent."

As the masked man said, a follower beside him carried a jade box over.

When it was opened, one could see 29 strings of Blood Jade neatly lined within. As for the other 900 Blood Jades, they were the reward from defeating Gongsun Hong.

To start off with 2900 Blood Jade right away, Yi Yun's wealth was more than all of the other newcomers added up.

Many geniuses turned envious on seeing this. These Blood Jades could be used to exchange for large amounts of ancient heritage and treasures.

"From today and onwards, each and every one of you will receive a corresponding Blood Jade salary. Initially, you will receive ten

Blood Jades monthly. If you join the Heavenly Blood Union, you will receive fifty Blood Jade monthly instead."

"In the Heavenly Dao Union, there are a variety of trials. By passing them, you will obtain a corresponding number of Blood Jade as reward, your salary will also increase. And for the same trial, a Heavenly Blood Union member is rewarded five times that of a Heavenly Dao Union member!"

"Your salary will constantly accumulate. If you become a core member of the Heavenly Blood Union core, it would not be surprising for you to receive a thousand Blood Jades monthly. However... if you lose to a newcomer in battle, just like Gongsun Hong just did, then... the reward given to that newcomer will be deducted from your salary, and you will receive double the penalty!"

The masked man said coldly. Then, he looked deeply at Yi Yun and gave a insidious chuckle before turning around and walking away.

The penalty will be two times that of the reward value?

Many of them were secretly horrified. Yi Yun defeating Gongsun Hong won him a thousand Blood Jades, ignoring the challenge cost.

In that case, Gongsun Hong was going to have 2000 Blood Jades deducted from his salary?

It could be guessed that Gongsun Hong's salary was not that high. This was quite a disastrous loss for him.

Yi Yun played with the Blood Jades in his hand. He was not interested in cultivation techniques, but... the treasures of the Martial Alliance were not bad. It would be stupid to not use them.

However, Yi Yun also knew that it was not going to be that easy to take advantage of the Martial Alliance.

It was not too much to describe this place as a dragon's watery lair and a tiger's den.

After the masked man left, Gongsun Hong had still not left.

He was completely overwhelmed with humiliation and feeling the pinch he was in!

That was 2000 Blood Jades!

Just thinking of it made Gongsun Hong's heart ache and bleed. He finally understood that he had been treated as a retard by Yi Yun earlier.

He was no match for Yi Yun, and even if he had gone all out from the beginning, it was unlikely that he would win.

"Kid, what's your name!?"

Gongsun Hong gritted his teeth as he asked Yi Yun.

Yi Yun glanced at Gongsun Hong and said, "I do not use my name, but I do have a title, Jiang Yidao."

Jiang Yidao?

Gongsun Hong's eyebrows pricked up. He had engaged in reclusive training in the Heavenly Dao Union for the past few years, so he did not know of such a person.

Although Gongsun Hong did not know of them, the newly recruited geniuses into the Heavenly Dao Union were very familiar with the name Jiang Yidao.

This was a very famous name in recent months.

Regarding Jiang Yidao's strength, the rumors were quite forbidding. However, the children of heaven present had only heard the rumors and were yet to be convinced.

Now, after witnessing Yi Yun's strength with their own eyes, they were somewhat convinced.

"He is Jiang Yidao?"

"He really only attacked with one strike..."

People looked at each other and were secretly aghast.

Although Gongsun Hong did not know of Jiang Yidao, from the crowd's discussion, he knew that Jiang Yidao was not some nobody.

"Jiang Yidao, your name is very overbearing. Do you think you are strong just because you defeated me? The Heavenly Blood Union has existences that far exceed your imagination. I am nothing in the Heavenly Blood Union. Compared to them, you are nothing. Soon, you will be taught a lesson."

Gongsun Hong said with a derisive tone.

However, the elites present did not agree with Gongsun Hong's mockery.

Were there existences in the Heavenly Blood Union that could casually defeat Jiang Yidao?

One had to know that before Gongsun Hong entered the Heavenly Dao Union, he was already famous in the Tian Yuan world.

He was not the top genius, but he was one of the best.

There were even more monstrous people above Gongsun Hong,



but it would not have been a highly disparate.

In the eyes of many, Jiang Yidao's talent was already at the peak. No one believed there could be people more monstrous than Jiang Yidao.

Furthermore, a typically genius became famous in their youth, such as Gongsun Hong. Everyone had heard at least a little of him.

Occasionally, there would be geniuses who suddenly appeared that no one knew of, and that was normal.

However, for large number of geniuses to suddenly appear out of nowhere made no sense.

From what Gongsun Hong implied, the Heavenly Blood Union was filled with experts, and there were large numbers of geniuses that far exceeded Gongsun Hong. How was that possible?

They could not have appeared out of nowhere. Then, where did they come from?

Could it be that the Martial Alliance had secretly established a mystic realm, and nurtured them within it?

People were finding it strange, and a large number of people refused to believe him. They only felt that Gongsun Hong was being a sore loser by saying those words after suffering defeat. He wanted to find a way to regain his reputation.

Gongsun Hong could tell what everyone was thinking.

As such, he sneered. "The eyes of ants are forever restricted to the tiny bit of path ahead. How do you know how vast the world is? In the Heavenly Blood Union, there are a bunch of Reincarnators. The strongest ones amongst them number nine. They far exceed your imaginations. To them, you are all nothing!"

When Gongsun Hong threw that sentence at them, they were stunned.

Reincarnators?

Warriors could be reincarnated after practicing martial arts?

By starting everything from scratch, but having the memories of their previous life, that would be too heaven-defying. It felt impossible.

Seeing the stunned faces of the crowd, Gongsun Hong turned proud. "Yes, reincarnation! The Heavenly Blood Union has a supreme technique which can also be considered the first-ranked divine technique 'Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique'!"

"Unfortunately, with your qualifications, you can only see the introduction. You do not even have the right to exchange for it!"

Gongsun Hong's tone carried a strong sense of superiority. However, when matched with his tattered clothes, it appeared quite amusing.

"Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique"?

Yi Yun's eyebrows pricked up. Such a technique was roughly mentioned in the Azure Yang Lord's collection.

Gongsun Hong's words had aroused the interest of several people. Such a cultivation technique sounded extremely horrifying in power. If one could be reborn through reincarnation and keep one's memories, that would truly be defying the heavens!

Even if they did not learn it, just witnessing it would be nice.

Furthermore, they might lack the qualifications now, but who knew if they might have it in the future.

Many of them had their eyes lit up and could not help but search in the treasure for this "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique".

Gongsun Hong gave a disdainful laugh before leaving the treasury.

Before leaving, he gave Yi Yun a cold glance.

This hatred did not bother Yi Yun. It did not matter if he offended others while in Jiang Yidao's identity. The original Yi Yun identity had enemies all over the world.

After Gongsun Hong left, the elites present began browsing through all the treasures. Soon, someone found the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique".

"It is there!"

The person who found the manual could not help but cry out.

Everyone immediately headed in the direction of the sound.

The "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique" was placed on the third level of the treasury, which was also the highest level.

Its position was very prominent. It was right in the middle of the third level, which was also the reason why someone quickly discovered it.

Yi Yun also walked to the third level out of curiosity. He too wanted to see the true face of this mystic technique.

This mystic technique was sealed in a dark gold metallic box. The box was sealed in an array.

Many of the cultivation techniques in the treasury allowed them

to preview the first page, but this cultivation technique did not even allow a preview of a single word.

Other than the box, there were only a few introductory words.

Yi Yun noticed that only core Heavenly Blood Union members were eligible to exchange for this mystic technique. And the cost of exchanging it was an astronomical price.

100,000 Blood Jade was only enough to exchange for the first volume. As for the subsequent volumes, it became more and more expensive.

Furthermore, having enough Blood Jade was not enough, one had to make a contribution to the Heavenly Dao Union.

From the stringent exchange conditions, many people secretly shook their heads.

This was too ridiculous.

Just joining the Heavenly Blood Union required them to sign a soul contract.

But for hundreds of thousands of Blood Jade and to provide a contribution to the Heavenly Dao Union was not something any typical person could achieve.

Basically, this mystic technique was just a beautiful mirage. It was something one can look at only.

"To think that there exists such a supreme technique. I really want to take a look. A page would do."

A pretty girl could not help but say.

Reincarnation sounded very tempting. This was not only an accumulation of strength once again, it was a rebirth of life.

To women, who loved their beauty, returning to young womanhood after dying from old age, which girl wouldn't be moved by this?

However, Yi Yun only shook his head secretly.

There was no free lunch in this world. If there was such a heaven-defying cultivation technique, how could the Azure Yang Lord mention it in passing? He would have described it in detail. And in the description, one would be able to tell his admiration of such a cultivation technique.

In fact, according to the Azure Yang Lord, such reincarnation cultivation techniques were often limited in many ways.

For example the mystery of birth.

When being reincarnated, a large amount of memory would be lost. A portion of people would lose a bit of their personality after the reincarnation. Although they did not completely become another person, they were not the entirely their original person.

Other than that, cultivating in such reincarnation cultivation techniques, not only did it not extend one's life, it would in fact shorten it instead.

Every reincarnation would shorten one's lifespan. The more one reincarnated, the faster one would die.

In fact, reincarnation cultivation techniques were just overdrawing on one's life potential.

Before a hundred years of age, warrior's had tremendous amount of life potential, allowing them to cultivate at the fastest speed. The benefits of a reincarnation technique was to stimulate one's life potential to the greatest extent. It would allow a warrior who originally could only reach the Dao Seed realm to break through into the Yuan Opening realm. And those limited to the Yuan Opening realm to become Empyrean Kings.

This was also the reason why some people chose reincarnation cultivation techniques and trained to become a Reincarnated person. As they would have a lot of memory in their youth, it would allow for them to be somewhat invincible.

"The Martial Alliance has such a reincarnation cultivation technique. If they are nurturing warriors and all of them choose to

reincarnate in a particular era, then that can explain how this group of people were unknown in the past."

Yi Yun took a deep breath. For Reincarnators to choose the present era also meant that the scheme the Martial Alliance had been laying down all these years was slowly coming into fruition.



# Chapter 614: Blackstone Trial

---

Reincarnators were synonymous with mystery and power in the Heavenly Dao Union.

Once a person was born, he would possess large amounts of martial experience, insights into laws, the only thing left to do was to break through cultivation realms.

And to break through cultivation realms, all one needed was to possess a solid foundation, then, everything else would flow naturally.

All of the Reincarnators cultivated at an extremely fast speed.

Some of the Reincarnators in the Heavenly Dao Union had not only reincarnated once, some would have reincarnated three, four or even five times!

The accumulation of multiple reincarnations, with some spacing it out tens of thousands of years to hundreds of thousands of years, have all decided to appear in this era!

Their understanding of the laws and the Heavenly Dao were constantly increased and strengthened.

Warrior at the early stages of the Dao Seed realm had nomological insights that reached the standard of peak-Yuan Opening realm warriors, and ever closing in on Empyrean Kings!

Amongst warriors of the same realm, they were synonymous with the word invincible.

To be invincible amongst the same realm, only they could live up to that title!

The Martial Alliance did not hide the existences of the Reincarnators. Before this, the senior members of the Martial Alliance had all witnessed sparring between the Reincarnators. The terrifying scene was still fresh in their minds, even today.

It was also that sparring that made many of the senior members of the Heavenly Dao Union give up their final obstinance as they signed a soul contract and entered the Heavenly Blood Union.

Just that alone made the Heavenly Blood Union gain a few dozen new members!

Gongsun Hong also joined the Heavenly Blood Union at that moment.

Having witnessed the power of the Reincarnators, Gongsun Hong was full of admiration towards their powers. It had really stirred his heart!

Hence, this was the reason why Gongsun Hong mentioned the Reincarnators after losing to Yi Yun. Other than trying to win back some face, it was also because he adored Reincarnators too much.

He treated the Martial Alliance's Reincarnators as his goal. He dreamed of contributing to the Martial Alliance, allowing him the opportunity to cultivate the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique". Once he managed to cultivate this supreme technique, he would at least be canonized an Empyrean King, or become a Patriarch, or even... exceed that realm!

In the Tian Yuan world of the past, the achievement of reaching Patriarch of a faction was nearly the peak.

As for exceeding a faction's Patriarch, that was wishful thinking. However, many geniuses now had a different starting point. With ancient heritage, this was no longer impossible!

The elites who joined the Heavenly Dao Union all had their ambition. With such opportunities before them, and having witnessed so many miracles, it was very difficult for them to not waver from their original persistence.

Humans are easily infected by their environment. Once they are affected by the choices of people around them, it became more natural to join the Heavenly Blood Union.

Sacrificing freedom for overwhelming power was not an unacceptable matter.

Hence, in the month after Yi Yun joined the Martial Alliance, there were already more than ten geniuses, who had joined the Heavenly Dao Union together with Yi Yun, who chose to enter the

Heavenly Blood Union.

There were more and more people joining the Heavenly Blood Union. Although Yi Yun defeated senior member, Gongsun Hong once he entered the Martial Alliance, smacking his face right on the spot, that only slightly impeded the elites' decision. It did not have any fundamental impact.

Yi Yun did not mind so many people joining the Heavenly Blood Union, nor did he have much thoughts on it. Under the circumstances which involved an entire worlds catastrophe, the death of a few geniuses was in fact trivial.

Everyone had to pay the price of their choices.

...

Early in winter, a bout of snow fell on Greatsword Mountain. The mountain was cold and windy, and the northern winds blew around like flying sabers and swords.

"Gong—Gong—Gong—"

On Greatsword Mountain, a bell suddenly rang. The resounding sound of the bell pierced through the chilly wind and the storm, into every Heavenly Dao Union members' ears.

"Jiang Yidao, the Blackstone Trial has begun!"

When Yi Yun was meditating within a room, he suddenly heard a shout come from outside.

A youth who lived beside Yi Yun was calling out to him.

This youth was named Wei Chiwei. He was younger than Yi Yun, and did not have a prominent background. He came from a second-grade faction in the Tian Yuan world, but for him to be able to join the Heavenly Dao Union meant he was nothing trivial.

Wei Chiwei was similar as Yi Yun. He too refused to join the Heavenly Blood Union. However, Yi Yun did not know for how long this would continue.

Yi Yun walked out his stone house.

In the Martial Alliance, only the Heavenly Blood Union members were entitled to a stone pagoda, which had a huge array that ensured rich and pure Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, making it a perfect cultivation environment.

As for those ordinary members who did not join the Heavenly Blood Union, they could only live in such stone houses. The facilities were simple and the concentration of Yuan Qi was average.

Although Yi Yun was famous in the Heavenly Dao Union, he could only live in such a simple stone house. Furthermore, his

residence was one of the poorer locations amongst the ordinary Heavenly Dao Union members.

Other than that, ordinary members received all sorts of limitation in the various cultivation resources and trial arrangements. As for Yi Yun, as the unspoken leader of the ordinary members, he had been given special "care".

Yi Yun received a variety of unfair treatment.

This was all deliberately done by the senior members of the Heavenly Blood Union.

The arrangements of many trials were moderated by the senior members of the Heavenly Blood Union. These people naturally disliked Yi Yun.

In fact, four months ago, when Yi Yun first joined the Heavenly Dao Union, defeating Gongsun Hong in one saber strike, the senior members of the Heavenly Blood Union were already hostile to him.

This kid with savage origins had smacked the faces of the senior members of the Heavenly Blood Union the moment he stepped foot on Greatsword Mountain. This involved the matter of face.

It was extremely shameful that senior members were inferior to new members!

The senior members of the Heavenly Blood Union wished to

"educate" such a arrogant newcomer, to let him know that there were heavens beyond heavens, people beyond people.

However... Yi Yun was too strong.

Everyone knew Gongsun Hong's strength, but Yi Yun had defeated Gongsun Hong in one saber strike.

Even though Gongsun Hong had insisted that he was careless and lost to Yi Yun because he wanted to dazzle, and said that if he fought Yi Yun with all he had, the outcome was at best a 40-60.

Those that believed in Gongsun Hong's words were in the minority. People did not even know if "60" in the so-called "40-60" mentioned by Gongsun Hong belonged to Gongsun Hong or Yi Yun.

Gongsun Hong may have boasted, but since he never challenged Yi Yun again, the truth was already very evident.

Yi Yun was very strong and a newcomer. So if the senior members of the Heavenly Blood Union wanted to teach Yi Yun a lesson, they had to battle him, but there were no benefits to that.

If they could easily beat Yi Yun, they would have done so, but the chances of losing to Yi Yun was high. And once they lost, a large amount of their salary would be deducted and they would shame themselves. So who would do such a thing?

The matter of Yi Yun making a fool out of Gongsun Hong made him famous in the Martial Alliance. He was obviously acting the pig to eat a tiger, but he had completely fooled Gongsun Hong. It was best not to provoke such a person who was full of nefarious tricks. Being defeated by him might even result in their downfall!

Hence, for several months, Yi Yun cultivated in peace. No one messed with him, instead, those Heavenly Dao Union members who joined at the same time as Yi Yun were bullied by the senior members.

Many battles often had Blood Jade rewards on the line. These newcomers, especially those newcomers who insisted on not signing a soul contract were bullied horribly.

Human nature was as such. After the senior members of the Heavenly Blood Union chose to sign a soul contract, they had a certain kind of psychological wish to make everyone sign the soul contract like them.

This way, they could achieve psychological balance.

Usually, they would not target the newcomers who joined the Heavenly Blood Union, only the lives of those who delayed their joining of the Heavenly Blood Union were made difficult.

These days, Yi Yun kept a low profile. He did not go around smacking faces and challenging others. Since he did not know what the next step the Martial Alliance was planning on, he chose to keep a low profile.



His strength was constantly increasing, and his cultivation level was now nearing the peak of the Dao Seed realm.

To cultivate to this realm, even Yi Yun did not know how much hidden power he had. This was because ever since he finished his reclusive training in the Great Empress mystic realm, the only time he had gone all out was to spar with Lin Xintong. And Lin Xintong was not someone you could measure using common sense. Compared to the Tian Yuan world, Yi Yun did not know how far he could go.

"I am coming."

The meditating Yi Yun took a deep breath and picked up the saber beside him.

This saber was five feet long. It was a katana, and the blade was long and narrow, matchless in its sharpness.

The saber's name was Ancient Dust. Yi Yun had exchanged for it from the Martial Alliance's armory with Blood Jades.

The saber was worth 1500 Blood Jades.

To the Tian Yuan world, this saber was considered top-notch.

Up to now, Yi Yun had the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow and a

mysterious broken sword. But in terms of sabers, Yi Yun did not have a very good one.

Previously, Yi Yun had always been using the Blood Red Lotus Saber he had robbed from the Thousand Hand Granny. It was not bad, but after changing his identity, he naturally could not use the Blood Red Lotus Saber.

Now, the Ancient Dust Saber in Yi Yun's hand exceeded the quality of the Blood Red Lotus in many ways.

Yi Yun was already very proficient with the Ancient Dust Saber after using it for four months.

With the Ancient Dust Saber in hand, Yi Yun strode out the stone house.

After he walked out and saw Wei Chiwei, Yi Yun frowned.

Wei Chiwei was a youth with delicate skin, but now, on his neck, there was a slanted hideous wound that spread all the way down, past his neckline.

And Wei Chiwei's face had already turned purplish-black. Clearly, he had just been beaten up by others just a while ago.

# Chapter 615: Flowery Fragrance

---

"What happened to you?"

Yi Yun asked Wei Chiwei after seeing his miserable state.

Wei Chiwei touched his neck. On it, there was a scar caused by a saber that had not even scabbed. He cursed, "That bunch of bastards were brutal in their attacks!"

As the masked man said, the Martial Alliance followed the law of the jungle. The strong were considered kings, while the weak were eliminated.

In the Martial Alliance, members were allowed to challenge each other. The loser would have a portion of their salary deducted, while the winner would receive rewards from the Martial Alliance.

Due to the existence of such an award, it was common for warriors to fight in the Martial Alliance.

A person who won successively would be given a strength rating, resulting in a higher monthly salary.

Under such rules, one had to be extraordinarily strong to survive. An example of that was Yi Yun.

If not, one had to form cliques to provide each other with mutual

protection.

And the Heavenly Blood Union and the members who had not joined the Heavenly Blood Union were the two largest natural factions.

The former's strength was no doubt much stronger than the latter!

Hence, those who did not join the Heavenly Blood Union, such as Wei Chiwei, suffered through their days.

They were beaten up daily, and the beatings were ruthless. It was not uncommon to have a wound that pierced through one's body.

Yi Yun shook his head secretly. The atmosphere in the Martial Alliance was as such.

With multifaceted pressures and the temptations of power, the number of people who joined the Heavenly Blood Union increased.

"You never thought of joining the Heavenly Blood Union? It is just a soul contract, you are not being sent to die. It should not be hard to accept such a thing, right?"

Yi Yun casually asked, but Wei Chiwei shook his head. "I just do not like being forced to do things by others. If I wanted to join, I would have naturally joined. If I do not want to join, no one can force me to do so. I come from a humble background, and it is in

no way comparable to a large family clan. I practice martial arts so as to settle vengeance quickly, so that I will become strong enough to be master of my own destiny. If I were to practice martial arts and become enslaved by others to become strong, then that would be having the order reversed."

"I would rather not cultivate in such a path of martial arts!"

"If I really cannot survive in the Heavenly Dao Union, I will just leave!"

Wei Chiwei was at a young age, and his face still gave off a childlike feeling. However, the words he said slightly surprised Yi Yun.

He had never noticed this youth who lived in the neighboring stone house. He never expected for Wei Chiwei to have such thoughts.

Indeed, warriors practiced martial arts so as to control their own fate. If their lives were controlled as a result of practicing martial arts, that would be kind of sad.

"Let us go. To the Blackstone Trials."

Yi Yun said lightly. Yi Yun had a good impression of Wei Chiwei. He did not want such an aspiring youth to be destroyed by the Martial Alliance.

"Alright!"

Wei Chiwei's eyes lit up when the Blackstone Trials were mentioned.

The Blackstone Trials was the most important trial in the Martial Alliance. It was an incredible opportunity for warriors.

The Blackstone Trials were held once every three years. Ever since the establishment of the Heavenly Dao Union, it had only happened twice.

The Martial Alliance would bestow a lot of rewards in every Blackstone Trials. With the opportunities from the trial itself, many cultivators benefited greatly from it.

Technically, it was not yet time for the third Blackstone Trials, but for some unknown reason, it had been pushed forward.

Furthermore, the upper echelons of the Martial Alliance had spread the news that this trial was different from the rest. It could be said that this trial would be the most special trial, in both the past and future of the Martial Alliance history. It was going to be unprecedented!

For the upper echelons of the Martial Alliance to use the word "unprecedented" to describe the trial, one could easily imagine how special it would be.

Many were looking forward to this "special" trial.

And amongst those doing so, Yi Yun was included as well.

However, he was not interested in the rewards. Instead, he wanted to know what the Martial Alliance was scheming. Only by completing his investigations could he find an opportunity to cause trouble behind the Martial Alliance's back.

As he had this in mind, Yi Yun looked up towards the peak of Greatsword Mountain. On the towering mountain peak, there seemed to be a layer of Blood Qi slowly rising. It was filled with ferocity and killing intent...

On the way, Yi Yun encountered quite a number of Heavenly Dao Union members.

Everyone was excitedly discussing what the "unprecedented" Blackstone Trials could be. Other than that, some of them would occasionally mention a huge event that recently occurred in the Tian Yuan world.

That was...

'Blood of Destruction' had once again floated out from the eternal whirlpool.

When Yi Yun first came out of the Great Empress mystic realm, he had asked someone from a small Southern Sea sect, the White

Soaring Sect. He had heard him mention the 'Blood of Destruction'.

It was suspected that this blood was blood that came from the gigantic eye.

The two drops of Blood of Destruction, which previously appeared, had both been obtained by the Martial Alliance.

And now, the Martial Alliance had promised to not be engaged in the bid for the Blood of Destruction. Hence, many large family clans in the Tian Yuan world had been involved in the competition for the blood.

Furthermore, there were three drops of Blood of Destruction that flowed out. Various large factions had gone crazy competing for them, and as such, many people had been killed.

After all, it was very likely to be blood of an ancient god. Who knew what one could use it for. Maybe just absorbing a drop would allow for one to become a peerless Great Emperor!

When Yi Yun heard these discussions, he frowned.

Blood of Destruction... What exactly is that thing?

The gigantic ancient demon within the eternal whirlpool, could it really bleed?



It was unknown what would happen if such a thing was really absorbed...

With these thoughts in mind, Yi Yun had unknowingly arrived at a large platform on Greatsword Mountain. All the geniuses participating in the Greatsword Mountain had to first gather here.

When Yi Yun and Wei Chiwei arrived, the platform had already been filled with people.

There was a distinct boundary between the Heavenly Blood Union and the Heavenly Dao Union members. Each group had gathered to one side each.

The Heavenly Blood Union members were significantly higher in numbers than the ordinary members. They took up a larger area on the platform as a result.

As for those ordinary members, they were pushed into a tiny corner. Having been repressed by the Heavenly Blood Union for a long time, they had started to lack confidence. Be it resources or face, they did not dare compete with the Heavenly Blood Union. And it was also true that they could not compete against them.

"It is Wei Chiwei. That foolish kid is here. Haha!"

Not long after Yi Yun and Wei Chiwei arrived on the platform, a derisive laughter was suddenly heard.

Upon hearing the voice, Wei Chiwei's gaze turned cold as he suddenly turned his head.

Standing not far from him were two men and a woman.

The two men were stout in figure, while the woman was petite.

One of the men was carrying a thick, large saber. He was flaunting his saber at Wei Chiwei.

"Kid, from your eyes, it seems you are indignant. How about it? Shall we have another fight?"

The man with the saber said derisively. Wei Chiwei's voice faltered before he turned speechless. Previously, he had been wounded by this saber-carrying man. Their strengths were in no way on the same level. Another fight with him would only end up with him being beaten up.

The Heavenly Dao Union was as such. One could only bear the humiliation if one was inferior.

And at that moment, Yi Yun turned around and looked towards the person speaking.

The saber-carrying man wanted to carry on put down Wei Chiwei, but when he saw Yi Yun, his expression immediately

turned ugly.

"It is Jiang Yidao!"

"The guy who defeated Gongsun Hong."

"Is he not the leader amongst the ordinary members?"

Yi Yun never said that he was the leader, but since he was the strongest and most talented out of the ordinary members, and had defeated a Heavenly Blood Union member, he naturally became the number one person amongst the Heavenly Dao Union ordinary members.

They did not dare to offend Jiang Yidao. This person was arrogant and quite famous. Not only Gongsun Hong, they also knew what had happened in Heaven Martial City. Back then, a Heavenly Blood Union member had been defeated in one saber strike by Jiang Yidao, who had suppressed his cultivation level and forgoed the use of an Aspect Totem!

The few of them stopped talking as they shrunk into the cloud, afraid to be targeted by Yi Yun.

However, although these people felt fear, it did not mean all the Heavenly Blood Union members felt fear.

A few senior members of the Heavenly Blood Union looked coldly at Yi Yun, with a hint of disdain in their eyes.

Yi Yun was very strong, but Yi Yun was only one person. He was nothing compared to the Heavenly Blood Union.

Furthermore, these senior Heavenly Blood Union members were extremely confident in their strength. If they really fought with Yi Yun, they did not believe that they would lose.

"This Jiang Yidao still does not know what is waiting for him this time."

"Hmph, being a maverick in the Martial Alliance will eventually make him suffer. Who does he think he is? He is just a junior with a bit of talent. He is nothing in the eyes of the upper echelon of the Martial Alliance!"

At that moment, as people were talking, there was an inexplicable feeling covering the entire platform suddenly. It was as if in a flash, there was a fragrance that assaulted their nostrils...

# Chapter 616: Tempted

---

"A flowery fragrance?"

Yi Yun scrunched up his nose and turned his head to look in the direction from where the fragrance was coming from. The flowery fragrance was very strong. It made people feel subtly intoxicated.

There were beams of light flashing in the sky, as layers of flower petals scattered on the ground. A white figure landed on the platform while its clothes fluttered.

The petals surrounded this person's body. However, they were not real flower petals, they were light beams condensed from laws.

Flower petals condensed from laws could have such true flowery fragrance?

This scene was shocking.

When the white-clothed person turned around, Yi Yun was slightly stunned when he saw what the person looked like.

It was different from what he expected it to be. The white-clothed figure was a man. He was carrying a folded fan, and his facial features were intricate and perfect. His skin was delicate and white. Even women would feel ashamed in comparison.

The man scanned the crowd on the platform with his pair of narrow eyes. His gaze swept past Yi Yun as well, and when their eyes met, he smirked, revealing a sinister-looking smile.

After that single glance, he no longer looked at Yi Yun again.

"This person... " Yi Yun frowned.

He could feel that the other party's cultivation level wasn't high, but the aura he gave off was immensely powerful. Also, there were Dao fluctuations coming from his body. This was a manifestation of his profound understanding towards the Dao and Truth.

"It's Lord Feng Ming!"

"It's just the Blackstone Trials and Lord Feng Ming actually came. Usually, he wouldn't come, so why... "

The Heavenly Blood Union members all looked very respectfully at the white-clothed man.

The white-clothed man look liked he was in his twenties. He was part of the same generation as the rest, but... air and feeling he exuded, made it seem like he was someone from the senior generation. They were not on the same level.

"Feng Ming?" Wei Chiwei, who was standing beside Yi Yun, was very surprised. "I know that person. He is a Reincarnator!"

Oh? Reincarnator?

Yi Yun slightly narrowed his eyes.

By cultivating the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique" and reincarnating several times, such a person could accumulate talent and insight into the Dao, so it was not a surprise that he would have such a bearing in his twenties.

"Perfect Dao Seed realm... Just slightly higher than me by a small realm. This small difference in cultivation level is nothing much to me. I wonder how my strength compares to his."

Yi Yun had such thoughts. If anyone heard his thoughts, they would have thought that he was crazy.

Even though Yi Yun had defeated Gongsun Hong using one saber strike, when compared to Reincarnators by others, he was considered to be a firefly in front of a radiant moon. There no comparison in their hearts.

One was a immortal reincarnated, while the other had the body of a mortal. Was there any comparison?

"Invincible amongst people of the same realm. You have to have some ability to dare make such a claim, but compared to the 12 Empyrean Heavens... "

Yi Yun recalled the Azure Yang Lord's description. The Blood Moon were like gods to the eyes of the people of the Tian Yuan world, but in the eyes of the Azure Yang Lord, they were nothing.

As for everyone else other than Yi Yun, even the stubborn Wei Chiwei looked at Young Master Feng Ming with reverence and envy.

To them, Lord Feng Ming's position was unattainable. In many ways, it even made people suffer from an inferiority complex.

After Feng Ming appeared, there more three figures flew out. Two of them were men and the other was a woman. When they appeared, every step of theirs landed on empty space, but Dao patterns would appear when that happened.

Water and Fire, Wind and Lightning. The male and female in front cultivated two laws.

As for the last person, he had a well-proportioned body. His toned muscles were very apparent. He had a resolute look, and every step he made caused a tiny ripple in the void. It was as if he was walking on water.

Light warped around this person's body. The warping was not because of the light itself, it was because the spatial dimensions around this man was curved.

Spatial dimension laws!



People looked at him with burning desire in their eyes. This was the spatial dimensions law that was pretty much lost in the Tian Yuan world. And in the Martial Alliance, there were such ancient heritage kept.

And only in the Martial Alliance was there such spatial dimension laws heritage!

Immediately, many people, who had joined the Heavenly Blood Union, felt privileged. They felt lucky to be born in this era, and to be allowed to enter the Heavenly Blood Union. This gave them a chance to cultivate such ancient heritage.

If they could learn the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique" and obtain the heritage of the spatial dimension laws, then no matter how profound the spatial dimension laws were, they would still have a lot of time and youth to learn it.

This way, they too could become a figure like an Reincarnator, becoming the strongest cultivators in the Tian Yuan world!

Those who joined the Martial Alliance were bound to have their ambitions, let alone the Heavenly Blood Union members. Even Wei Chiwei's gaze became one with burning desire when he saw the stout man.

He was envious!

Who wouldn't envy such powerful strength?

"You want to learn it?" Yi Yun noticed Wei Chiwei's reaction and asked casually.

"Yes... " Wei Chiwei took a deep breath before speaking.

"However... What isn't fated to be mine, isn't mine."

Wei Chiwei knew very well that many Heavenly Dao Union members went crazy and envious over these ancient heritage. And for that, they paid a huge price several times. This was just human nature.

In such an environment, it was most likely that most people would make such a choice.

However, even if the heavy prices were paid, the hopes of obtaining these heritages were still very slim.

Four people appeared on the platform consecutively, and they were all Reincarnators.

The strong were worshiped in a martial world. To those elites from large factions, they could only be deferential when encountering people who had strength that far exceeded theirs.

After the four Reincarnators, another person flew onto the

platform.

That person wore a mask and had a cold aura.

He was familiar to Yi Yun. He was the masked man who possessed Shentu Nantian's body.

As an Inspector of the Martial Alliance, the masked man's position was equivalent to the four Reincarnators. The five of them stood in a row, with an overbearing aura.

"Dear Junior Brothers and Sisters." Young Master Feng Ming had a faint smile. He walked in front of everyone and said with a soft and pleasant voice. His words felt like a gentle Spring breeze.

The Heavenly Dao Union members below the platform had a huge gap in identity compared to him, yet he appeared to be approachable. This made many of them grow fond of Young Master Feng Ming.

"These Blackstone Trials will be a golden opportunity for some of you. This trial will not exist in the next millennium."

"It might be called a trial, but it is actually a mission. For this, the Heavenly Blood Union will reward you handsomely, and one of the rewards include the 'Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique'. Anyone who contributes greatly can obtain it."

"Oh!?"

The Heavenly Blood Union members immediately stared with widened eyes when they heard this.

"'Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique'?"

This cultivation technique's power was without a doubt high. The elites present were all filled with awe towards the Reincarnators in the platform, but not all of them were convinced.

Some people believed that if they obtained a cultivation technique like 'Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique', they too would be able to get that far, or even be better than those Reincarnators.

This included the ordinary members who did not join the Heavenly Blood Union, their eyes had lit up. They longed for the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique", but they did not wish to forgo their freedom.

A large part of the reason was because it was not guaranteed that they would obtain what they wanted even if they were to join the Heavenly Blood Union.

And now, the opportunity was here.

Compared to the other elites, Yi Yun was naturally unmoved. What he was concerned about was that the trial was a mission as Feng Ming had said...

What sort of mission would it be?

As if answering Yi Yun's question, Feng Ming said again, "Today, standing here, I'll be choosing a vanguard! What you would be doing might even concern the fate of the Tian Yuan world."

When Feng Ming said that, the crowd was stunned.

The fate of the Tian Yuan world was involved?

This must be a joke. As members of the younger generation, how could they shoulder this responsibility?

Many were in disbelief, but Feng Ming carried on. "I know you are doubting me. But when the Blackstone Trials begin, the doubts in your heart will be removed."

"Furthermore... for this Blackstone Trials, as the concerns are grave... it only allows people from the Heavenly Blood Union to participate. The Heavenly Dao Union's ordinary members are not to participate in it. Those who wish to participate can only do so by joining the Heavenly Blood Union."

When Feng Ming said this, the crowd was stunned.

Especially the Heavenly Dao Union's ordinary members. All of them were dumbfounded.

After talking so much about the Blackstone Trials and with their appetites whet, you then say that only Heavenly Blood Union members could participate in it?

Many ordinary Heavenly Dao Union members found it unacceptable!

The treatment these people received when they first joined the Heavenly Dao Union was not that different to the Heavenly Blood Union members. And now, the gap had increased to an exaggerated point. Furthermore, the tensions between the ordinary members and the Heavenly Blood Union members were becoming more highly strung. There were constantly conflicts. They had had enough of it.

They did not wish to obtain a top reward like the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique" in the Blackstone Trials they looked forward to. They would have been satisfied with some ordinary rewards.

But now, they were not even given a chance. They were prohibited from joining!

With such an obvious contrast between the Heavenly Blood Union members and the ordinary members, the Heavenly Blood Union members naturally felt superior.

They began to feel that their decision to join the Heavenly Blood Union was wise. They were very pleased seeing the ordinary

Heavenly Dao Union members were in a dilemma.

At that moment, Feng Ming spoke again. "I previously mentioned that this mission is highly critical. Without a soul contract, we cannot guarantee that everyone will be loyal. If anyone were to betray because of personal greed, the results would be disastrous."

It was common for people to kill and plunder in mystic realms. To prevent that, the Martial Alliance enforced the signing of a soul contract. And for that, people also found it reasonable.

"Hence, those members who insist on not joining the Heavenly Blood Union, you can choose to form a security force. You will be stationed on the perimeter of the Blackstone Trials. Those locations require sentries... "

When Feng Ming said this, the ordinary members of the Heavenly Dao Union were extremely unsettled.

Others could adventure for rewards, but they became guards? Based on what!?

"Young Master Feng Ming, I want... to join the Heavenly Blood Union... "

At that moment, an ordinary Heavenly Dao Union member gritted her teeth after long deliberation. She was a girl in her twenties. She did not look pretty, but she had quite a disposition.

With the first, there would be the second.

"I'll join... " Another person said in an hesitant manner. Upon seeing this scene, the rest were also tempted.

Maybe they should not have been so adamant right from the beginning.



# Chapter 617: Quitting

---

Humans were easily influenced, leading to a herd mentality. After a few began to join the Heavenly Blood Union, there were more and more people who made the same choice.

Even Wei Chiwei, who was beside Yi Yun, was visibly in a dilemma as he tried to make his choice.

However, he still shook his head eventually. He sighed and said, "Maybe... it is time that I leave the Heavenly Dao Union... "

"Oh?"

Yi Yun was slightly stunned, "Why? Aren't you tempted by all those opportunities?"

"I am." Wei Chiwei looked yearningly at the Heavenly Dao Union's treasury, but he still shook his head. "What doesn't belong to me will never belong to me. I'm wondering... even if I sign the soul contract and join the Heavenly Blood Union, will I really obtain the 'Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique'... ?"

Wei Chiwei looked perplexed. As he looked at the excited and enthusiastic crowd, he found it somewhat unreal.

With great temptations put in front of people, many would be blinded by them.

Wei Chiwei did not think that the Martial Alliance was problematic, but he still had a persistent feeling that he should not join the Heavenly Blood Union.

This was just an intuition he had.

"For these Blackstone Trials, all those who have joined the Heavenly Blood Union will obtain an ancient mystic technique. It can increase your strength in a short timespan, so as to ensure that complete the mission. This mystic technique is also one of the more valuable mystic techniques in the Martial Alliance. You will only receive the first volume, but that is already priceless."

"Although the effects of the mystic technique are obvious, it will not cause any harm to your body. You will notice it while cultivating it. This is also considered to be your reward!"

The masked man standing beside Young Master Feng Ming said.

His remarks caused quite a stir.

They naturally wanted to learn an ancient mystic technique; especially an extremely valuable one.

"That good?"

The Heavenly Blood Union members stared with widened eyes. The treatment they were receiving was way too good. Usually, to exchange for an ancient heritage, they would require large

amounts of Blood Jades.

"What is the mission this time? For them to promise such handsome rewards, there might be some danger!"

Some people were worried about this, but someone said with a scorn, "Return is proportional to risk. How can there be huge returns without any risks in this world? There are many mystic realms where no one knows what is in them. It's most likely that a large number of people who enter a mystic realm and die. But even so, many warriors would still rush in desperately, in order to obtain a piece of that opportunity. We are just participating in the Blackstone Trials. If you are so cowardly, you might as well not be a martial arts practitioner."

The person said with a cold tone, to which the person, who spoke before, did not refute.

Compared to those mystic realms, the Blackstone Trials was indeed safer. If so many elites, nearly all of whom came from the large factions of the Tian Yuan world, perished in a trial, how was the Martial Alliance to answer to the entire Tian Yuan world? It did not seem beneficial to the Martial Alliance.

With this thought in mind, more and more people were determined to join the Heavenly Blood Union.

However, there were a few who chose not to join.

Yi Yun looked around, and there were seven people including himself.

These people either liked a free and unfettered life, or had their own resolve. If not, they had their doubts on the Martial Alliance's motives. As such, all of them made this choice.

"Are you not joining?"

Young Master Feng Ming looked at these people and heaved a gentle sigh, as if feeling sorry for them.

"Sorry, I'm not joining. And... I want to quit the Heavenly Dao Union."

At that moment, Wei Chiwei spoke. One could still see the gruesome wounds on his body, so compounded with those words, it made him seem quite miserable.

Over the months, the ordinary members of the Heavenly Dao Union had discovered that the treatment they received compared to the Heavenly Blood Union was getting more disparate by the day. They were also increasingly ostracized by the Heavenly Blood Union.

And the upper echelons of the Martial Alliance turned a blind eye towards this, acquiescing such conflict to proliferate.

Although these people still had a chance to obtain precious

resources in the Heavenly Dao Union, they did not wish to endure it any further.

"I want to quit."

"I too am quitting."

The remaining few began announcing their intentions.

At this point, it seemed liked quitting the Heavenly Dao Union was the only other option.

Either you joined the Heavenly Blood Union or you quit. There was no third choice.

Quit?

Yi Yun turned silent. He noticed that when these people wanted to quit, there was a chill that suddenly emanated from the platform...

With a thought, Yi Yun shook his head and said, "Forget it, I'm quitting too!"

All seven of them quit the Heavenly Dao Union!

The masked man on the platform watched all this unfold in front

of him in silence.

"Have you decided?" Feng Ming asked, as his disappointed look became more apparent.

No one, including Yi Yun, spoke.

"What a pity... " Feng Ming shook his head. "I admit that for these Blackstone Trials, there is indeed a bit of danger. If you are not careful, you might die. So I can understand why you aren't joining... "

"Everyone has their own aspirations, so I won't be holding you back. However... with the Human race on the brink of a calamity, our Martial Alliance created the Heavenly Dao Union to prepare for the calamity."

"Junior Brothers and Sisters, with you using our Martial Alliance's resources and cultivating our Martial Alliance's heritage when you previously joined the Martial Alliance, it could be considered as having received benefits from us. Armies are maintained for years, but used on a single day. I never expected that you would quit at that moment... " Feng Ming said his words in a slow and unperturbed manner.

Immediately, those Heavenly Blood Union members began to look disdainfully at the seven people.

Many of them were conversing in private.

"Those people are such ingrates!" Someone said in disdain.

"Ingrates devoid of gratitude, having enjoyed the resources prepared for the ambitious members of the Human race, but end up becoming cowardly and refusing to contribute!"

"I'm ashamed to be associated with them."

People began to say such things. In the crowd, Gongsun Hong sneered at Yi Yun. He stretched out his hand without any concealment and gave Yi Yun a thumbs down.

This was a gesture of extreme provocation and contempt. Gongsun Hong did this in front of everyone, it was mainly because he had been defeated so terribly by Yi Yun. He had disgraced himself utterly by losing to one saber strike. He knew that he was not Yi Yun's match, and that he had no chance of seeking revenge in the short term. As such, he took this opportunity to vent his anger.

"Jiang Yidao, so what if you have a bit of martial talent? You are cowardly and short-sighted. You might have defeated me before, but you are just a tiny bump on my martial path. In less than a year, you will be left in my dust. I will trample on you and carry on climbing up my martial path. To me, you are just a stepping stone that I will eventually step on. Your existence is solely for my growth."

Gongsun Hong had a sneer on his face as he did not disguise his

voice. He was declaring his determination to surpass Yi Yun so as to wash away his shame.

If Yi Yun had entered the Heavenly Blood Union, people would have thought that Gongsun Hong was just engaging in fool's talk.

But now... Yi Yun had quit.

Now, people felt that what Gongsun Hong said was correct. A cowardly person like Jiang Yidao was not suitable for martial arts.

Towards Gongsun Hong's provocations, Yi Yun only smiled. He did not give a response but he looked at the upper echelons of the Martial Alliance on the platform. His right hand was already pressing on his Ancient Dust Saber...



# Chapter 618: Killing Intent

---

The seven people including Yi Yun left the platform under the disdainful eyes or looks of pity from the Martial Alliance members.

"A bunch of cowards."

"Those people are not fit to practice martial arts. They are deserting just because of a mystic realm with a bit of danger. Although they are temporarily safe, this running away without fighting will probably lead to mental demons."

People discussed as they watched the seven people leave.

The remaining people carried on being picked by the Reincarnators on the platform. They were being mobilized for the mission.

Thinking of the resources they could obtain, and the heritage each one of them would receive before the mission, they were feeling extremely excited.

Yi Yun returned to his residence and packed his things. Actually, there was nothing much to pack. All his items were in his interspatial ring, and the most important cards he had were all sealed in the God Advent Tower.

At that moment, there was a knock on his door.

Wei Chiwei had brought the other five youths who were determined to leave the Martial Alliance to the door.

The six people looked at Yi Yun. As the strongest amongst all of them, Yi Yun was their unspoken leader.

Yi Yun glanced at the six people. Right in front was a bald youth. He had a stout figure and his cultivation level was at the peak of the Dao Seed realm. Behind him, there were two girls who looked alike. They were both slim, petite and cute. They looked like they were sixteen or seventeen years old. They were twin sisters.

Several twins had similar martial arts talent. The environment they were brought up in were similar, so their strengths were always very similar.

The last two people were tall and thin. They were people of little words.

"Senior Brother Jiang, what are you going to do?" Wei Chiwei asked.

"What else can we do? We should leave Greatsword Mountain first." Yi Yun said nonchalantly.

"Senior Brother Jiang, my family clan is nearby. Why don't you go to my family clan to rest for a few days before deciding on your next step?" A beautiful voice called out. It was one of the twins.

Yi Yun turned his head and he saw the girl who had just spoken turn a bit embarrassed. She said with a flushed face, "I come from the Chu family. I'm Chu Qing'er and this is my twin sister, Chu Ke'er.

The Chu family was a newly risen family that was located in the central regions of the Tian Yuan world. Although its history was average, its recent developments were quite astounding.

Yi Yun chuckled and said, "We need to be able to reach the safety of your family first before we can talk about anything else."

"Oh?"

Yi Yun's words stunned those around him.

What were those words supposed to mean?

"Senior Brother Jiang, are you saying that the Martial Alliance won't let us go?"

A few of them looked at each other, somewhat in disbelief. They were already determined to quit the Martial Alliance. What would the Martial Alliance forcefully keep them? They couldn't imprison them or even kill them, right?

Yi Yun did not answer. It was a silent acknowledgment.

"Senior Brother Jiang, are you overthinking it? The Martial Alliance has been emphasizing on using virtue to obtain conquest of the world all these years. They have been just in their matters, and they have distributed resources. They also gave up quite a bit of benefits in the mystic realm expeditions organized by them. Why would they attack us? If this news was made known, wouldn't that destroy the Martial Alliance's image? This would affect their virtuous image, and besides, keeping us behind is not beneficial to them..." The bald youth said in disbelief while stroking his chin.

Chu Qing'er and Chu Ke'er also rolled their watery eyes and looked at Yi Yun with curiosity.

"I'm just guessing. If I guessed wrongly, that would be for the best."

Yi Yun did not explain. When Wei Chiwei mentioned that he would withdraw from the Heavenly Dao Union, he had clearly felt a wave of killing intent.

And that killing intent came from the masked man.

The cold and subtle killing intent was hidden in the masked man's aura. It was very difficult to detect.

Clearly, the masked man would not allow them to leave, at least, not Yi Yun.

Maybe, the Martial Alliance was already at the stage where it

would be tearing off its facade, and begin to implement their plans...

"Senior Brother Jiang. Although the Martial Alliance has always been forcing us, they have still given quite a bit of cultivation resources to us. Could it be that they can't bear to part with that tiny bit of resources and are going to attack us for it?" Wei Chiwei said with his eyebrows frowned.

He always believed Yi Yun's words, but no matter how hard he thought about it, he could not think of a reason for the Martial Alliance to attack them.

"That I wouldn't know." Yi Yun only gave an indifferent smile. "Maybe they only want me to stay, or maybe that includes all of you. The ones that are stronger will be safer if you don't follow me, so weight you own risks. However... if you follow me, I cannot guarantee you your safety."

After saying that, he took his things and climbed down the mountain.

The rest were momentarily stunned. "It can't be that exaggerated..."

"Senior Brother Jiang, wait for us."

The female twins naturally followed Yi Yun. They did not even consider the choices that Yi Yun had given them.

The others also followed them. They all felt that Yi Yun's thoughts were too pessimistic and dark. What motives did the Martial Alliance have to attack them?

The few of them used their movement techniques and rapidly passed through the Greatsword Mountain's storm and had reached the foot of the mountain without harm.

At that moment, the bald youth took out a spirit boat. "Let us use the boat. It can save us our strength."

"Alright!"

The seven were all youths, and having been edged out of the Martial Alliance, they felt like they were sufferers who could commiserate with each other. As such, they also became a lot closer in a way.

The spirit boat flew at an extremely fast speed. It didn't take long to fly thousands of kilometers. At this distance, the tall Greatsword Mountain had disappeared over the horizon and could no longer be seen.

Everyone felt assured. The Martial Alliance did not stop them after all. Senior Brother Jiang was just over thinking things.

"It looks like we are safe." Chu Qing'er heaved a sigh of relief. She patted her undeveloped breasts, while her little face glowed red.

"I think the seven of us can agree that we have shared weal and woe. Why don't we become sworn brothers and sisters?" Wei Chiwei's eyes lit up as he thought of an idea.

The other heard it and found that it was a good idea. They were all talented people, so even if they left the Martial Alliance, they still had promising futures ahead of them. By entering an alliance, there were benefits for everyone of them.

The six people all looked at Yi Yun. If they were really to become sworn siblings, Yi Yun would naturally be the eldest and also the most important person. If he did not agree to it, then it would be meaningless.

Yi Yun was expressionless, as if he had not heard Wei Chiwei's suggestion. He looked out of the spirit boat's window, and patches of white clouds swept past the window.

At that moment, Yi Yun spoke. "It seems like our boat has been wandering on the same spot for a long time."

Yi Yun's words stunned everyone. What!?

Their boat had been moving straight all the time. The speed was also extremely fast and they had long flew out of the Martial Alliance's confines. Yet, Yi Yun said they were wandering on the same spot?

"What's the matter?" The bald youth immediately checked the core array of the spirit boat, but there was no problem with it.

"There's no need to check. The spirit boat is fine, it's just that... we have entered a large array." Yi Yun said lightly as he pressed on his Ancient Dust Saber hilt.

"Entered an array? Could it be... "

Everyone's expression changed. They had never realized that they had entered an array. Just as the bald youth was about to speak, they felt a extremely cold aura coming from above, enveloping the entire boat.

The bald youth felt his body turn cold as his expression changed drastically. Only now did he really sense what Yi Yun had said, and the enemy was already in front of them!



# Chapter 619: Saber Resonance

---

The seven people on the spirit boat suddenly felt the intense killing intent.

It was cold, evil and powerful. It gave them the chills.

They did not know who the attacker was, but from the terrifying aura, and with the ability to set up such a large array, which they did not even have an inkling of, it meant that the person's strength was on a completely different level to theirs!

The bald youth and Wei Chiwei were highly strung up as beads of perspiration appeared on their foreheads.

As for Chu Qing'er and Chu Ke'er, their petite faces were pale as sheets of paper.

"Who is it? The upper echelons of the Heavenly Dao Union?" The bald youth's voice trembled.

An aura with such intense killing intent probably was not as simple as keeping them behind... If it really were the upper echelons of the Heavenly Dao Union, how could they resist? Wouldn't they be slaughtered by them?

"Senior Brother Jiang!"

Chu Qing'er looked at Yi Yun. She never expected that what he said had happened!

They did not believe him previously. But only now, when the enemy had trapped them in a large array, and with overflowing killing intent, did they have no choice but to believe him.

And what made the few of them most surprised was that Yi Yun had already expected this, yet he chose not to join the Heavenly Blood Union. Instead, he calmly left Greatsword Mountain with them.

Up to now, there was no sign of panic from him.

Yi Yun was now holding on to his saber's hilt, with his perception radiating in all directions. Although he was alert, he was in no way afraid.

"You already knew that they would attack us, yet you left just like that... It can't be that you think that you can fight against the upper echelons of the Heavenly Dao Union, right!?" The bald youth asked Yi Yun in disbelief.

Yi Yun was indeed strong, but against the upper echelons of the Heavenly Dao Union, there was no way other than death. They were completely on a different level!

Yi Yun glanced at the bald youth and said lightly, "Of course I can't deal with the upper echelons of the Heavenly Dao Union, but

do you really think that against a bunch of juniors like us, the Heavenly Dao Union's upper echelons would gather?"

Gather?

The bald youth swallowed mouthfuls of saliva. Was there a need to gather? One would be more than enough!

At that moment...

"Peng!"

With a loud explosion, everyone felt a powerful tearing force before a violent explosion occurred. The valuable spirit boat exploded into pieces in midair!

Energy and Yuan Qi wantonly surged around. Such a terrifying blast made them feel like their bodies were being torn to shreds.

Their spirit boat had been shredded by a huge force!

"Ah!" Chu Qing'er screamed.

She was the weakest amongst the seven people. She was only at the peak of the Yuan Foundation realm, so she was unable to withstand such a blast, let alone fight others.

Just as she felt her body was being torn to shreds, a light curtain formed from Yuan Qi shinned down and enveloped her.

"Peng Peng Peng!"

A barrage of explosive sounds echoed as the violent forces bombarded the Yuan Qi light curtain before shattering.

Chu Qing'er paled. She had managed to escape unscathed.

She was yet to recover from her shock as her chest heaved up and down.

She looked at Yi Yun with her pale face.

"Thank... Thank you Senior Brother Jiang... "

At that moment, Chu Qing'er was in a panic. The turn of events was too abrupt. She had grown up in a large family clan, and although she was not a sheltered flower in a greenhouse, she had not experienced many life and death battles. So there was no way that she could withstand such a scene.

It was already not bad for a sixteen year old girl to not be frightened out of her wits under such circumstances.

"Take care of yourselves. I won't be able to attend to all of you in a while."

Yi Yun did not want to involve these people, but if he did not bring them along, once they were targeted by the Martial Alliance, they would only die tragically.

It was a wise choice not to join the Heavenly Blood Union, but they had to pay the price for this choice.

If there was anything to blame, it was them joining the Heavenly Dao Union in the first place.

At that moment, space began to curl in a strange way in front of them, forming a black spatial door.

Four white figures walked out of the spatial door.

These four white-clothed people wore airy robes. They were thin and their looks were distorted and pale. They looked like ferocious ghosts.

"Spatial dimension laws!"

"White Guards!"

The bald youth and Wei Chiwei shouted at the same time.

The White Guards was responsible for the execution of penalties in the Martial Alliance. They were cold, heartless and they had

astounding strength.

However, the White Guards commonly seen looked very normal. They were a far cry from the strangeness of these people!

These four people did not look alive in any way. Their bodies exuded an aura of death, which made one's hair stand on end.

"We are in trouble. They are White Guards who have knowledge of spatial dimension laws. Also, they seem even stronger than the White Guards we usually encounter. Spatial dimension laws... are mysterious beyond measure. They can tunnel through the void, and open spatial doors easily. We don't have a single shred of hope in escaping!"

The bald youth felt despair. The White Guards were already terrifying, yet these guards in front of them knew spatial dimension laws. What could they do!?

"Spatial dimension laws are not that terrifying."

Yi Yun shook his head lightly. Spatial-Temporal dimension laws were powerful, but in the 3000 Great Dao, they were second level laws.

As for Yin-Yang laws, they too were on the second level, so there was not much a difference.

But in the Tian Yuan world, spatial dimension laws were

appalling. That was because nearly all the spatial law heritage had been severed in the Tian Yuan world. This caused the Tian Yuan world warriors to not understand it at all, nor know how to deal with it.

This resulted in them being restrained when they fought an opponent who was well-versed in spatial dimension laws.

The four White Guards looked coldly at the seven people. A beam that burned like fire appeared in their dark green eyes.

"For your blasphemy against the Divine Master, die!" A White Guard said.

His voice was extremely husky and cold. It did not sound anything like a human's voice.

Chu Qing'er and Chu Ke'er curled their hands together as their hair dripped with sweat.

Wei Chiwei held a spear and the tip of the spear began to tremble.

What Divine Master? What blasphemy? What was that all about!?

"Are you really from the Martial Alliance?"

Their strange words and voices made Wei Chiwei suspect if they were really from the Martial Alliance.

"Don't waste your breath. They are not living people, but... Corpse specters!" Yi Yun wielded his Ancient Dust Saber, as a cold flash shimmered from the blade.

Throughout his contact with the Blood Moon, he began to discover that a portion of the Blood Moon's fighting force were not living people.

They were Yin specters, Corpse specters and other spiritual bodies refined from souls or bodies.

The greatest benefit of these spiritual bodies was the ability for them to go into deep hibernation. They could be awoken when needed. This resulted in many benefits. One, they could accumulate power and erupt at a moments notice. Two, the organization will be more hidden. This was also the reason why the Blood Moon's heritage was able to last for tens of millions of years without others knowing.

It was an organization that was formed by many hibernating Yin specters and Corpse specters buried underground in coffins.

And the handful of living people in Blood Moon had fully penetrated the Martial Alliance. They existed in the form of the Martial Alliance. A large number of people in the Martial Alliance did not even know that the Martial Alliance was being controlled by the Blood Moon.



Only a handful of members from the upper echelons knew this.

And even now, many agents of the Heavenly Dao Union did not know that they were not loyal to the Martial Alliance, but to the Blood Moon.

The soul contracts they signed were most likely also signed with the Blood Moon!

These people probably thought that the Heavenly Dao Union they were part of was used to help the Human race survive the calamity.

"Not living people?" Wei Chiwei was stunned.

His impression of Yin specters and Corpse specters was that they were evil entities. Only an evil power would nurture such things.

Although the Martial Alliance was overbearing, it was an orthodox faction after all. How could it nurture these evil spiritual beings?

Yi Yun ignored Wei Chiwei. He looked at the spatial door behind the four Corpse specters and shook his head lightly. "You came, yet you remain hidden. To only send four Corpse specters, I guess you think fighting me is beneath you and you want to subdue me with the Corpse specters."

Yi Yun had a light smile on his face. This was the Martial Alliance's upper echelon's confidence and pride.

In their eyes, he was just a junior with pretty good talent, and he was not worth their attention.

"Hum Hum Hum... " The four Corpse specters suddenly emitted a shrilling wail.

They charged at Yi Yun together!

A cold wind blew as it was accompanied by the wails of thousands of ghosts. Large number of ghostly bodies flew out from the Corpse specter. The whole sky turned dark!

These ghosts were the living spirits that the Corpse specter had consumed during its refinement process. They were filled with indignant resentment.

The resentment spread out and impacted the soul sea!

Wei Chiwei and company felt their heads were splitting apart in the ghostly blast, and they were unable to resist. They felt despair and they were already standing there waiting for their deaths.

And at that moment.

Clang !

A clear saber resonance echoed like a dragon's roar, as the high pitch reverberated their eardrums!

At that instant, Wei Chiwei and company felt like thousands of morning bells were ringing and hammering their eardrums. The loud sounds sank into their hearts, jolting them awake.

Next, all they saw was a cold flash. In this dark sky, enshrouded by ghosts, it was as if the galactic stars had fallen from the night sky!

A saber flash had split the heavens and earth.

"Peng! Peng! Peng!"

There were continuous explosions as the dead souls flying in the sky burst into essences. The saber's momentum was indomitable, piercing through everyone of them.

Cha!

A slash had split the void!

The four Corpse specters did not manage to avoid it in time and they were hit!

The two bodies right in the middle exploded into countless pieces

of black and white fragments.

A large part of the other two Corpse specters were sliced off. Their bodies tumbled backward and they were severely injured!

"Huh!?"

After Yi Yun's attack, a cold voice suddenly echoed in the void. This voice was filled with surprise and shock.

"You actually... have been hiding so much?"

The spatial fluctuations grew in intensity as a black-robed man slowly walked out of the spatial door.

He stood midair, emitting a terrifying aura. He was like a overlord that had descended from the darkness.

He wore a dark gold mask with five holes for its cold, heartless facial features!

And behind this person was a thin, wilted man. He looked at Yi Yun like he was watching his prey, revealing a sinister smile.

Upon seeing these two people, the corners of Yi Yun's mouth curled up. They had finally appeared. And it was not one, but two people.

# Chapter 620: Two Yin Specters

---

When they saw the two men suddenly appear, Wei Chiwei and company felt their hearts sink!

"Inspectors!"

They did not expect the entrants to be the Heavenly Dao Union's Inspectors.

The masked man was one of the people with full authority in the Heavenly Dao Union. Other than the Reincarnators, who enjoyed a high status, all the other elites who joined the Heavenly Dao Union were subject to the masked man's jurisdiction.

And the White Guards, who were in charge of maintaining order in the Heavenly Dao Union and guarding the treasury, were under the masked man's jurisdiction as well!

"To actually get the Inspectors to handle us personally. This... This..." The bald youth's voice trembled.

He could not comprehend it. They were just a bunch of juniors. Even in the Heavenly Dao Union, they were considered the weaker ones since they did not receive heritage from the Heavenly Blood Union. Especially the Chu sisters. As they were only sixteen years old, they had yet to break through to the Dao Seed realm. They were considered the youngest of the Heavenly Dao Union members.

A bunch of people like them were stopped by the Inspectors personally because of their wish to withdraw from the Heavenly Dao Union?

That made no sense!

Unless... The masked man was here for Senior Brother Jiang?

They then looked at Yi Yun. It was no wonder that Yi Yun had previously said that they might be targeted if they followed him. However, if they did not follow him, they might have been dealt with by the Martial Alliance. However, it wouldn't have been done by the masked man personally.

"What is the reason? What does the Martial Alliance want to do?"

The six people were nervous and distraught. Under such circumstances, they could not play a single role and they could only resign themselves to fate.

Yi Yun stood upright midair with his hand holding the Ancient Dust Saber.

The masked man looked at Yi Yun coldly without saying a word. As for the thin and wrinkled-looking man beside him, he suddenly gave an ear-piercing eerie laughter.

"Do you think you can resist us? What a joke!"

The thin man shook his head. He leisurely pulled out a pair of sharp claws from his interspatial ring. "From the day you entered the Heavenly Dao Union, you have been my prey. It's been nearly seven years. It sure was a long wait... "

"Seven years?" Yi Yun's heart skipped a beat!

Seven years ago, he had entered the Great Empress mystic realm. And this man said that it had been nearly seven years. What did it mean?

Could it be that his identity had been exposed?

Upon thinking about this possibility, Yi Yun tensed up. However, he did not reveal anything unusual on the surface.

"I actually wanted you to continue growing for a bit longer. Unfortunately, you didn't think things through and you wanted to leave the Heavenly Dao Union. You have disappointed me greatly."

"You are only at the Dao Seed realm, yet you can battle a person at the Yuan Opening realm. Ze Ze Ze! Your body sure is perfect. It makes me feel a little unwilling to eat you up now."

As the thin man spoke, he put the claws on the back of his palms and a greedy look glinted in his eyes. He knew about Yi Yun's history against the Li Fire Sect. Dao Seed against Yuan Opening

was crossing a vast chasm. No typical Tian Yuan world elite could do that.

However, if it was a Reincarnator, that would be nothing.

As Yi Yun faced the thin man who looked at him with the eyes of a snake looking at a prey, Yi Yun thought of something.

Body?

Could it be... ?

Yi Yun opened his energy vision and looked at the thin man. Yi Yun sensed that this thin man's body was void of vitality.

The body was dead, but the soul was strong. He was most likely a Yin specter.

Yin specters were not considered living beings, they were spiritual bodies refined out of a soul.

The masked man was also a Yin specter.

The two of them came here as a pair and one of them had mentioned something about events seven years ago. When he thought of this, an idea flashed in Yi Yun's mind.



He figured it out. If he had not guessed wrongly, the thin man and the masked man were two of the three Yin specters that had entered the Great Empress mystic realm seven and a half years ago!

The swarthy youth had been killed by him.

As for the other two Yin specters, they were sealed by a God Advent Tower array controlled by the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit. It resulted in their bodies being destroyed, nearly causing their deaths.

And after they left the Great Empress mystic realm, the masked man had possessed Shentu Nantian's corpse, returning to life.

As possessing Shentu Nantian's body was not something glamorous, the masked man wore a mask so as to prevent it affecting the Martial Alliance's open and esteemed image.

As for the thin man, he was the third Yin specter.

He targeted him and he wanted to possess his body!

The "nearly seven years" that the thin man said had also coincided with the end of the Great Empress mystic realm's trials.

After figuring this out, he was relieved. It was fine as long as his true identity was not exposed. If not, he would not only attract two Yin specters, he would also attract the true master of the Blood Moon!

"Your body, hand it over!" The thin man suddenly yelled out and charged at Yi Yun!

The masked man stood behind the thin man with his hands behind his back. Although he did not make any moves, he was secretly controlling the array to seal off the surrounding space.

An area with a five kilometer radius had long been isolated from the outside world. Even if the battle was earth-shattering, no one from the outside world would know.

And this was just what Yi Yun wished.

He knew that he needed to reveal a bit of his hidden cards in this battle. And this revealing of his hidden cards and the terrifying strength he had that exceeded warriors at the same level as him was sufficient enough to let others suspect his true identity.

He naturally could not allow such a risk to exist.

With a saber flash's flicker, a cold beam flashed as a Yuan Qi shield emanated, completely surrounding Wei Chiwei and company suddenly!

"Senior Brother Jiang?"

Wei Chiwei and company were stunned. In the Yuan Qi light

curtain, they could not see anything that was happening outside. Their perceptions could not penetrate it either.

"Senior Brother Jiang is protecting us?" Chu Qing'er was stunned.

The bald youth shook his head. "How is that possible... He can't even fend for himself, how can he protect us!?"

They did not even have the time to use Yuan Qi to communicate. After the light curtain enshrouded them, it flew far away from the battlefield.

Yi Yun naturally wasn't self-sacrificing himself, he wanted to prevent them from seeing his true strength.

Anyone who witnessed this fight had to die!

"With death at your doorstep, you still have time to care about others?" The thin man laughed loudly. With a wanton cold flash, his claws came down on Yi Yun's head.

As this claw came swiping down, the surrounding space completely twisted and stretched, forming a spatial prison, locking Yi Yun in it!

It was spatial dimension laws!

The thin man had used the laws that the Tian Yuan world warriors considered mysterious and profound.

Yi Yun stood in the middle of the spatial prison and with a deep thought, all his energy burst out.

Nine Neonate!

"Ang!"

A high-pitched scream that sounded like a dragon's roar could be heard. The clothes on Yi Yun's upper body burst open. An enormous nine-headed hydra tattoo could be seen on his perfectly toned muscles.

With the Nine Neonate's roar, the nine-headed hydra tattoo transformed into a large Nine Neonate phantom image. With the terrifying power augmenting around him, the Ancient Dust Saber in Yi Yun's hand began to tremble violently.

It was as if there was too much power imbued within it. The Ancient Dust Saber could no longer bear it and it wanted to vent out this power.

Slash!

Yi Yun slashed out with his saber without any fanciful attacks.

Crackle!

Yi Yun had cleaved the spatial prison open, ripping it apart!

The blade beam carried on forward and flew at the thin man's claws!

"Huh!?"

The thin man was greatly surprised. He never expected Yi Yun to break through the spatial prison. He thought that he could easily defeat Yi Yun in one strike.

As the energy surged like a landslide or tsunami, there was no time to consider. Yi Yun's saber had already clashed with the thin man's claws.

"Boom!"

Yuan Qi exploded and a shockwave bloomed out. The thin man felt an enormous force surge at him. The claw shadows and the saber flash shattered at the same time as his body was sent backward by this force.

At the same time, Yi Yun also flew in the opposite direction.

The two of them flew a few hundred feet backward before stabilizing themselves midair.

"You... " The thin man looked at Yi Yun with eyes filled with shock. "Who are you!?"

It was impossible for a Dao Seed realm warrior from the Southern Sea, who was not part of any sect, to possess such power!

# Chapter 621: Evil Energy Awoken

---

There was definitely something suspicious about this. Due to such this anomaly, Yi Yun's identity had already begun to arouse the suspicions of the thin, and the masked man. However, they did not link Jiang Yidao with Yi Yun.

In fact, even if they were to think of Yi Yun, they did not believe that Yi Yun would have such terrifying combat power.

The two of them were after all Yin specters from the Tian Yuan world. It was impossible for them to imagine the level of the supreme Great Dao of the 12 Empyrean Heavens, nor would they know that Yi Yun had the Purple Crystal in his body. There was no way of knowing what the result from the combination of the Purple Crystal with supreme Great Dao would be...

"This Jiang Yidao must possess a great secret!"

The masked man turned cold. At that moment, no matter what Yi Yun's identity was, they had to subdue him.

By using a Evil Spirit Heart Devouring Technique to force his confessions, they could possess Yi Yun, and thus keep all his secrets and his body as their own!

"Let us attack together with all our strength. We have to take over this person's secret."

"These geniuses are the organization's 'property'. We are now acting privately to help you obtain a perfect body, as well as secretly taking possession of his secrets, and that is a violation of the rules. We have to be quick, for any undue delay could bring trouble!"

The two Yin specters were prepared to attack together!

The masked man had already taken off his mask, revealing a pale and sickly face.

This face was Shentu Nantian's.

The masked man did not know that Yi Yun had known Shentu Nantian for a very long time.

"Ka Ka Ka!"

The muscles of "Shentu Nantian", who had just taken off his mask, began to violently vibrate. Sharp pieces of bone pierced through his skin as they burst out from his body.

"Shentu Nantian"'s eyes slowly turned deep purple in color, blood-red patterns appearing along the corners of his eyes and face.

As he transformed, "Shentu Nantian"'s aura began to crazily increase. He was about to go all out.



And beside "Shentu Nantian", then thin man was also transforming.

His muscles were rapidly expanding and turning black, his body becoming bigger in size as his joints began to crackle. In a few seconds, he went from a thin man to a demonic creature.

At that moment, Yi Yun still had many hidden cards he had yet to use, but he did not want to validate how powerful he would be when he used them all. The two Yin specters before him were monsters that had lived for many years. They slept deep underground, so how could they not have any hidden tricks?

Just like the two Yin specters, Yi Yun did not want any trouble from undue delays either. He did not want the Martial Alliance, which was about 5000 kilometers away, sensing any changes in this area. If that were to happen, he would be in danger.

Yi Yun sank his thoughts into his body and interfaced with the Purple Crystal. In the Purple Crystal's energy vision, he could clearly see the energy flow within the two Yin specters.

"Hahahaha!"

The demon, who originally was the thin man, suddenly roared with an insolent laughter. "It has been a while since I felt so good. Although I used a bit of my Yin specter Essence, this bit of loss is nothing in exchange for a splendid secret."

The thin man exchanged glances with "Shentu Nantian". The two of them had lived for a long time and were skilled at attacking together. Under their joint attacks, their strength was four times that of their individual strength.

However, at the moment as they were about to attack, "Shentu Nantian"'s expression suddenly changed!

In that instant, a sharp pain came from his soul sea. It was as if his soul was twisting in pain causing him to gasp as his facial muscles began to violently twitch!

"Oh?"

The thin man was stunned for a moment as he looked back at "Shentu Nantian" with a puzzled look.

"What's wrong with you?"

The thin man asked, but "Shentu Nantian" was in no state to answer. The color in his eyes was constantly changing, and his muscles were contracting. A strange black gas also started circling around his body.

The thin man was stunned. Was this an old wound acting up? There had not been much fighting in recent years, he should not have such an injury.

He could not think too carefully, for at that moment...

"Ah!"

A loud shrill resounded as a gigantic three-legged Golden Crow phantom image shot out from behind Yi Yun.

Pure Yang energy exploded like ten suns scorching the skies!

Terrifying energy flooded the sealed array, impacted the edges of the array, causing the large array to nearly tear apart!

"Oh? This is..."

The thin man was greatly alarmed. He turned to look at the Golden Crow phantom image behind Yi Yun. This phantom image... was also an Aspect Totem!?

This young man had two Aspect Totems?

With Golden Crow Sun Shift, Yuan Qi exploded as Yi Yun came attacking the thin man with the Ancient Dust Saber in hand.

At that moment, "Shentu Nantian" was already convulsing. He had lost all ability to fight. Their combined techniques had collapsed onto itself!

The thin man had no time to care about "Shentu Nantian". With a shout, a demonic phantom image erupted out of his body. It was a gigantic blood-colored skull and it bit at Yi Yun's three-legged Golden Crow!

"Die!"

The blood-colored skull spun madly while the black body of the thin man appeared to be covered in dense cobwebs channels.

The blood-colored skull clashed with Yi Yun's saber beam!

Pure Yang energy was a natural suppressant for evil energies, however with the thin man using all of his strength, even though a large amount of the evil energy was melted into nothingness, more evil energy came from the thin man's body, constantly replenishing it.

"Three-legged Golden Crow. This aspect totem..."

The thin man's mind raced. Seven years ago at the Great Empress mystic realm, he had seen a similar totem come from Yi Yun. And the pure Yang energy that this Golden Crow emitted was very similar, but much more powerful!

"Could it be..."

Golden Crow Aspect Totems were already quite rare, and for it to appear on two peerless geniuses, it was easy to make the link

between them. How could there be such coincidence in this world?

"You are Yi Yun!?"

The thin man was not completely sure. Could Yi Yun really have come out from the Great Empress mystic realm? Furthermore... not only did he have such strength, he had also infiltrated the Heavenly Dao Union, and had been making waves in the territory he was in charge of?

This...

The thin man found it incredulous. As a Yin specter, he was extremely sensitive to a person's aura. People in disguise could not trick him, yet, he could not see through Yi Yun.

At that moment, there was no reason for Yi Yun to answer the thin man. With the saber beam shattering, he flipped his wrist and a rusty broken sword appeared in his hand.

The moment this ancient but dilapidated broken sword appeared, it seemed to melt in the radiant Sun. The rust on the sword seemed to burn. The rust were the aftereffects left from when the blood of gods had stained the sword!

"Die!"

Yi Yun coldly roared as he slashed down with his sword!

Upon seeing the broken sword, the thin man's pupils quickly contracted. At that moment, he knew without a doubt that Jiang Yidao was Yi Yun!

In the Great Empress mystic realm, Yi Yun had previously used this broken sword to kill many!

After Yi Yun came out of the Great Empress mystic realm, he actually had the guts to infiltrate the Martial Alliance!

The thin man grit his teeth. He did not need to possess Yi Yun's body. Just killing him and reporting back to the Martial Alliance alone would be a meritorious task!

"You absolutely have... no idea of death!"

The thin man began to circulate all of his evil and sinister energy as the blood-colored skull roared. Yi Yun's sword stabbed right in the middle of where the skull's eyebrows would have been.

The sword Qi pierced right through as the blood-colored skull was cleaved all the way through!

While the blood-red evil energy dissipated, Yi Yun's sword Qi was also quickly corroding!

The thin man's expression turned grave. He never expected for Yi

Yun to have become this strong.

At that moment, he was fighting Yi Yun alone and was not his match. And behind him, "Shentu Nantian", who was meant to aid him, was in an extreme pain for some unknown reason.

Under such a situation, he did not wish to be embroiled in a battle with Yi Yun.

Yi Yun's appearance was a matter of great importance. He was thinking of a way to deliver this news.

However, he was busy battling Yi Yun at that moment, which was making it difficult for him to focus on sending out the news.

The thin man transmitted his voice to "Shentu Nantian", "Jiang Yidao is Yi Yun. I'll hold him back, you inform Greatsword Mountain! If we do not get rid of him now, it would be unthinkable how much he will grow in a few years!"

The thin man's voice transmission was fast and in a hurry. In his opinion, even if "Shentu Nantian" was in terrible pain, it would not be difficult for him to send the message.

However, he did not receive any response to his voice transmission.

Diverting a tiny bit of perception to look at "Shentu Nantian", the thin man's heart immediately sank.

"Shentu Nantian" was already tortured to the point of looking inhuman.

The pale "Shentu Nantian" was now desperately strangling his own neck. His bloodshot eyes were protruded and seemed like they were reaching the limits and would soon explode.

His face exuded a thick air of death. It looked like a corpse that had been dead for a long time.

His throat was emitting a hoarse voice, but it could no longer make a sound. A grayish-black energy flow was flowing out of his ears and back into his nostrils.

This grayish-black energy brought with it an extremely sinister and evil air of death. Even as a Yin specter, the thin man found the energy extremely sinister.

"Roar!"

"Shentu Nantian" suddenly roared to the heavens like an ancient desolate beast's roar. As he opened his mouth, more black energy flowed out!

"What is... going on?"

The thin man's expression changed. Yi Yun's attacks were so



powerful that he could no longer hold on any further. And his partner was now undergoing a horrifying transformation.

With strong determination, he burned another 20% of his Yin specter Essence!

With his massive amount of Yin specter energy, he managed to forcefully resist Yi Yun's attack. At the same time, he took out a voice transmission token from his interspatial ring!

This voice transmission token was able to pass on information to distances millions of kilometers away. Even if the surroundings were a huge sealing array, it could not prevent the voice transmission.

"The Great Empress mystic realm successor, Yi Yun, has appeared six thousand kilometers southwest of Greatsword Mountain!"

The thin man quickly recorded his voice into the voice transmission token. However, just as he was about to crush it...

"Boom!"

A loud explosion resounded as his protective Yuan Qi shattered. The thin man felt his body tremble and a sharp pain coming from his chest!

Black blood splattered everywhere as pieces of flesh flew.

A sharp, black-color claw had penetrated right through his chest from behind...

# Chapter 622: An Intrinsic Suppression

---

Black gas revolved around this claw which was now covered in blood. The claw was sharp and now had some pieces of flesh adhered to it. It exuded an evil energy.

This evil energy was even more evil than his own aura.

Black blood was flowing out of the thin man's mouth as he held onto the claw and looked back in disbelief.

Behind him was "Shentu Nantian", with a head full of white hair and ashen face. He stared at him with deadly eyes, which were no longer white.

"Shentu Nantian"'s facial expressions was like that of a ferocious beast, as if he had lost all reason.

"You actually..."

The thin man began to cough violently as bouts of black blood came out from his mouth.

He never expected for his partner to suddenly go crazy and attack him from behind!

He had used all of his strength to resist Yi Yun's attack and had not left any defence behind himself. This resulted in "Shentu

Nantian" being able to strike successfully, destroying his body.

"Cha!"

With a flash of a sword beam, another fatal strike came. Yi Yun appeared, like he had teleported in front of the thin man, and stabbed at his heart!

Flames burned on the broken sword, as it burned the thin man's black flesh. The pungent smell of a burning corpse started to emit.

The thin man's expression turned lifeless. He looked at the broken sword which was embedded in his body and then moved his eyes along the hand holding the sword, then onto Yi Yun.

Yi Yun looked cold as he gently took the voice transmission token from his hand.

"Phew—"

Plumes of flame rose as the pure Yang inferno melted the token into liquid.

After ending this possible trouble, Yi Yun did not put an end to him. He powered his pure Yang Yuan Qi and sealed the surrounding space, forming a large pure Yang inferno grid of light.

Yi Yun knew that the thin man before him only had his body

destroyed. His Yin specter was still alive, which Yi Yun would naturally not allow to escape.

"What was the reason... why?"

The thin man's eyes were filled with anger and indignance. There were too many cataclysms in this battle. Up till now, he still did not understand what had happened to "Shentu Nantian".

Although he did not understand, he was convinced that everything had something to do with Yi Yun. Especially now, with Yi Yun preventing all routes of escape, there was no luck for him to rely on.

He looked venomously at Yi Yun and said through his teeth, "I want you to die with me!"

"Whew!"

A black beam shot out from the thin man's eyebrows. At the end of the beam was a black skull, and it was shooting straight towards Yi Yun's eyebrows!

Yi Yun knew that this black skull was the thin man's Yin specter itself!

This Yin specter knew there was no hope of surviving and thus wanted to charge into Yi Yun's soul sea.

If Yi Yun was not strong enough, he could be directly possessed by the thin man.

In fact, Yi Yun was very powerful both physically and mentally. The thin man knew it was impossible to directly possess Yi Yun who was in peak condition. He wanted to charge into Yi Yun's soul sea to self-destruct, dying together with Yi Yun!

However, Yi Yun had already prepared for this. He pulled the sword before him and quickly retreated.

"Boom!"

A series of pure Yang Yuan Qi explosions retarded the black skull. In an instant, there was a scream. Clearly, the weak Yin specter was already injured.

With Yi Yun prepared, the Yin specter's self-destruction naturally would not succeed.

Just as Yi Yun was about to destroy the Yin specter...

"Ah!"

A ear-piercing shrill resounded from "Shentu Nantian". With his face ashen, and his eyes deadly pale, "Shentu Nantian" suddenly opened his mouth to reveal a row of sharp teeth.

"Whew!"

Black energy shot out from "Shentu Nantian"'s mouth, straight at the flying skull!

The black energy enveloped around the skull, which was the size of a finger segment. No matter how the skull struggled, it could not escape its grasp.

In just a few seconds, the skull was completely devoured by the black energy.

"Ah, ah, ah!"

Yi Yun heard a series of screams as the black energy strands emanated from the black evil energy, stabbing into the skull as it began extracting the Yin specter energy from the skull!

With the skull wrapped within it, the evil energy flew into "Shentu Nantian"'s mouth!

"Shentu Nantian" closed his mouth as if nothing had happened.

Yi Yun was alarmed seeing this scene!

He had powered the Purple Crystal to awaken the evil energy that occupied "Shentu Nantian"'s soul sea. However, he never expected

that, after the evil energy was awoken, not only did it would devour the Yin specter that resided in "Shentu Nantian"'s body, like a dove stealing a magpie's nest by controlling "Shentu Nantian", it even managed to divert a bit of evil energy to devour the Yin specter in the thin man's body as well!

Now, the thin man's Yin specter energy had been swallowed by "Shentu Nantian"'s body and was slowly being digested!

This situation was completely unexpected by Yi Yun.

And at that moment, "Shentu Nantian" turned his head over, looking hatefully at Yi Yun. His face was grim and his eyes exuded endless killing intent.

He pinched his bloody claws as if he were to attack at the next second.

Upon seeing this scene, Yi Yun understood that the "Shentu Nantian", who was controlled by the evil energy and had taken the initiative to attack the thin man, was not fully under his control. The evil energy wanted to kill the thin man itself so as to devour the Yin specter energy within the thin man's body.

It wanted to become stronger!

Energy that had its own thoughts, made it very strange!

However, no matter how strange it was, it could not escape the



control of the Purple Crystal.

Back when Shentu Nantian was still alive, this energy had been restrained fully by the Purple Crystal. Its existence was completely hidden, so well that even the Lin family Grand Elders did not notice it. It was eventually easily extracted by Yi Yun from the Great Empress relic.

Today, it had grown a lot more, but it was still useless!

The Purple Crystal was the origins of all the energy that belonged to the Universe. Towards this evil energy, it had absolute control.

With a thought, Yi Yun interfaced his spiritual energy with the Purple Crystal. The Purple Crystal's powers emanated and enshrouded "Shentu Nantian"'s body like a giant web.

As it was enveloped by the Purple Crystal's power, "Shentu Nantian"'s body shrunk as it revealed its instinctive fear.

He did not dare attack Yi Yun but looked at Yi Yun apprehensively. The evil energy had an instinct to survive. It could sense that Yi Yun, who possessed the Purple Crystal, could easily subdue it, so it had to yield to Yi Yun.

Yi Yun looked at "Shentu Nantian". To be precise, he was using his energy vision to look at the evil energy within "Shentu Nantian"'s body.

This evil energy had already completely taken over "Shentu Nantian"'s soul sea. It had spread out across Shentu Nantian's entire body in threads, deeply rooting itself in every inch of his meridians, controlling his body completely.

Energy that could slowly devour a Yin specter's soul, and then finally fully dominate a body and control it, sounded unbelievable.

# Chapter 623: Yin Specter Memories

---

The evil energy gave Yi Yun a chill from the bottom of his heart. In "Shentu Nantian"'s soul sea, the evil energy's threads had weaved a large cocoon. In the cocoon, there was a small skull. It was the thin man's Yin specter itself.

At that moment, the small skull was desperately struggling and roaring in pain, but with each thread being lodged deep in it, its energy was slowly being devoured.

This scene gave him the creeps.

"Odd... " Yi Yun narrowed his eyes. He looked at the evil energy. A human's soul energy itself contained memories.

The basis of some soul-searching mystic techniques was to shatter a human's soul before forcefully reading the information one needed.

Although such soul-searching techniques were cruel, they were not considered to be evil techniques. Many so-called orthodox warriors also cultivated it.

As such, as the evil energy was absorbing the soul's energy, it would also devour some memory fragments.

These bits and pieces of memory fragments slowly gathered together before merging into the evil energy. It would slowly form

into a personality.

And that was its consciousness.

Yi Yun believed, that given enough time, the evil energy would be able to slowly grow and become more and more powerful. Once it had intelligence like a normal person, the Purple Crystal would no longer be able to control it.

If it continued to devour souls and other lives, it could become a disaster for the Tian Yuan world.

If Yi Yun had not entered the Heavenly Dao Union and came across the possessed "Shentu Nantian" and this maturing evil energy, all of that may very likely have come true.

However, now with the evil energy discovered by Yi Yun, he would not allow such a thing to happen. He had already decided to refine this energy to control it, allowing him to use it exclusively.

Yi Yun stood in front of "Shentu Nantian" and studied the energy flow within "Shentu Nantian"'s meridians. Slowly, he powered the Purple Crystal up in a bid to control the evil energy in "Shentu Nantian".

The Purple Crystal created an energy vortex, trapping the evil energy within it.

The evil energy began to struggle desperately!

"Shentu Nantian", who was controlled by the evil energy, suddenly clenched his fists. Black gas swirled around his hand, as it condensed to form a black claw shadow. "Shentu Nantian"'s eyes turned scarlet. He opened his mouth, revealing gruesome fangs.

"Roar!"

Under threat by the Purple Crystal, "Shentu Nantian" suddenly roared and attacked Yi Yun!

Yi Yun looked indifferent as he aimed and smacked on "Shentu Nantian"'s forehead!

"Bam!"

With a loud ring, "Shentu Nantian"'s body trembled and turned limp.

At that instant, the Purple Crystal's energy surged into "Shentu Nantian"'s soul sea, dissipating the evil energy!

The Purple Crystal continuously resonated, and the purple-colored energy vortex was like a huge mill. It rotated in "Shentu Nantian"'s soul sea, grinding the evil energy into pieces, and then destroying it.

This process destroyed that tiny bit of self which the evil energy

managed to form.

As long as the evil energy did not produce self-consciousness, it was not sufficient enough to cause fear.

About 15 minutes later, all of the evil energy in "Shentu Nantian"'s body had been ground to pieces by the purple-colored vortex once.

However, this was not enough. Yi Yun wanted to control this evil energy completely and use it for himself.

After a slight hesitation, he split a bit of consciousness and shot it right between "Shentu Nantian"'s eyebrows.

He wanted to control "Shentu Nantian"'s body completely.

Nearly seven years ago, Yi Yun had discovered three important treasures on the sixth level of the God Advent Tower. A jade hairpin was given to Lin Xintong, while the second was the core array of the God Advent Tower, which Yi Yun refined for himself.

As for the third most important treasure, it was the indestructible Draco First True Gold Dao fetus.

Back then, Yi Yun had branched out a bit of his consciousness to refine the Draco First True Gold Dao fetus into an avatar of his.

And now, he planned on branching a bit of his consciousness out to control the evil energy.

As long as his consciousness was there, he could monitor the evil energy's developments, and, completely make it into another one of his avatars. It was similar to the Draco First True Gold avatar. However, this time it was not a physical avatar, but an energy avatar.

When Yi Yun's consciousness charged into "Shentu Nantian"'s soul sea, it did not encounter any resistance. Previously, be it the evil energy, "Shentu Nantian"'s soul or that little skull, all of them had already imploded in the energy vortex.

When Yi Yun took up residence in "Shentu Nantian"'s soul sea, he merged the bit of consciousness he branched out with the evil energy and this made Yi Yun suddenly feel a suffocating frost Qi that rose up from his feet.

Although he had only branched out a bit of his consciousness, once it merged with Yi Yun's main body, Yi Yun could still experience all the feelings his branched soul had.

This evil energy was indeed evil and strange. It was unpredictable in what would happen if it was to mature even further.

But now, with him controlling it, it could even become a major help in the future.

As Yi Yun had such thoughts, he suddenly realized something.

Oh?

What surprised Yi Yun was that when his consciousness merged with the evil energy, he "saw" the memories that belonged to the evil energy.

The evil energy had not developed intelligence, so these memories were all very scattered and fuzzy. And when Yi Yun carefully read them, he was surprised to find that this was not the memory that belonged to the evil energy, it was the memories that it had devoured.

Nearly all the memories came from the Yin specter who possessed Shentu Nantian's corpse.

As for the second Yin specter, the thin man, his Yin specter soul had just been devoured by the evil energy, so there was not enough time for it to absorb its memories.

"So that is the case. The evil energy can devour memories, and eventually, turning them into its own personality."

Yi Yun determined his guess, but now, it was not time to consider this. Yi Yun was more concerned with the Yin specter that possessed Shentu Nantian's corpse. He wanted to know what memories it had.



This directly related to the war that Yi Yun was declaring on the Blood Moon.

If he did not understand the Blood Moon, he would be like a tiger trying to devour the heavens when fighting the Blood Moon. There would be no incisive point of attack.

The first Yin specter's memories that the evil energy devoured were mostly fuzzy. Many memories were in fragments.

However, it was much better than soul-searching techniques. Those could only get a general gist of the memories.

It was impossible to use soul-searching techniques to obtain the method of cultivating any cultivation techniques. These general pieces of memory were insufficient to restore the insight into laws or Heavenly Dao, which were all very mysterious and profound.

Of course, Yi Yun could not cultivate a Yin specter cultivation technique by reading the Yin specter's memories. Although Yi Yun found memory fragments related to spatial dimension laws or "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique", they were all too fragmented to be of any use.

The first thing Yi Yun wanted to know was the matters pertaining to the Heavenly Dao Union.

"So the formation of the Heavenly Dao Union is for such goals... "

"So the Blood of Destruction is also a conspiracy."

"That soul contract indeed has problems... "

"So the so-called "Blackstone Trials" are the prelude to the Blood Moon's final plans... "

Although they were all fuzzy memories, it still caused Yi Yun to gasp after reading all of it.

# Chapter 624: Blood Moon's Secret

---

The Yin specter's memories allowed Yi Yun to gain an understanding of Blood Moon.

Yi Yun originally imagined Blood Moon to be a massive hidden organization, but it was difficult for him to imagine how such a massive organization could hide itself so well, without anyone knowing anything about it.

Now, Yi Yun understood it all.

First, the Blood Moon was not as massive as Yi Yun thought.

The upper echelons of the Blood Moon only had ten people. These ten people had extraordinary powers. They were the decision makers of Blood Moon and they had terrifying combat power.

Amongst the ten, six of them usually presided over the Martial Alliance. They included the Martial Alliance's present Alliance Leader and three Grand Elders.

In the tens of millions of years, the Martial Alliance were at times powerful and at times weak. There were a few changes in name during this period. There was even a gap of 15 million years in which the Martial Alliance had intermittently disappeared from the world.

The Martial Alliance had not lasted for tens of millions of years as they publicized.

In fact, it was not easy to pass down heritage for tens of millions of years. Many heritage and family clans would usually exist for hundreds of thousands of years before encountering an accident that would immediately cause their severance or destruction. This was especially common in the competitive Tian Yuan world. Those that had more than a million years of heritage were all impressive ancient family clans.

Yet, the Blood Moon was able to smoothly pass down the heritage all because of Yin specters and the Reincarnation Grand Technique!

By abandoning a body, a Yin specter would possess a lifespan that far exceeded that of a typical warrior. Especially with a Yin specter entering hibernation deep underground, the passing of life would almost stop. A Yin specter with a profound cultivation level could even hibernate for a hundred million years without dying.

There were very few Blood Moon members that actually walked the earth.

There was even a period of 15 million years where there was not a single member of Blood Moon that walked the earth.

More than 90% of the Blood Moon members were Yin specters. They hibernated in an extreme Yin and cold location. They remained hidden underground for tens of millions of and they

used the evil spiritual energy within to nourish their souls, giving them nearly eternal life.

As long as there were Yin specters hidden, they could wake a portion of Yin specters over certain time intervals, allowing them to maintain the passing down of the Blood Moon's heritage.

Although the Yin specters had extremely long life spans, they had a huge weakness.

Their weakness was that their true bodies were only souls that required possession to walk the world.

A Yin specter in soul form could not use any cultivation techniques, nor could they use the laws. Only by possessing a body would they have combat strength.

And the strength of the Yin specter after possession depended on the Yin specter itself and the talent that the possessed body had.

The greater the talent the possessed body had, the higher affinity his body had with Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. This allowed the Yin specter to be able to use greater energy, so the power of the laws they demonstrated would be even stronger.

As for the strength of the possessed body and their understanding of the laws, the Yin specters could not use it no matter how high a cultivation level they were.

As the Yin specters were extreme Yin and cold, filled with the air of death, after they possessed a body, they would quickly overdraft the body's vitality. Hence, Yin specters would only target young people for possession. As such, their bodies could be used for a longer period of time.

Yin specters, who completed possession, could not cultivate. Their strength was fixed after they completed the possession, and there was no way to improve on it.

Only by hibernating would these Yin specters be able to absorb the evil Yin energy of the Heaven and Earth to slowly improve their strength.

This was the greatest weakness of Yin specters. They were not strong enough.

Yin specters with this amount of strength were not enough to command such a powerful organization.

Hence... Blood Moon had another sort of people — Reincarnators.

Reincarnators were different to Yin specters. Through many rounds of reincarnations, their insight into the laws and accumulation in understanding of cultivation techniques allowed them to be invincible amongst people of their level. They did not encounter bottlenecks in their cultivations. From Sage to Empyrean King to the level of Patriarchs of various large factions, there were even quite a number that could exceed the Patriarchs.

The Reincarnators were extremely powerful. Whenever they appeared, they would have executive control of Blood Moon.

However, Reincarnators faced another problem. They had short lifespans.

The "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique" that the Reincarnators cultivated was not a top mystic technique in the 12 Empyrean Heavens. There were too many side effects in cultivating it. Every reincarnation burned a portion of their life force. As such, the combined lifespan of a Reincarnator was just a tiny fraction of an ordinary warrior at the same realm.

However, as many amongst them had cultivation levels that exceeded the level of a faction's Patriarch, their cumulative lifespan would be a hundred thousand and a few could reach hundreds of thousands.

Thus, the time that these Reincarnators remained alive became very valuable.

After every reincarnation, they would typically spend a long period of time as an unconscious spiritual soul. They would return to the Heaven and Earth, waiting for their next reincarnation.

The entire Blood Moon was mostly formed by Reincarnators or Yin specters. By working together, they ensured that Blood Moon could be passed down for tens of millions of years. Furthermore, no one realized the nature of the organization.

Over the many years, what people saw of the Blood Moon was just the power they displayed on the surface.

Now, the Blood Moon was about to proceed with its plans, so the Reincarnators had all appeared at the same time.

The ten upper echelon members of the Martial Alliance were Reincarnators who had completed their reincarnation a few thousand years or even ten thousand years ago. Each of them had strength that exceeded a faction's Patriarch.

Other than these ten people, Blood Moon had about 30 Reincarnators who had recently completed their reincarnation. As their cultivation period was short, their cultivation realms were limited and they could not act independently.

There were about ten amongst them who were below the age of 25. These young Reincarnators were all gathered in the Heavenly Blood Union. For example, Young Master Feng Ming was one of them.

As these Reincarnators possessed extraordinary strength, they became the objects of idolization amongst the Heavenly Blood Union members. It was because of Young Master Feng Ming and company that so many elites joined the Heavenly Blood Union.

Other than these Reincarnators, there were dozens of Yin specters who had completed their possessions. They were also active in the Heavenly Dao Union, Greatsword Mountain and other



places to carry out their duties.

Amongst them, "Shentu Nantian" and the thin man, as well as the swarthy youth, who previously appeared in the God Advent Tower, were some of the stronger Yin specters.

They were nearly the core strength of the present Blood Moon.

Which is to say, the true Blood Moon members only numbered about a hundred.

As for the rest, they were just Martial Alliance members. Although they worked for the Blood Moon, they did not know that the Martial Alliance had always been controlled by the Blood Moon, nor did they know the Blood Moon's goals.

However, the Blood Moon's true strength was far more than that.

The Blood Moon still had plenty of Yin specters who were hibernating in a extreme Yin and cold location. These Yin specters had even been in hibernation since the ancient calamity tens of millions years ago, having never awakened.

These Yin specters that were so ancient had hibernated for so long, allowing them to be nourished by the location they slumbered in. They were already very powerful, and much more powerful than the Yin specter that possessed Shentu Nantian.

And where this extreme Yin and cold place was where the

Heavenly Dao Union's "Blackstone Trials" were being held at!

# Chapter 625: Soul Tomb

---

To Blood Moon, the "Blackstone Trials" was an important step in their plan.

And after obtaining the memories from the Yin specter that possessed Shentu Nantian's corpse, even if Yi Yun did not have a thorough read of the plan, he could guess that Blood Moon had established the Heavenly Dao Union to gather a batch of geniuses. They were fattened like pigs to be slaughtered by nurturing their bodies to be suitable for Yin specters to possess.

The entering of the Heavenly Dao Union was itself a tragedy for the Tian Yuan world's geniuses.

Now, Blood Moon's so-called "not exist in the next millennium" or "unprecedented" Blackstone Trials was to send the geniuses, who were somewhat nurtured, to the extreme Yin grounds, so that they could be possessed by the hibernating Yin specters.

And as they had signed a soul contract, there was Heavenly Dao curse sealed deep in those genius' souls, so it would be difficult for them to even resist.

In the extreme Yin lands, there were of course no opportunities. The so-called risky but filled with opportunity "mission" as well as the how it would concern the fate of the Human race and the Tian Yuan world, was actually just for them to be possessed.

Blood Moon was planning on possessing every single genius.

When that happened, they would naturally lose all decorum with the Tian Yuan world.

However, Blood Moon would not care for that. This plan, that had spanned tens of millions of years, had now reached the stage where they would reel in the nets.

All the power that Blood Moon had gathered in that extreme Yin area would appear all in one day!

But, Blood Moon was not without opponents. Its greatest opponent was the Desolate race!

The Desolate race had battled Blood Moon for a long time, but Blood Moon had been hidden for a long time. They hid deep in the Tian Yuan world, so the Desolate race could not destroy them.

Furthermore, Blood Moon's true core was the extreme Yin land where numerous Yin specters were hibernating. Blood Moon called that area the "Soul Tomb".

The Soul Tomb was an independent space. It was extremely important to Blood Moon. If the Soul Tomb was destroyed, all the Yin specters hibernating in it would turn into nothingness. That was a blow that Blood Moon could not bear.

The Soul Tomb was Blood Moon's weakness.

The Yin specters hibernating in the Soul Tomb lacked any

combat power before they possessed a body. If a mighty figure from the Desolate race, such as the Shepherd Boy, entered the Soul Tomb, Blood Moon's Yin specters could not fight him.

In the tens of millions of years, Blood Moon had used various methods to ensure the safety of the Soul Tomb. They hid the location of where the Soul Tomb was, preventing people from knowing where the extreme Yin place was.

However, there was no perfect secret. The Soul Tomb's location could not be kept hidden forever. Over the tens of millions of years, the Desolate race had infiltrated the Human race repeatedly, allowing them to track the Yin specters, eventually inferring, predicting and searching for where the extreme Yin land was. Eventually, the Desolate race managed to find the Soul Tomb.

However, Blood Moon had set up large amounts of preventive measures around the Soul Tomb.

Blood Moon had set up numerous large arrays surrounding and inside the Soul Tomb. The layers of large arrays interleaved amongst each other, making it like a maze. Even if the Desolate race had numerous experts, it was also extremely difficult for them to crack so many large arrays.

Furthermore, within the large arrays, there was one ancient array pattern that came from the 12 Empyrean Heavens. This array was common in the 12 Empyrean Heavens and it was often used in a heritage mystic realm of some legendary figure. Its purpose was to limit one's bone age.

When peerless figures in the 12 Empyrean Heavens left their heritage behind, they naturally wanted their heritage to be inherited by a youth with enormous potential, so that they could push the heritage to their full potential, eventually becoming their successors.

They definitely did not wish for old fools that had lived for tens of millions of years, especially their rivals, to take the cultivation techniques and treasures that they had accumulated all their lives away, giving them a free meal.

At that moment, an array pattern that limited the bone age was extremely useful.

The Soul Tomb used an array pattern like that as a defensive measure. It was perfect to use this ancient array pattern in the Soul Tomb.

Firstly, the ancient array pattern only limited bone ages. The Yin specters were just souls, and they lacked bodies, so they did not have any "bone age". So they were not restricted and they were free to exit and enter.

Other than that, the Soul Tomb required some elites to be sent in from time to time as the Yin specters' bodies.

As these elites seldom never exceeded the age of forty, they too were not limited by the bone age restrictions from the ancient array pattern, and they were free to enter.

However, the mighty figures of the Desolate race, such as the Shepherd Boy, could not enter the Soul Tomb.

The Desolate race was unable to crack the ancient array that came from the 12 Empyrean Heavens, so if they wanted to send people in, they could only do so with the younger generation.

However, there were all sorts of large arrays like Trap Arrays, Killing Arrays and Illusion Arrays in the Soul Tomb.

The grounds also bred various Yin Souls or Killer Ghosts.

These things were not easily handled by the Desolate race's younger generation.

Under such circumstances, even if the Desolate race's mighty figures were able to crack the exterior arrays of the Soul Tomb and send their juniors in, there was a high chance of the juniors dying. They might be killed by the ghosts or trapped in the large arrays, eventually feeding the Yin specters, or get possessed by the Yin specters when they were near the ends of their lives!

It could be said that this ancient array pattern that restricted bone age was a masterstroke of Blood Moon. It both ensured the safety of the Soul Tomb, and it also allowed the Soul Tomb to continue to play its role in the grand scheme of things. It would not exclude the bodies that were needed for possession.

Under such circumstances, even if the Desolate race knew the exact location of the Soul Tomb, they still had no way of doing anything about the Soul Tomb over the tens of millions of years.

They could only watch Blood Moon members use the Soul Tomb as a base camp, creating a steady stream of Yin specters, bringing chaos to the world.

"So that is how it turned out to be. Blood Moon has hidden itself so deeply that it exceeded my expectations."

Yi Yun muttered to himself. Using the Yin specter's memories, he finally knew how this organization survived. He was previously curious as to how such a powerful organization could hide so well without anyone knowing.

Now, he understood the reason.

After understanding the various secrets of the Blackstone Trials, Yi Yun naturally would not allow the "Blackstone Trials" to continue any longer.

He planned on destroying this trial and dealing a heavy blow to Blood Moon!

For this, Yi Yun already had a plan.

Actually, the Yin specter that possessed Shentu Nantian was one of the commanders of the "Blackstone Trials" as a Heavenly Dao



Union Inspector.

Young Master Feng Ming and the other three Reincarnators were all commanders.

After Reincarnators reincarnated, their bodies were reborn, so their bodies' bone age started from zero. So a young Reincarnator could also pass through the Soul Tomb's ancient array pattern.

There was no doubt of the enormous power of the Reincarnators. With the Reincarnators and Yin specters overseeing the Blackstone Trials, and the Heavenly Blood Union geniuses having signed a soul contract, Blood Moon did not believe that there would be any accidents.

However, no matter how well they planned, they never predicted the existence of Yi Yun. After all, to Blood Moon's upper echelons, even if Yi Yun had obtained the Great Empress' inheritance, he was not considered powerful. He was just a junior with somewhat good talent. He was far from threatening the entrenched Blood Moon.

## Chapter 626: Signing A Soul Contract

---

After understanding Blood Moon's background, Yi Yun gathered all the Yin specter fragments in Shentu Nantian's soul sea.

These Yin specter fragments had been blasted to pieces and it had lost its own consciousness. By gathering them together, Yi Yun could restore the aura of a Yin specter to this body.

After putting the mask back on, the Shentu Nantian controlled by Yi Yun was no different from the masked man from before.

Yi Yun pinched his throat gently to utter a sound. It was deep and husky, exactly like the masked man when he was previously alive.

Yi Yun was proficient in the "Star Transference Heaven Changing Book", so with a top disguise technique from the 12 Empyrean Heavens, he could freely change his voice, looks, aura and even his life force.

This allowed Yi Yun to imitate the masked man without any flaws.

Furthermore, by gathering the residual Yin specter soul fragments, his Yin specter aura was completely authentic.

Coupled with the fact that the body he was using was the Yin specter's original body, and how he used a portion of the Yin specter's memories, even if the thin man Yin specter was revived,

he would not be able to see through Yi Yun's disguise.

Yi Yun controlled "Shentu Nantian", and slowly clenched his fists. The black fingernails were lingering with the air of death.

This new avatar brought Yi Yun new strength.

"Hahaha!

The "Shentu Nantian" that was controlled by Yi Yun suddenly gave a maniacal laugh. It was extremely wicked and sinister, and it even surpassed the original "Shentu Nantian".

"Very good!"

"Shentu Nantian" loosened his neck as it issued cracking sounds.

He suddenly waved his hand, causing a storm to surge.

Ka-cha!

With an explosion, a huge Yuan Qi shield not far away shattered!

There were six youths being protected by the Yuan Qi shield. They were all looking in horror towards the sky.

They were Wei Chiwei, the bald youth and company that Yi Yun

had isolated with Yuan Qi.

"We are doomed... "

Looking at the ferocious-looking masked man in the sky, and his demonic laughter, their hearts sank.

"Are we going to die... ?"

The twins, Chu Qing'er and Chu Ke'er, held their hands together tightly as their faces paled.

Their youth had just blossomed, and they still had their loving parents in their family clans, as well as younger siblings who were waiting for their return. They obviously did not want to die.

Death was an absolutely terrifying thing to everyone.

"Senior Brother Jiang!"

Noticing that Yi Yun was beside the masked man, like he had been completely restrained, Wei Chiwei could not help but shout out. Senior Brother Jiang might look fine on the surface, but it was very possible for him to have suffered serious internal injuries.

At that moment, the masked man suddenly waved his hand as a terrifying spatial vortex wrapped around the six of them. They struggled as they were lifted up into the sky, but to no avail.

The difference in strength was too large.

"The moment you enter the Heavenly Dao Union, there is no turning back. You are given two choices. Either you sign a soul contract, or you die!" The masked man said in a sinister voice filled with killing intent.

When the six people heard that, they were filled with despair. They would not be able to escape this disaster.

By doing so, the Martial Alliance was definitely not a benign entity, but how could they possibly resist?

"Senior Brother Jiang, you... "

Wei Chiwei looked at Yi Yun. For Yi Yun to be standing there, did he also sign a soul contract too?

Yi Yun looked at Wei Chiwei with a calm expression. These six people would naturally be free to go if it went according to Yi Yun's original plans.

However, from the masked man's memories, his trip here to stop Yi Yun and company was to only give them two options. Either they signed soul contracts or they would be killed!

However, while the masked man was carrying on this

assignment, he had secretly brought the thin man along. The masked man had been partners with the thin man for many years and had eyed Yi Yun's body. He had planned on letting the thin man possess it.

When the masked man and the thin man lost their original bodies in the Great Empress mystic realm, the masked man had possessed Shentu Nantian's corpse. It was considered a very good body, but the thin man never had received a suitable body. Without much scrutiny, he had possessed a large family clan's elite, but the possessed elite's talent was not considered to be at the pinnacle. It could not bear the Yin specter's air of death.

This resulted in the thin man quickly withering. His body thinned like firewood, and his facial color turned sallow. He looked like a youth that had prematurely aged, and was ever close to a coffin.

The thin man wanted to secretly possess Yi Yun, leaving the best body for himself, but he never expected to have the tables turned on him by Yi Yun, eventually killing him.

Now, the thin man had died and the masked man's consciousness had been destroyed by Yi Yun. Hence, the news of the thin man coming with the masked man for this matter was unknown to anyone else. It would not arouse any attention to Yi Yun killing the thin man.

However, if the six were allowed to leave for no good reason, that would be unacceptable.

After returning to the Heavenly Dao Union, Yi Yun would not be able to explain himself. After all, the masked man's strength should be sufficient enough to bring all of them back. Now, six of them had managed to escape, but only Yi Yun was brought back? What was the meaning behind this?

Also, if the six people were to return, they would complain about the Heavenly Dao Union to their family clans, and this might startle and alert the enemy.

At that moment, if the Heavenly Dao Union began to become suspicious and investigate Yi Yun, then him controlling the masked man had the risk of being seen through.

Yi Yun could not be penny-wise, pound foolish.

Although he knew that by taking the six people back to the Heavenly Dao Union to participate in the Blackstone Trials, it would be sending them into a fiery abyss once again, it was not as important as disrupting the Blood Moon's plans or the safety of the Tian Yuan world. Yi Yun was very cognizant of his priorities.

Furthermore, even if he took the six people into the Blackstone Trials, they might not necessarily perish. There would be some danger, but Yi Yun was confident he could protect them.

"I have already signed a soul contract. If you trust me, sign it as well. This soul contract may have some inequities, but they aren't too problematic. The Martial Alliance has gone to such extreme

measures due to special policies during a special time."

"Also, I can ensure that I will have a way of lifting the soul contract in the future."

Yi Yun transmitted his voice to the six people using his Yuan Qi.

These six people had to sign the soul contract. If they did not sign and did not return to the Heavenly Dao Union, it would be very troublesome. Yi Yun could not risk his identity being uncovered. Yet, he could not kill or free those who did not sign.

"You have a way of lifting the contract?"

Wei Chiwei was stunned. Jiang Yidao actually said that he had a way to lift the soul contract established by the Martial Alliance?

How was that possible?

"If you trust me, sign it. I believe that there is no other way. You only have one life. Do not doubt the masked man's words. He really will kill you. By staying alive, there will be hope. I promise that I will bring you out safely in the future."

Yi Yun transmitted his voice again.

The six people looked at each other as they struggled to decide.



Yi Yun had created too many miracles in the past, but they were doubtful that he could lift the Martial Alliance's contract or even resist the Martial Alliance.

"I'll sign... "

Wei Chiwei took a deep breath as he said that with great difficulty. He was the only one amongst the six people who was nearing on having blind trust with Yi Yun.

"Then... we... will also sign."

Chu Ke'er and Chu Qing'er said while biting their lips.

They were unwilling to part with their parents and younger siblings. They did not wish to die at all, so with Wei Chiwei spearheading it, their decision became a lot easier.

Upon seeing this situation, the remaining three helplessly chose to sign the contract as well.

No matter what the future beheld, Yi Yun was right with one thing. There was only one life. Staying alive meant hope, but nothing will be left once they were dead.

Although they had signed a contract unwillingly, according to the Martial Alliance's rhetoric, a calamity was soon to befall the Tian Yuan world. When that happened, it was even likely that the Martial Alliance would be destroyed in the calamity, so they still

might regain their freedom.

"Very good!" The masked man laughed sinisterly. With a wave of his hand, six black soul contracts floated in front of Chu Qing'er and company.

The moment the six contracts appeared, they were burnt completely to a crisp.

"Sign it!" The masked man said with an aggressive tone.

"You... "

Wei Chiwei and company were stunned. The moment the contract appeared, it was completely burnt. They did not have the opportunity to even take a look at the contents. Although they knew that it would be useless even if they had seen it.

"You do not have the right to choose or amend it. You can only choose to sign it or die!" The masked man said with his murderous intent surging.

Wei Chiwei and company were filled with hatred, but they could only bite their fingers to shed a drop of blood to sign the loathsome soul contract.

As they dripped their blood, the blood was consumed by the black fire, while the six felt humiliated and indignant.

However, they did not know that the contents of the soul contract had already been changed by Yi Yun.

As he was short on time, Yi Yun only changed the most critical point. The soul contract stated that they be loyal to the Martial Alliance, but that was changed by Yi Yun to his own name. Of course, Yi Yun would not force these six people to fulfill a silly contract like this, so it did not affect them even after signing it.

# Chapter 627: Four Great Young Masters

---

Greatsword Mountain, Heavenly Dao Union.

Ever since the initiation of the Blackstone Trials two days ago, all of the Heavenly Blood Union members were filled with anticipation for the trials.

Especially this morning, with a few Reincarnators presiding over matters, the members were taken into the treasury and they were given the privilege of choosing one mystic technique that could improve their strength. This made the elites' morale run high.

One of the Reincarnators was Young Master Fengming.

Usually, every appearance of Young Master Fengming had a bearing of an extraordinaire, like he was the center of the world. Even the Martial Alliance's Inspectors showed some deference to him.

But this time, Young Master Fengming was behind someone dressed in black. He was tall and stout, his eyes sparkled like the stars in the sky.

Standing there, he did not give people the feeling of suppression, nor did he have a stunning aura. However, strangely, he seemed to be standing in a different space-time dimension. It made people feel like he was unreal when they looked at him. It was as if they were just seeing some ancient image.

This black-dressed man was the strongest Reincarnator in the Heavenly Dao Union. He was Young Master Zhulong!

Amongst the strongest people in the Heavenly Dao Union were nine Reincarnators. And amongst the nine, there were four young masters who were the strongest.

These four young masters were: Young Master Zhulong, Young Master Qiongqi, Young Master Fengming, Young Master Sheji!

The four young masters, Zhulong, Qiongqi, Fengming, and Sheji were named after divine beasts of the dragon, Chi, phoenix, and snake respectively. These names were quite ostentatious, but people did not disagree with the names as they were indeed phoenixes and dragons amongst people.

Young Master Fengming was ranked third amongst the four. He had looks that were better than a woman's. He was always dressed in white clothes with a folding fan in hand. He looked both male and female at the same time, that might mislead people into thinking that he was a lady with rare beauty disguising as a man.

The fourth was Fairy Sheji. She was a real woman, and she always wore a veil. Her figure was voluptuous and she had ample breasts. Her hips were curvy and perky, and her eyes could be described as deep and soulful, eyes that a man could get lost in.

Ranked second amongst the four young masters was Young Master Qiongqi. He was completely different to the handsome and

beautiful Young Master Fengming and Fairy Sheji. Young Master Qiongi had a small build and he was thin. His skin was slightly black and his eyes were deeply recessed. He looked a bit sinister and ruthless, but it could be said that he was not ugly. He just looked extremely odd, making others not want to take a second look at him.

As for the first young master amongst the four, Young Master Zhulong, his whereabouts were always a mystery. This was also the first time many of the elites had seen him despite having been in the Heavenly Dao Union for such a long period of time.

"He is Young Master Zhulong... "

As people looked at the black-dressed leader of the Reincarnators, they were all secretly in awe. They had only seen Young Master Fengming fight the other three young masters. And he was really invincible amongst people of the same level, completely unstoppable.

However, just from Young Master Fengming's respectful attitude towards Young Master Zhulong, it was easy to guess that the gap between them was not trivial.

It was difficult to imagine how powerful Young Master Zhulong was.

As everyone was about to choose a cultivation technique, the treasury's door opened. A masked man dressed in black brought Yi Yun, Wei Chiwei, and company into the treasury.

The masked man still had that eternal cold and an empty expression on his mask, and behind him, Yi Yun, Wei Chiwei, and company were wearing tattered clothes and they looked quite nonplussed.

Wei Chiwei was feeling humiliated and indignant, while the bald youth was filled with despair towards the uncertain future that lied ahead of him. As for the Chu twin sisters, they were crying in quite a pitiable state.

"Oh? Why did these people come back?"

The people from the Heavenly Blood Union looked at Yi Yun and company in surprise.

"Jiang Yidao and the other six deserted because they were afraid to risk their necks despite the Human race being on the precipice of danger. I was planning on giving up on these cowards, but I received orders from the Martial Alliance headquarters that deserters were not to be tolerated!"

"At the same time, the Martial Alliance headquarters have informed their families that under various forms of pressure, the seven of them have chosen to return and they are now Heavenly Blood Union members." The masked man slowly said with his usual sinister tone.

Upon hearing this, the questions that the people from the Heavenly Blood Union had were answered.

So, Yi Yun and company had been forced to sign the soul contract due to various forms of pressure and they had now joined the Heavenly Blood Union as well?

Henceforth, the way the crowd looked at the seven people immediately turned to that of despise and derision.

"So you came running back dejectedly due to various forms of pressure. Such complete lack of shame."

"To think that they spoke so certainly about their decision to leave the Heavenly Dao Union. Now that they have joined the Heavenly Blood Union, they sure are so deserving of approbation."

The crowd crowed with derisive pleasure right in front of their faces.

After Wei Chiwei heard this, he clenched his fists tightly as a vein protruded out from his arm.

The eyes of the Chu sisters were welling with tears. The two of them had outstanding talent in their family clan, and they had reached the perfect Yuan Foundation realm at just sixteen years of age. They had never received such humiliation before.

"It's not that, we... "



The two girls said with an aggrieved and red face. They nearly bit through their lips but they were unable to explain.

First, they had signed a soul contract and they believed that they could not betray the Martial Alliance. They did not dare speak the truth, and even if they did, it was useless.

They only had speculations about the Heavenly Dao Union and they lacked the evidence that the Heavenly Dao Union was a sinister organization.

As for the Martial Alliance informing their family clans, they might have really done so, but they had probably twisted the facts.

As for the reason why the Martial Alliance was hiding the facts, the six of them were completely unaware of it. Under such circumstances, what else could they say?

"To desert previously out of fear, but then return now, do you even have any shame!?" Gongsun Hong looked at Yi Yun and gave an unbridled laugh. He was feeling extremely good. So what if Jiang Yidao was stronger than him? Wasn't he still being humiliated by himself?

The only thing to blame was his own actions for being so timid, with a mind unbecoming of a warrior.

"I actually wanted to diligently cultivate and surpass you one day. Who knew that you were a scum that does not even have the

courage to escape? It is so shameful for me to use you as a goal!"

After being repressed by Yi Yun for so long, Gongsun Hong had a feeling of exaltation.

Beside Gongsun Hong, a few Heavenly Blood Union members who had good relations with him echoed in unison.

Everyone felt Yi Yun and company were too silly. If you had known that it would come to this, why did you act that way in the first place?

If they had joined the Heavenly Blood Union earlier, they could enjoy more resources. Now, with them returning, not only was it shameful, they had also lost precious amounts of time. It was so silly that it made them burst out with laughter.

"Lord Inspector, Jiang Yidao, and company may have returned to the Heavenly Dao Union, but we are ashamed to be associated with them!" Gongsun Hong suddenly stood forward from the crowd and pleaded.

As he spoke, he sneered at Yi Yun. Times and situations change. A few months ago, you probably didn't expect this would happen to you when you played me for a fool!

"Senior Brother Gongsun is right. We are ashamed to be associated with them. Please separate them from us during the Blackstone Trials. At least, it would not affect us if they desert us

during a situation."

Another person stood forward. Yi Yun found the voice familiar and when he took a glance, he laughed.

The second person who stood out was someone he was familiar with. Back at Heaven Martial City, Yi Yun had destroyed the Li Fire Sect's shop and caused quite a bit of trouble, resulting in him battling a Heavenly Dao Union genius who claimed to be "Jian Wushuang".

The person who stood forward to support Gongsun Hong was none other than this "Jian Wushuang".

When Yi Yun came to the Heavenly Dao Union, "Jian Wushuang" had avoided Yi Yun as best as he could, afraid to meet him. He was afraid of this malignant star, making Yi Yun nearly forget that this "Jian Wushuang" he had previously brutally beaten up was also in the Heavenly Dao Union.

Only today when Yi Yun was being sidelined did he step forward to add insult to injury.

When he saw Yi Yun laugh, "Jian Wushuang" felt extremely unhappy.

"To think you can laugh at that moment. There's truth in the saying that a dead pig isn't afraid of boiling water. That face of yours is thick enough to be used to create armor." "Jian

Wushuang" mocked. However, no matter how much he mocked, Yi Yun only smiled while looking at him. This strange smile made "Jian Wushuang" feel inexplicably afraid.

At that moment, the masked man spoke. "Since all of you have such a request, then we will let the seven form an independent team!"

The words the masked man said were naturally controlled by Yi Yun. He also could not be bothered to be grouped with a bunch of idiots like them. Of course, when they eventually reached the Soul Tomb's core, all of them would definitely meet again.

However, the masked man's announcement troubled the other six.

The Chu sisters desperately widened their eyes before letting their tears flow down. Wei Chiwei, a hot-blooded youth below the age of twenty was also gritting his teeth tightly, as he suffered the immense humiliation.

They were going to be ostracized for the Blackstone Trials.

Although they were forced to sign a soul contract, they were still isolated and discriminated against by the senior members of the Heavenly Blood Union.

# Chapter 628: Dao Seed Perfection

---

"These people are going too far in their bullying!" In a corner on the third level of the treasury, Wei Chiwei said angrily to Yi Yun.

He had been ostracized previously when he was a Heavenly Dao Union member. He was then pursued when he refused to sign a soul contract, and now, after enduring the humiliation to sign the soul contract, he had been mocked and despised when he returned to the Heavenly Dao Union.

And the only thing he could do was endure it without being able to leave. As a result, the grievance he suffered was imaginable.

However, Yi Yun only smiled when Wei Chiwei aired his grievances, nor did he say anything. He remained calmed and composed while choosing various treasures in the treasury. He had earned some Blood Jade before, and with the Blood Jade awarded to him for joining the Heavenly Blood Union, he spent it all. After all, it would be a waste not to use the Martial Alliance's resources.

Furthermore, if he did not use it now, there would be no more chance to do so in the future.

"You exchanged so many relics? Are you planning on using this trial to increase your strength, so that you can easily complete other missions in the future? Senior Brother, I'm not trying to dampen your enthusiasm, but although we have joined the Heavenly Blood Union, we are still being discriminated against. Those people hate us, so even if we contribute meritoriously, they

will probably not give us the corresponding rewards." Wei Chiwei said angrily.

Yi Yun did not explain further. After he finished spending all the Blood Jade, he left the treasury.

There were still more than ten days left before the Blackstone Trials began, so Yi Yun simply left Greatsword Mountain. After becoming a Heavenly Blood Union member, he obtained the right to greater freedom. Blood moon was not afraid that those people who had signed soul contracts would betray them.

Yi Yun kept flying until he arrived at a remote part of the Untraversable Sea.

There were strong winds that created towering waves. There were no inkling of boats when he looked around.

Yi Yun landed on a giant rock. His eyes burned with an intelligent glimmer.

He took a jade box out and after opening it, bright and colorful light flowed out, as Yuan Qi shot towards the sky.

Sitting in the jade box were ten ancient relics that he had taken out from the God Advent Tower. There was also a Dao fruit that Yi Yun had exchanged for from the treasury.

The Dao fruit he had obtained from the treasury was nothing

much, but any of the ten ancient relics would cause the heart of any member of the Heavenly Blood Union to race.

The ancient relics were a lot better than the Empyrean relics that a typical Tian Yuan world Empyrean King would use to cultivate. A typical elite would not have the qualifications to use such a relic. They might only use a relic of slightly lower quality when they were trying to break through to another new realm. And even that was quite extravagant.

As he looked at these treasures, he activated the Purple Crystal. A purple vortex began to form from his body as the ancient relics' energy was quickly absorbed. The Dao fruit was also drained dry in a blink of an eye.

Yi Yun planned to reach the perfect Dao Seed realm in one fell swoop, as a form of preparation for him to break through to the Yuan Opening realm.

The ancient relics quickly dimmed. The amount of energy the Purple Crystal absorbed was so much that even Yi Yun's Yuan Foundation, that was ten times wider than a typical Tian Yuan world warrior's, could not contain it.

The Purple Crystal purified the large amount of energy, removing the essence from the dregs.

In an instant, Yi Yun's energy quickly rose. The sea surrounding him was stimulated by this energy, causing the waves to surge and rise, as water sprayed everywhere.

Even so, there was still too much energy. The excess energy was fed to the Nine Neonate beast mark dormant in Yi Yun's body.

With the influx of energy, Yi Yun felt the nomological seed buried in his Yuan Foundation become more resplendent and compressed, as if it was about to germinate slowly.

His Dao Seed realm had already broken past the late-stages, reaching the perfection stage.

And at that moment, Yi Yun took a dark red mysterious rock out of his interspatial ring.

The mysterious rock did not appear brilliant, but it had faint nomological patterns circulating on its surface.

Months ago, Yi Yun had bought this mysterious rock from the siblings, Ah Yu and Ah Niu in Heaven Martial City, resulting in him coming into conflict with the Li Fire Sect.

Back then, Yi Yun had used the Purple Crystal's energy vision, so he was able to confirm the value of the mysterious rock much better than the long-faced youth from the Li Fire Sect.

In this Universe, its primordial state was a state of Chaos. In essence, Chaos was energy. As the energy transformed into Yin and Yang, it also established space-time, before the five elements appeared. The Heaven and Earth was split, resulting in Wind,



Rain, Thunder and Lightning, eventually giving rise to all living creatures.

However, not all sorts of energy could transform into matter. Some energy would condense together, forming Chaos Stones.

Chaos Stones were priceless treasures.

This was because it was the energy formed when the Universe was in its most inchoate state. It was the ultimate energy of Origins.

And after the five elements were formed, the energy would have already transformed into its various types. These energies would disperse across the Heaven and Earth, contaminated through various means, and they would be far from the pure state they were in back when the Universe was in its inchoate state.

There were records of Chaos Stones in the Azure Yang Lord's notes. As they were very few in number, and contained both energy of Origins and the universe's most fundamental laws, they were extremely precious.

However, the mysterious rock in Yi Yun's hand was not a Chaos Stone.

Chaos Stones were too rare. Even if the entire Tian Yuan world was searched, there might not even be a Chaos Stone.

What Yi Yun was holding was a World Stone.

It was a primordial rock condensed from energy when the world the Tian Yuan world resided in was initially formed. It was a lot poorer in quality than a Chaos Stone in both energy of Origins and law of Origins, but it was still extremely valuable.

World Stones numbered quite a lot in the first place. But over time, they would deplete in number. Only in mysterious lands could such primordial stones be found. The siblings, Ah Niu and Ah Yu, had managed to find one by chance.

In the large Universe that the 12 Empyrean Heavens resided in, there were many worlds. Each world's birth would leave World Stones behind.

In the 12 Empyrean Heavens, desolate bone relics and World Stones could be used as currency. However, people would only use World Stones to buy priceless treasures, as they were simply too rare.

As for the even more precious Chaos Stones, no one was willing to spend them.

Yi Yun placed this World Stone in between his eyebrows. He took a deep breath as the energy of Origins in the World Stone flowed into Yi Yun's body. It meandered along his meridians straight into his dantian.

Instantly, Yi Yun felt his body turn light as if his body and mind was being purified.

This absorption lasted for four hours. With the Purple Crystal harmonization, Yi Yun felt like his body had changed into a body of energy, without any impurities.

His cultivation level had already broken past the late-stages of the Dao Seed realm and he had reached the perfect Dao Seed realm. He was only half a step away from the Yuan Opening realm.

Just as Yi Yun was about to finish, the Nine Neonate beast mark's aura opened up suddenly. A black air flow that resembled a tornado burst out from its body, shooting straight to the heavens!

It had absorbed a large amount of energy that Yi Yun could not fully absorb, and at that moment, the energy had completely merged with it!

During the process of the Nine Neonate merging with the energy...

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A black airflow stirred the skies, as thick black clouds began to gather from all directions.

Lightning forked throughout the whirling clouds! Large bolts of lightning that were as thick as water buckets flashed.

Yi Yun narrowed his eyes as he looked at the thunder clouds in the sky.

He knew that this was the Nine Neonate's Heavenly Tribulation!

The Heavenly Tribulation had finally arrived. Originally, it had nothing to do with Yi Yun, but now as the Nine Neonate's owner, he too would suffer the Heavenly Tribulation.

The wind grew stronger as the waves became more turbulent. Under the powers of Heaven and Earth, all the living creatures in the sea hid under rocks or kept close to the seabed and they did not move one bit.

This was because of the killing aura of the Heavenly Dao. Since the Nine Neonate was going against the Heavens by cultivating, it was to be wiped out.

Ang!

The Nine Neonate roared as it transformed into an Aspect Totem behind Yi Yun, and it raised its nine heads high.

Boom!

The first bolt of lightning suddenly streaked down from the clouds!

The black sky seemed to lower and it appeared to be squeezed together with the tumultuous black sea. And in between them, there were huge bolts of lightning that illuminated the sky and ocean when they snaked down.

After being zapped by the lightning, Yi Yun immediately felt his skin tingle in pain.

The Nine Neonate did not dodge, and instead, it took the initiative to receive the bolt of lightning.

Ka-cha!

The current flowed through their bodies as the Nine Neonate and Yi Yun suffered the electric strike together.

Yi Yun's body was already a body of extreme pure energy. When the lightning entered his body, he felt that his body was in pain, but every cell in his body seem to come alive and began respiring Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, as well as the power of the Heavenly Tribulation.

This lightning Heavenly Tribulation tempered Yi Yun's body and soul, suppressing his thoughts and intentions. However, despite the pain and suppression, Yi Yun felt like there were extremely mysterious things annihilating and creating in the lightning bolt.

Lightning was a destructive power, but it was a power that

created as well. It was rumored that life was first born when lightning struck the ocean in the past.

Yi Yun closed his eyes as he began to experience the power of the Heaven and Earth.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Lightning bolts came crashing down in succession.

Even the massive Nine Neonate was as tiny as an ant under the horrific power of the Heavens.

However, it still held its heads high. It even took the initiative to welcome that power, and roared in anger!

Its body was struck again and again. Its nine heads were already covered in blood with black burn marks everywhere on its body.

When desolate beasts cultivated their paths, they would experience Heavenly Tribulations. When warriors cultivated martial arts, they would also be defying the Heavenly Dao.

Yi Yun stood in front of the Nine Neonate as it roared angrily at the Heavens.

Bam!

A huge deafening explosion!

The lightning was shattered, turning into numerous tiny electric currents!

Yi Yun did not draw his saber or resist it. He completely immersed himself in the pouring lightning!

Ka-cha!

The rock beneath Yi Yun's feet exploded as the sea engulfed his body, but the water was immediately evaporated.

All of Yi Yun's clothes were reduced to ashes. His hair was disheveled while he felt numb throughout his body. He was bleeding over all as well.

However, the Nine Neonate behind him was in a more miserable state. It was the cause of the Heavenly Tribulation, so it was subject to most of the Tribulation lightning. Every bit of flesh was burnt crisp, and its skin began to peel off, revealing large tracts of bloody flesh...

The lightning struck them for a total of fifteen minutes with a total of nine strikes before the lightning clouds in the sky slowly dissipated.

The sky turned bright again as Yi Yun took a deep breath. Tribulation lightning was really extraordinary. It was no wonder

that Nine Neonates could not mature in the Tian Yuan world.

Even the Nine Neonate he nurtured was seriously injured by the Tribulation lightning despite all the treasures he had given to it.

And this was only the first Heavenly Tribulation. Although it had nine Tribulation lightning strikes, all of them were about the same in strength. If the Heavenly Tribulations in the future were stronger with every strike, that would be hell.

Despite the process being painful, the Tribulation lightning brought immense benefits with it. Other than the Nine Neonate completing its first evolution, allowing it to become more powerful, as the owner, Yi Yun had tempered his body with the Tribulation lightning. As he checked his insides, he was surprised to find that his already perfected pure Yang body... had a slight change!



# Chapter 629: Skyfox

---

In the boundless Divine Wilderness, there were vast chains of mountains and endless valleys. Deep within the Divine Wilderness stood a large altar. The altar was constructed from a numerous amount of bones. These bones protruded out, emitting an ancient and primal aura.

This altar had already existed for a countless number of years. Not far from this altar, in a palace, there was a red-dressed lady who had spent her days there.

The young lady had delicate body contours, and in between her eyebrows, there were three cinnabar dots. Her facial features looked they had been carved from jade, and her skin was as white as snow. Her beauty was unparalleled.

She was sitting in front of a window of a dark hall in the palace, hugging a small furry, red fox. The fox was revealing a look of enjoyment and comfort.

At that moment, footsteps could be heard inside the dark hall. A azure-clothed man approached the lady and knelt down with one knee.

The young lady glanced at the azure-clothed man and said softly, "Is it time to embark?"

"Yes." The azure-clothed man said reverently.

He was the Shepherd Boy, who had led the billions of desolate beasts, and nearly wasted the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

As for the red-dressed young lady, she was Yi Yun's elder sister, Jiang Xiaorou.

Seven years ago, on the divine bone altar, she had awoken her ancient bloodline, becoming the Desolate Queen. However, the Shepherd Boy was still accustomed to addressing Jiang Xiaorou as Successor.

When Jiang Xiaorou returned to the Desolate race, she knew that she had to shoulder a life mission. She resisted it initially, but she had to save Yi Yun because he had been imprisoned by Shentu Nantian.

The condition for the Shepherd Boy to rescue Yi Yun was for her to cut off all relations with the Human race, and become the Desolate race's Successor.

Jiang Xiaorou had a unique blood line and she had been acknowledged by the Desolate race's Sacred Spirit. In the recent tens of millions of years of history, the Desolate race's ancient bloodline had thinned. It was extremely difficult for an era's Desolate King to obtain the acknowledgment of a Sacred Spirit.

In the seven years, Jiang Xiaorou's temperament had turned more melancholic and quiet.

However, when Jiang Xiaorou stood up with the little fox in her arms, picking up the bone staff beside her, a sacred and divine aura seemed to linger around her body.

Even the Shepherd Boy could not help but feel reverent towards this aura, like a subordinate to a king. He no longer showed the care a senior gave to a junior.

"If that is the case, let us proceed." Jiang Xiaorou said softly as her tall body moved forward.

She walked out of the hall with a scarlet cape lining her back.

Outside the hall, there was a behemoth mount that had been waiting. A beautiful woman in plain clothes stood near the behemoth and looked at Jiang Xiaorou.

She looked somewhat similar to Jiang Xiaorou, she was the previous Desolate Queen.

"Mother." Jiang Xiaorou gave her a slight bow.

The plainly dressed woman looked lovingly at Jiang Xiaorou and sighed gently. "Rou'er, in the three days, it will be when the Yin atmosphere in the Soul Tomb is at its weakest in ten thousand years. We, the Desolate race, have chosen this period of time to enter the Soul Tomb, so as to awaken all the Yin specters hibernating in it."

"Our race has been nurturing geniuses for more than a decade, and now, it is time to put them to use."

As the plain-clothed woman spoke, large flying behemoths rose in the sky behind her. On these behemoths, there were many Desolate race elites riding on them in full battle gear.

The Desolate race long knew that the Blood Moon had established the Heavenly Dao Union, and they were very aware of the goals of the Heavenly Dao Union. As such, the Desolate race nurtured a batch of "Skyfox", mainly to counter the Blood Moon's Heavenly Dao Union.

The trip to the Soul Tomb was tens of millions of kilometers long.

The Desolate race knew where the Soul Tomb was a long time ago, and they knew that the Soul Tomb was the Blood Moon's main breeding ground. However, with the Soul Tomb's protective arrays, as well as the Yin energy gathered in it, the Desolate race could not do anything to the Soul Tomb.

And now, only Jiang Xiaorou in the entire Desolate race could lead the "Skyfox" to battle the Blood Moon!

However, the Reincarnators that the Blood Moon had were too powerful. This trip to the Soul Tomb placed Jiang Xiaorou in a land of extreme danger!

Just a single mishap could result in Jiang Xiaorou dying in the Soul Tomb.

The plain-clothed woman could not bear doing this, but she was left with no choice.

Jiang Xiaorou made a slight leap and stood on the behemoths head. As she gently waved her bone staff, the behemoth flew up into the sky. Instantly, numerous behemoths flew up into the sky behind her. Their fully extended wings could cover the sky!

Jiang Xiaorou's behemoth led the group at the front. Strong winds blew against Jiang Xiaorou's long hair, but she remained calm, her eyes were resolute. She kept flying towards the arctic barrens far towards the north.

Watching Jiang Xiaorou's back disappear over the horizon, the plain-clothed woman stood there for a long moment in silence.

Only when all the behemoths disappeared did the plain-clothed woman mutter to herself. "Rou'er, you must return safely... "

...

In the far north, there were sprawling giant mountains where no vegetation grew. They were covered in black boulders.

It was difficult for birds to cross past the peaks and troughs. A black wind whistled through the valley, sounding like a wailing ghost. The black wind smelled pungent, like a toxic smoke that killed anything without leaving a trace.

Over the tens of millions of years, this was a land of extreme danger that no one traveled to.

It was an extremely cold place, filled with massive amounts of Yin Qi. If mortals stayed here, they would be quickly drained of their life force due to the Yin Qi, dying slowly.

Even warriors here would have their energies slowly drained, becoming weaker over time.

Hence, this land towards the far north was uninhabited.

And in the east northern arctic, the central point where the Yin Qi was the strongest was called the Soul Tomb by the Blood Moon.

Phew–Phew–Phew–

A group of flying beasts appeared above the Soul Tomb.

Desolate race elites were riding on these flying beasts. And the flying beast that led the group was about the size of a small hill. And a red-dressed young lady stood on its head.

Jiang Xiaorou held her bone staff in hand and looked down from from the beast's head. "This is the Soul Tomb?"

The Shepherd Boy's figure appeared behind Jiang Xiaorou and said, "Yes, Successor. This toxic smoke is also an array. It blocks the entrance to the Soul Tomb as well as its true appearance."

The Soul Tomb was massive and its entrances stretched across the far north. They were numerous and as complex as an underground tunnel of ants.

As there were so many entrances, the Blood Moon could not let Reincarnators guard these entrances.

The Blood Moon did not have many Reincarnators in the first place, so there was no way to guard all of the entrances.

As for Yin specters and other servants of the dead, they were much weaker than the best Reincarnators, so using them to guard the Soul Tomb's numerous entrance was meaningless, This was because they could not defend against a Desolate race mighty figure like the Shepherd Boy.

With the passage of time, the Blood Moon did not even deploy people to guard the Soul Tomb. Not only that, due to its age, the toxic smoke array had already weakened greatly. For such a large Soul Tomb to constantly power an array, the amount of energy consumed every year was massive.

"So it is an array. Due to its age, it has already weakened." As Jiang Xiaorou spoke, she gently patted the flying beast beneath her.

This flying beast looked at the ground and looked grotesque. However, the moment Jiang Xiaorou gave it a glance, it let out a sharp shrill and flapped its wings!

These pair of wings swept up what seemed like a hurricane as dust was lifted and the mountains trembled.

The black smoke that hung over the mountains dissipated, revealing the true appearance of the Soul Tomb.

On a large mountain, there was a deep mountain cave that had its entrance sealed by a blood-red light screen.

"To protect the Soul Tomb, the Blood Moon has set up an ancient large array that limits one's bone age. Successor, I cannot accompany you in, and I can only let you lead our race's geniuses inside." said the Shepherd Boy. He was filled with resentment that he had to let the young Desolate Queen face the Blood Moon's base alone.

"Alright, I got it." Jiang Xiaorou looked away. Her voice was faint, like a breeze.

Usually, there was a thick amount of Yin Qi in the Soul Tomb. There were evil spirits and zombie kings lurking within. They



were tens of thousands of years old or even a hundred thousand years old. They were not interested in the hibernating Yin specters, but they loved to devour living beings. To youths, these zombie kings were too powerful, so it was extremely dangerous to enter recklessly.

Even the Blood Moon did not wish to encounter these zombie kings when they brought the Heavenly Dao Union members in. If that happened, those bodies might have been drained dry by the zombie kings before they were delivered to their destination.

Hence, they would choose the day when the Yin Qi was the weakest in ten thousand years to enter the Soul Tomb.

On this day, the ten thousand year old zombie kings would be in slumbering hibernation. It was the best time to enter the Soul Tomb.

Jiang Xiaorou looked up at the sky. As the sky above the Soul Tomb was affected by the aura of death, it was dark and repressive.

"It's time to leave." Jiang Xiaorou said lightly.

Behind Jiang Xiaorou, the "Skyfox" elites were all extremely loyal to the Desolate race. They loved and adored Jiang Xiaorou.

They also knew that their entry into the Soul Tomb was very likely one of no return, but no one deserted her.

Jiang Xiaorou opened her arms as her wide sleeves fluttered in the wind, like a leaping red flame. As for the white bone staff in her hand, she pointed it at the sky.

A mysterious power immediately gathered above her bone staff.

Winds began to swirl from all directions as the flying beast beneath her growled.

The wind was gathered into a unit by the bone staff and following a smile from Jiang Xiaorou—

Boom!

A wind column suddenly rushed skywards at the black clouds.

As if the sky was pierced, bright, warm sunshine came shinning through the hole.

Jiang Xiaorou lowered her bone staff and she just walked past the beast's head. As if she was walking on a pavement of sunshine, she walked towards the large entrance of the Soul Tomb...

# Chapter 630: Divine Wilderness Voice

## Transmission

---

At the same moment the "Skyfox" led by Jiang Xiaorou entered the Soul Tomb, in the recesses of the Martial Alliance, a pair of eyes opened in a dark grand hall. A man dressed in a black heavy robe was standing in front of a evil demon's sculpture.

The black-robed man's appearance was concealed by shadows. There was a light red scar in between his eyebrows, which seemed to radiate with a burning flame.

This person was the current Alliance Leader of the Martial Alliance, and he was also the strongest Reincarnator in Blood Moon currently. And he was currently the person with executive control over the Blood Moon.

"The Desolate race has begun taking action... " The black-robed man suddenly said.

The Martial Alliance did not seal all of the entrances into the Soul Tomb, but when someone entered the Soul Tomb, they would trigger the arrays in the Soul Tomb, immediately alerting the Martial Alliance.

Behind the black-robed man stood a figure. He was stout and he had sword-like eyebrows and eyes that shimmered like the stars. He was the leader of the Heavenly Blood Union's four masters, Zhulong.

"Got it." Zhulong responded lightly.

Despite being in the presence of the Blood Moon's executive power, Zhulong did not need to show any servitude. In the Blood Moon, Zhulong's position was also very high.

Zhulong had as many as four reincarnations. He had previously stood at the pinnacle of the Tian Yuan world, and he had even been in control of the Martial Alliance once. He was once a peerless figure as well.

Now, Zhulong was only weak because he had reincarnated recently. It was just a matter of time before he became as powerful a figure as the flame-scarred man.

Standing in the grand hall, Zhulong may be young, but his forceful stance was in no way much weaker.

"They are just like moths flying into fire." Zhulong did not care for it. "I've heard that the Desolate race has done a lot of preparations in recent years, nurturing many youths, but in my opinion, they are nothing but food for the Yin specters. Only the new Desolate Queen is capable of arousing a tiny bit of my interest."

When Zhulong mentioned Jiang Xiaorou, his eyes flickered with a glimmer of mockery. If he could refine the new Desolate Queen into a blood pill, it would definitely aid him in breaking through to another new level!

"You are right. In the tens of millions of years, it is time for us to end this vendetta with the Desolate race. It's about time for your Heavenly Blood Union to set off!" The flame-scarred man said lightly.

Zhulong turned and left the grand hall. He did not care about the Desolate race. Over all these years, the Desolate race knew of the Soul Tomb's location, but so what?

The Desolate race was proficient at controlling beasts, but the array that limited the bone age in the Soul Tomb worked not only on humans, desolate beasts were also limited as well. Only young desolate beasts could enter the Soul Tomb, and the combat powers of these young desolate beasts were completely trivial.

Furthermore, Blood Moon had used all their hidden cards. It was the tens of millions of years of heritage. The Desolate race was bound to fail!

...

Deep in the night, in the vast and endless Divine Wilderness.

There was a region that no one had ever set foot on in a million years. It was completely silent, as if it was a paradise, a land of immortals.

However, there were no living things nearby. It was like a land of

death.

And at that moment, in this land of death, there was a crystal-clear pool of water. A young girl dressed in white with skin white as snow was sitting cross-legged on the water surface.

Her dress was sprawled across the water surface, but it did not turn damp.

There was a breeze blowing across the water surface, lifting the girl's long hair. She looked like a fairy that lived in solitary.

She was Lin Xintong.

After leaving the God Advent Tower, Lin Xintong and Yi Yun had separated, and she headed to the Divine Wilderness alone. She trained herself deep in the Divine Wilderness, so as to gain insights into the Heavenly Dao.

Without her realizing, it had been already been about half a year.

In such a long period of time, Lin Xintong's "Great Empress Heart Sutra" had already reached an extremely high level. She had even manage to cultivate a trace of the "Jade Marrow Spiritual Energy" described in the "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

One had to know that the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" was pretty much tailor-made for Lin Xintong. With a pure Yin body and natural Yin Meridians, Lin Xintong's cultivation of the "Great

Empress Heart Sutra" was much faster than Yi Yun's.

At that moment, under the heavens where a lone moon hung, from where she was sitting, silver light circulated around her, weaving through her hair and body.

Examining closely, these strands of silver light were connected to the sky.

With these strands gathering together, they formed a faint band of light, which poured down from heaven. It was as if the stars were flowing down like a river.

The light band emanated far towards the heavens, as if reaching the moon in the air and all the tiny stars.

This region was perennially without sunlight, and it was only illuminated by the moon and stars.

The Yin Qi here may be far less intense than the Soul Tomb located in the far north, but it was extremely pure.

The Soul Tomb's Yin Qi contained a trace of evilness. It nourished ghosts, zombie kings and Yin specters. It would devour a person's life force, causing them to turn weak and die.

As for the Yin Qi in this miraculous land, it was soft and cold like spring water. It would not nourish evil ghostly beings, but only nourish Yin-elemental treasures, creating pure Yin energy crystals.

Of course, unless it was a warrior who cultivated in the pure Yin laws, one would not be able to withstand the Yin Qi. Even extremely powerful desolate beasts would not be able to do so.

Lin Xintong was born with naturally terminated meridians, and she would not be injured by this. It was a perfect place for her to cultivate in.

The moonlight and starlight here was the energies of extreme Yin. By absorbing these energies here, Lin Xintong's gaining of insights and cultivation increased by the day.

The Divine Wilderness was too large, and there were many places that went beyond one's imagination. Many of these places had never been stepped on by humans, but Lin Xintong had used her understanding of pure Yin laws as well as her acute awareness of the extreme Yin energies in the world to find a sacred land like it.

As Lin Xintong was cultivating and respiring the Heaven Earth Yin Qi, a tiny transparent bird that emitted a faint light flew towards Lin Xintong.

Lin Xintong's eyelashes trembled as she opened her eyes. Lifting her hands, the bird landed on her slender, white fingertips.

The little bird slowly dissipated, while the corners of Lin Xintong's mouth revealed a faint smile.



"Yi Yun... "

The transparent bird was Yi Yun's voice transmission charm. Although Lin Xintong and Yi Yun were separated by tens of millions of kilometers, there were still special voice transmission charms that could cross such long distances.

Furthermore, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's voice transmission charm was much better in quality. It could travel hundreds of millions of kilometers, let alone tens of millions of kilometers. This voice transmission charm could also pass the message in seconds.

It was a charm refined by the ancient Great Empress. With her cultivation level, even something casually refined by her was extremely non-trivial.

Not only could it span a large distance, the energy fluctuation from the acoustic waves were extremely minute, nearly imperceptible.

"Land towards the far north, Soul Tomb?" Lin Xintong's eyelashes fluttered. The Great Empress' voice transmission charm could pass on large amounts of information. Yi Yun gave the location of the Soul Tomb as well as its numerous entrances in detail.

All of this information naturally came from the masked man's memories.

Lin Xintong looked towards the north.

Land towards the far north...

Lin Xintong softly leaped up, as her foot stepped on the water surface, and then floated away. The only thing left on the pool was a circular ripple slowly expanding...

# Chapter 631: Entering The Soul Tomb

---

In the land of the far north, Yin wind blew in all directions.

In the middle of a deep mountain range, a dark purple beam of light suddenly flashed. With that, an intense Yuan Qi fluctuation spewed out in various directions.

After the beam of light dispersed, a group of youths appeared in the cold and desolate valley.

These youths were the members of the Heavenly Dao Union. They had entered a teleportation array from Greatsword Mountain, beginning their Blackstone Trials.

In the desolate valley, there was an eerie glow, with Yin Qi suspended in the air everywhere.

"What thick, evil aura. This is a land of death... "

"Where are we?"

The moment the Heavenly Blood Union members came out, they looked around, trying to guess where they were.

Yi Yun looked down at his feet. This teleportation array was made it convenient for Blood Moon members to travel to the Soul Tomb. This mountainous region looked very hidden. Even if

someone came here, they might not be able to find the traces of the teleportation array amongst the black rocks.

"This is the land of the far north." Young Master Fengming's voice sounded.

With that, everyone was stunned. Before setting off, they did not know what their destination was.

The Martial Alliance had kept this trial absolutely confidential.

"To think that is the land of the far north. We were teleported that far?"

Many youths subconsciously looked at the teleportation array they had just walked out of in disbelief.

The land of the far north was already out of the Tian Yuan world, it was the northern most part of this Great World.

They instantly traversed a distance of tens of millions of kilometers.

This teleportation array was too powerful. It could teleport so many people at the same time, and it could cover such a large distance. These elites were all people with considerable knowledge. They knew that from the factions they came from, even the most powerful teleportation array those factions had was not even a tenth as powerful as this one.

These people who had joined the Martial Alliance began to feel the deep heritage that the Martial Alliance had the longer they stayed in it.

This also filled them with anticipation for this Blackstone Trials. It gave them absolute confidence in their future martial path.

As long as they clung onto the Martial Alliance, they would definitely be able to go far.

"The land of the far north has been labeled as this world's bone burial grounds. It's too cold and desolate."

The land of the far north was sparse in Yuan Qi. It was a land that very few people dared to tread. Even the number of desolate beasts were extremely few. On the contrary, large numbers of Yin spirits were nourished here. These Yin spirits loved to devour the raw flesh of humans, making it extremely dangerous.

However, at that moment, the elites present did not care for that danger, they felt excited instead.

They were all proud people, and they were bountiful in energy and vigor.

"The location of this training trial is a vestige we discovered." Young Master Fengming said.

A vestige in the land of the far north definitely was filled with large amounts of ghostly spirits. It was extremely dangerous, but riches came from taking risks. So if it was not such a place, how could they be given great rewards?

Young Master Fengming unlocked the array that sealed the entrance to the Soul Tomb.

Yi Yun scanned the Reincarnators. There were six of them present, but only Young Master Fengming of the four great young masters was present. As for Young Master Zhulong, Fairy Sheji and Young Master Qiongqi, they were nowhere to be seen.

"Oh? Where did those people go?"

Yi Yun began thinking. For such an important mission, those people would definitely not be absent.

At that moment, the array had been fully opened. The entrance to the Soul Tomb finally appeared. The eerie and mysterious entrance seemed to lead into another world, causing the group of youths to be filled with anticipation.

The people entered the Soul Tomb orderly, with Yi Yun mixed with them.

At the back of the group, Yi Yun controlled the masked man to follow behind him.

As the Heavenly Dao Union's Inspector, the masked man definitely needed to participate in the Blackstone Trials.

And since the masked man was a Yin specter himself, he was not restricted by the bone age array's limitation. Furthermore, his body was Shentu Nantian's, so it was still within the limitations, and he was unaffected.

As the seven people were placed right at the end of the group, the masked man was walking behind Chu Qing'er and Chu Ke'er. The two sisters were trembling with fear, as they felt like a demon was walking behind them. They did not even dare turn their heads.

At that moment, Yi Yun had finally crossed through the Soul Tomb's entrance. There was membrane of light that was blood red in color. It was extremely sticky, as if it was a layer of blood.

Yi Yun had gathered a lot of information regarding the Soul Tomb from the masked man's memories, as the masked man had been deep in slumber in here for millions of years.

However, when he entered the Soul Tomb in person, he still felt quite overwhelmed.

The Soul Tomb was pitch black. There was a fire torch right in front of them, but the light from the torch was concealed by a layer of gray mist.

This gray mist was a result of the extreme accumulation of Yin Qi

and evil aura, condensing to form a liquefied mist.

Although the mist was thick, when they spread out their perception, all the warriors present could see everything clearly. In the Soul Tomb, the most obvious landmark was a moon hanging high in the sky.

And this moon was not yellow in color, it was a deep blood-red color. The moon was big and round, and it seemed to be bigger than the moon from the Tian Yuan world.

The blood moon hung high in the sky. Yi Yun knew that Blood Moon had gained its name from the Soul Tomb's blood moon. This was their symbol.

In this independent space, everyone was curious as to how there was a blood moon. And at that moment—

"Ah!"

A ear-piercing shrill echoed. In front of the group, two Yin souls charged forward suddenly. They targeted and attacked the few Heavenly Blood Union members walking at the front.

Those Heavenly Blood Union members were cream of the crop amongst their peers. After a instant of flustering, they immediately reacted.

Instantly, saber beams flashed as sword Qi cut through the air.



Four elites joined forces to kill the two Yin souls!

With a Yuan Qi explosion, a great amount of the gray mist dissipated. The two Yin souls dissipated into nothingness, leaving behind flying ashes.

"Powerful." A few people behind these Heavenly Blood Union members praised.

"Haha, it was nothing." The few people said modestly.

At that moment, Young Master Fengming nodded his head as he said in a very pleased manner. "For this trial, the number of Yin souls and zombie spirits killed will account for the results of this trial. It will decide your rewards, so work hard."

When Young Master Fengming said this, it immediately roused the passions of the people.

They came to this mystic realm naturally for the opportunities.

Immediately, many elites surged forward, hoping to kill more Yin souls.

"The few of you, line the back." Someone said to Yi Yun.

"You.. " Wei Chiwei stared. Since the number of Yin souls killed was part of the scoring criteria, if they hid behind the large group

of people, they would be left with nothing.

"Haha, for the group of you, lining the back is the best choice. It's safe there!" Someone said in a eccentric manner, mocking Yi Yun and company for their desertion.

As these people spoke, they charged deep into the Soul Tomb, leaving behind Wei Chiwei, the bald youth and company. They were all feeling humiliated. The trials had not begun, but they had already been labeled as failures. They had been ostracized from the core.

"Senior Brother Jiang, what should we do?"

Wei Chiwei looked helplessly at Yi Yun. In the warrior's world, what mattered was one's strength. Since they were too weak, they had no way of resisting.

Yi Yun was the strongest amongst them, yet, he had been subdued by the masked man, resulting in him signing a soul contract. Furthermore, with the elites before them, there were Reincarnators leading all of them. Since they were not as strong as them, they could only suffer in silence.

"All of you can just follow them. Don't worry too much. I'll be right back." As Yi Yun said this, he turned around and headed in another direction.

In the Soul Tomb, the paths were complex like a maze. To

prevent them getting lost, they stayed close to the large group. As for Yi Yun, he chose to head in another direction.

This made Wei Chiwei and company stunned. "Senior Brother Jiang, what are you... "

The few of them did not have the opportunity to react before Yi Yun's figure flashed and disappeared into the darkness.

They wanted to stop him, but they were not fast enough. Furthermore, the masked man was standing behind them. He did not do a thing, as if he did not mind Yi Yun leaving the group.

Looking at the masked man's cold and expressionless mask, Wei Chiwei and company held their heads down, not daring to speak a word.

"Let's go too, but let's hope that Senior Brother Jiang will be able to catch up with us."

The six of them were helpless, so they could only proceed along with the main group.

...

In the darkness, Yi Yun used his movement technique, and traveled at an extreme fast speed. In the Soul Tomb, there were branches and dangerous spots. There were places that were sprawling with zombies, and the smell of rot. There were places

that naturally formed a confusion array. The moment one entered them, they would be confused, with no way of exiting.

With the masked man's memories, Yi Yun traversed through the Soul Tomb in an adept manner.

He crossed several places that were littered with bones, and finally, he felt a familiar and long-awaited aura...

# Chapter 632: Beautiful Figure In The Soul Tomb

---

In the eerie and pitch black Soul Tomb, the gray mist lingered. There were jagged boulders everywhere, as well as bones scattered above and arounds the boulders. And in such a setting in the Soul Tomb, a beautiful figure stood there. The gray mist dissipated naturally around her, not contaminating her one bit. Her clothes were white as snow, and she was a huge contrast in this gray colored world.

She stood there in the dark Soul Tomb, waiting for Yi Yun's arrival, with a light smile on her face.

"Xintong... "

Upon meeting Lin Xintong again, Yi Yun was filled with mixed emotions. He never expected that his reuniting with Lin Xintong would be in such a Yin Qi filled Soul Tomb.

The two of them had voice transmission charms with them, so despite this maze like Soul Tomb, they could still precisely locate each other

After being separated for so long, Lin Xintong's appearance did not change one bit. Only her aura had become more mellow, full and restrained. She stood there like a weak aristocratic young lady, but the dust and evil aura could not affect her purity and exquisiteness.

Seeing Lin Xintong in such a state, Yi Yun had sensed that Lin Xintong's cultivation had greatly improved. Although her cultivation realm had not changed, her insights into the Heavenly Dao and the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" had reached an extraordinary point.

"Xintong, your 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' has improved once again. Back in the God Advent Tower, my cultivation of the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' was inferior to yours, and now, the gap between us is even greater."

Lin Xintong smiled gently, saying, "The 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' was originally created by the ancient Great Empress with natural Yin Meridians. With my body being the same as hers, it definitely has its advantages cultivating it. As for you, in this half a year, although your insights have not increased much, your strength has increased quite a bit."

Ever since he entered the Martial Alliance, Yi Yun had subdued the Nine Neonate beast mark, and he had undergone one Heavenly Tribulation with it. His cultivation level had also risen to the Dao Seed realm of perfection. His strength had indeed increased greatly.

Yi Yun held Lin Xintong's hand and laughed. "As for how much my strength has risen, I really do not know. However, we will quickly have a chance to verify it in this expedition to the Soul Tomb."

With Blood Moon entering the Soul Tomb this time, there were Reincarnators leading the group. Amongst the Reincarnators were the four young masters. In their previous lives, they were figures who stood at the pinnacle of the Tian Yuan world.

From the masked man's memories, Yi Yun even knew the names of the four young masters in their past lives.

Yi Yun greatly wished to battle those four people.

...

As Lin Xintong was reuniting with Yi Yun, in the Soul Tomb nearly 500 kilometers away, there was another woman who was extremely important to Yi Yun — Jiang Xiaorou.

A distance of about 500 kilometers was nothing on the surface, but in the Soul Tomb, due to the maze-like geographical layout, and with various Yin Qi and evil aura interspersed within, their perception was limited to a very tiny range. Hence, a few hundred kilometers was sufficient to isolate all external information.

Under Jiang Xiaorou's leadership, the Desolate race had arrived in the Soul Tomb two days before the Heavenly Dao Union.

Although the Soul Tomb had powerful zombie kings, they were already in hibernation, leaving behind small Yin souls and zombies. They posed no threat to the Desolate race, but due to the complex layout of the Soul Tomb, there were all sorts of naturally

formed mazes and illusionary levels. With the Desolate race elite's strength, it was still very simple for them to traverse the Soul Tomb.

"Successor, we have already walked for two days. We should have found the core area, but we have not found where the Yin specters hibernate." A red-haired youth bowed and said to Jiang Xiaorou.

This red-haired youth was named Chen Fei. He was Jiang Xiaorou's escort leader and he was deeply loyal to Jiang Xiaorou.

On the way, Chen Fei was responsible setting up marks to prevent them from retracing paths they had previously walked.

They used an array disk to lock onto a direction. In the two days, they should have covered more than 500 kilometers, which was sufficient enough to reach the Soul Tomb's core. And according to the information that the Desolate race had previously uncovered, the core of the Soul Tomb was where the Yin specters hibernated. However, they had found nothing.

Jiang Xiaorou's eyebrows frowned slightly. She had anticipated the Blood Moon had definitely made sufficient preparations and it would be a bitter battle. There was even a high chance of death.

However, she never expected that they had not found where the Yin specters hibernated even at this point in time, let alone crack the array that protected the hibernation grounds or kill the guarding servants.



"We seem to have been retracing our steps... " Jiang Xiaorou suddenly said.

Chen Fei was stunned as he shook his head. "Impossible... In the paths before, I made marks. We never went down paths we had marked before. Besides, the array disk has always been indicating one direction... "

The compass disk array used by the Desolate race was an extraordinary item. It was a superior magical item that could crack many illusion arrays.

However... most of the time, even the best magical items and disk arrays depended on who the user was.

Despite Chen Fei's strength being pretty good, he was naturally much weaker than the Martial Alliance's Reincarnators.

"Give me the disk array!" Jiang Xiaorou did not give him a chance to explain and took the disk array from Chen Fei's hands.

Once Yuan Qi was injected into the disk array, it glowed. The direction it indicated was still the same direction that the Desolate race "Skyfox" had always been heading in.

There did not seem to be any problems, but at that moment, a cold beam flashed from Jiang Xiaorou's eyes. She threw out her right hand, and with a sharp crack, a long black whip swept out.

"Pa!"

The air seemed to be torn apart by the whip as it hit the void, with a blue flame exploding out!

Jiang Xiaorou's fingers were nimble. With a tug and pull, the long whip, that was like a snake, instantly recoiled back, bringing something with it.

It was an array flag!

"This is... "

Chen Fei was alarmed. And behind Jiang Xiaorou, the other "Skyfox" members were stunned.

With the array flag uprooted, the surrounding space seemed to ripple like water. The layers of gray mist that emanated the surroundings disappeared, leaving behind a vast valley.

Within this valley, there was a gigantic white bone that lay across the ground. It looked like the bones of a humongous snake, that had wrapped all the young elites of the Desolate race in it.

And on the head of the white bone snake sat a woman with a voluptuous figure.

The woman's skin was like jade, and she only wore a short veiled

cloth that covered her chest. Her stomach was revealed and on her navel, there was a deep blue gem sparkling. Her face was covered by a purple veil, revealing a pair of eyes. These eyes looked like lakes, with all sorts of sceneries contained in them.

Such a beautiful woman was sitting on the gigantic snake head, giving off an odd and sinister feeling.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

The girl suddenly clapped. "Impressive! The Desolate race's new Desolate Queen was said to have less than ten years of cultivation, but to have such acute awareness to uproot my array flag, you really have extraordinary talent. Hur Hur Hur Hur!"

The woman suddenly laughed seductively while speaking mid-sentence. Her smile seemed like flowers had bloomed and filled the air. The upheavals of her chest made it extremely alluring.

"Who are you?" Jiang Xiaorou's eyes turned cold as she looked at the enchantress.

"Hehe, I have reincarnated several times. I change my name every iteration, so those names no longer have any meaning. I only have a title that never changes. People call me Fairy Sheji!"

"Sheji... So you are Sheji. Nice tactics you have, witch girl. Your array has trapped us for two days!"

Jiang Xiaorou clenched the array flag that her whip had pulled back. She did not reveal any happiness at cracking the array. In the past two days, they had either been walking in circles or had walked along a path designated by Sheji.

Although she had finally cracked the array, she had been fooled for quite an extended period of time.

This caused Jiang Xiaorou's heart to be covered with a cloud of despair. Blood Moon's Reincarnators seemed to be stronger than what they expected.

"I'm a witch girl? Ze Ze Ze!" Sheji shook her head. "I'm really sorry, in the eyes of the people, I'm a fairy. As for you, you are the witch girl. Hur Hur Hur Hur!"

# Chapter 633: Snake Bones

---

The representatives of the Desolate race and Blood Moon, one was the Desolate race's new Desolate Queen, while the other was a mysterious Reincarnator. For the two women to meet inside the Soul Tomb, there was no point in speaking, they could only battle.

"Successor, let me test her out." Chen Fei requested while standing beside Jiang Xiaorou.

The Desolate race did not have any idea about the powers of the Reincarnators.

The Desolate race only knew that Blood Moon had the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique", and that people who cultivated in it were able to reincarnate several times. As for who was a Reincarnator? They did not know.

Every reincarnation of Blood Moon's Reincarnators were kept a secret. Over the tens of millions of years, there were large periods of time where Blood Moon was just conserving its strength, there would only be one or two Reincarnators who stepped foot on the world at those times. Other times, there might even be none.

These Reincarnators were very weak when they had just been reborn. They needed to cultivate all the way from the beginning again, and in their childhood, an adult at the Purple Blood realm would be able to easily kill them. If they were to die at that time, it would be quite a loss.

Hence, in the millions of years of Blood Moon dormancy, every Reincarnator would keep a low profile. Many Reincarnators even carried on staying reserved, even when their cultivation succeeding in reaching a powerful stage, causing them to be the top figure in the Tian Yuan world. The Desolate race had no way of knowing who was a Reincarnator, and the true strength of these Reincarnators was very mysterious. Even the Reincarnators themselves did not know each others' hidden cards and limits.

Under such a situation, Jiang Xiaorou battling Sheji would no doubt be quite risky.

With Chen Fei fighting first, he could help Jiang Xiaorou probe Sheji's strength. At the same time, he also transmitted his voice to get the "Skyfox" members to prepare a large battle formation.

Any single "Skyfox" member had a typical combat ability, but when in a large battle formation, their combat ability would be extraordinary. If it was possible, Chen Fei wanted to attempt killing the witch girl Sheji in one swift attack.

However, Jiang Xiaorou shook her head and transmitted her voice. "Chen Fei, stand down. She definitely has something to fall back on for her to dare appear here. How can she be easily killed by all of you? As for all of you, temporarily do not do anything, just be alert of the surroundings. I feel that... there is someone close to Sheji..."

"I also do not hope to restraining Sheji. I just want to see what strength Reincarnators have in their youth."

Jiang Xiaorou was dressed in a long red robe and her eyes burned with fighting spirit. It was completely different from the young lady in the Cloud Wilderness ten years ago.

Although Sheji could not hear Jiang Xiaorou's voice transmission, she could roughly guess what Jiang Xiaorou had said to Chen Fei.

As she smiled seductively, she removed the veil that obscured her face.

Under the veil was an extremely charming and amorous face. There was a faint mole at the corner of her mouth, giving her that additional touch of charm.

"Let me test the strength of the present era's Desolate Queen." Sheji lightly laughed. And at that moment, the gigantic snake bones beneath her began trembling. With the resonating sounds, the snake bones that had been buried underground, probably for tens of thousands of years, emerged out of the ground.

"Peng! Peng!"

With two consecutive pings, the empty eye sockets of the snake bones suddenly burned with two faint green flames, as if they were irises.

The Desolate race's elites subconsciously took a few steps back

when they saw this. In the Soul Tomb, the most terrifying thing was the evil Yin Qi, especially the zombie kings who had been sleeping within here for tens of thousands of years.

And now, Sheji was able to control one of the zombie bones in the Soul Tomb?

"Pa!"

Jiang Xiaorou cracked her whip while sending it out. Her expression remained unchanged. On the whip, light condensed together, forming an azure phoenix.

The phoenix spread its wings and charged straight at the snake bones.

The gigantic snake roared, spitting out large amounts of intense green flames. The moment the azure phoenix entered the flames, its wings tore through the flames as if its wings were blades.

"Oh?" Sheji's eyes lit up and immediately gave a seductive laugh. As she flicked her ten fingers, about a dozen of bone spikes flew forward.

These bone spikes sparkled with a blinding frost light as they whistled through the air, stabbing the phoenix's body.

"Si!" The phoenix's wings shook, brushing the bone spikes away. Following that, it continued in its attack at Sheji.



Against this scene, Sheji was in no way flustered.

The corners of her mouth curled up, revealing a charming smile.  
"Explode!"

With her saying that, the bone spikes scattered on the ground exploded, forming plumes of green smoke.

The phoenix was enveloped by the smoke and quickly corroded.

The glimmer in Jiang Xiaorou's eyes dimmed, she brandished her whip, emitting light flashes while dissipating the toxic smoke around her.

At that moment, Sheji's eyes became serious again. Pointing at the gigantic snake. "Go!"

Boom! The gigantic snake's massive body moved like lightning and came coiling around Jiang Xiaorou.

Sheji revealed a sinister smile. She intended to take advantage of the moment when Jiang Xiaorou diverted her attention when the phoenix was injured. By being coiled up by the snake, she would be squeezed to her death.

She wanted to know if the people from the Desolate race would still look at her like she was still some goddess after that

beautiful figure of hers was squeezed into meat pulp.

Seeing this scene, Chen Fei and the other "Skyfox" members turned worried. "Successor, be careful!"

Jiang Xiaorou's soft body looked too frail compared to the ferocious looking, white-boned, gigantic snake.

The gigantic snake's motions caused the mountains to vibrate. Rubble was continuously falling. The smaller pieces were about the size of a fist, while the larger ones were as big as a grinder.

The rubble all contained terrifying evil auras, giving off a suppressing feeling.

The "Skyfox" members had no choice but to avoid or shatter the rubble falling at them. However, amongst the falling avalanche, the red-dressed Jiang Xiaorou hovered motionlessly in the middle of the air, in the center of the gigantic snake's coiled body.

Suddenly, she extended her hands slowly, causing her large sleeves to flutter in the air. It looked like she was going to be blown along with the wind.

A tone that sounded like it came from ancient times, but exuded an air of mysterious wonder, came out from between her lips. At the same time, it also seemed to be emitted from the wind around her. At that moment, a trace of azure energy flow began to circulate around her body.

"Unnecessary tricks! Go! Kill her!" Sheji strengthened her control of the gigantic snake.

Even if Jiang Xiaorou had some other techniques, with the gigantic snake's oppressive strength, she would definitely be injured!

However, at that instant, the azure energy was injected into the gigantic snake's body, causing Jiang Xiaorou and the gigantic snake to connect.

The green flames that had taken hold in the place where its eyes used to be, suddenly flickered. The gigantic snake that had attacked with a formidable momentum seemed to be agitated by the azure energy, and immediately following that, its speed gradually decreased until it stopped.

Sheji was momentarily stunned. What was going on?

She continuously tried to take control of the gigantic snake but to no avail. Its head only constantly shook, as if it was struggling.

Jiang Xiaorou flew before the gigantic snake. In front of the gigantic snake's head, she looked extremely minute and weak, however, her aura was like that of the gigantic snake's ancestor. It caused the gigantic snake to not even dare raise its ferocious head.

"What? This is..." It was not random for Sheji's name to contain

the word "She" (snake). She had the power to control snakes. With her understanding of the Spiritual Death laws, Sheji was even able to control snake bones by injecting her own energy into them.

However, she never expected that it would suddenly turn ineffective today.

"Is it strange?" Jiang Xiaorou stretched out her hand to touch the gigantic snake's head, while smiling at Sheji, "My race's connection with desolate beasts is through the spiritual soul. This snake may be dead, but as it is buried in this Soul Tomb, its soul has not dissipated after death. Although it has been so many years, even if the spiritual soul might have weakened a lot from when it was alive, that is already sufficient for me."

As Jiang Xiaorou spoke, she stepped onto the snake's head. The snake's body immediately trembled and the green flames in its eye sockets now burned faintly. It no longer resisted, on the contrary, it raised its head, lifting Jiang Xiaorou up.

Following that, the snake looked at Sheji with surging killing intent.

Upon seeing this scene, Sheji felt her heart go cold. This set of snake bones was not randomly chosen by her. In the past million years, she had once come to the Soul Tomb in one of her past reincarnation's youth. She had particularly chosen this set of snake bones and refined them, but today, it had been so easily robbed away by Jiang Xiaorou?

Even the members of the Desolate race were stunned and had widened eyes, let alone Sheji. None of them could believe what had unfolded in front of their eyes.

Indeed, the Desolate race used their ability to connect with the spiritual soul to control desolate beasts, but... just with that tiny bit of lingering soul, she was able to control a desolate beast that had been dead for so many years?

This subverted what they had known all along. If it were them, they would not be able to control a desolate beast that recently died, let alone a desolate beast that had died that long ago.

Jiang Xiaorou's control was heaven defying!

Seeing Jiang Xiaorou approach while on the snake, Sheji was momentarily flustered. Her eyeballs subconsciously moved, looking towards a corner in the void.

This unobvious glance was noticed by Jiang Xiaorou's acute eyes. Indeed, there was another person hiding here...

Faintly, Jiang Xiaorou had felt as if she was being observed secretly.

"Interesting... really interesting. I originally thought that she was a Desolate race genius that had the ability to awake her ancient bloodline, but it seems that it is not the only thing..."

"This sort of bloodline is really fascinating..."

A voice muttered to itself in the darkness. His aura was completely hidden within the darkness, making it difficult for Jiang Xiaorou to accurately pinpoint the person's actual position.

## Chapter 634: Bitter Encounter

---

Although they never expected Jiang Xiaorou to have such strength and ability, when the "Skyfox" members saw Jiang Xiaorou suppress Sheji completely, they felt extremely excited.

This was the first time that they witnessed their Desolate Queen enter combat with Blood Moon, and the outcome filled them with pride. Immediately, they felt even more loyalty and reverence towards Jiang Xiaorou.

Seeing the reactions of the "Skyfox" members, Sheji suddenly laughed loudly while Jiang Xiaorou slowly approached her.

She laughed like flowers exploding into dispersing petals, with her back bent over. The only thing was that while she was laughing, her pair of eyes were still looking sinisterly at Jiang Xiaorou.

"You witch girl, what are you laughing at!?"

Chen Fei felt frustrated hearing her laugh. He was considering if he should suddenly activate the battle formation, and destroy the witch girl with lightning speed.

At that moment, Jiang Xiaorou suddenly looked towards the side where Sheji was standing, which was also where she had previously glanced. She said, "Since you are here, why are you hiding? Come on out! You will come out sooner or later."

Jiang Xiaorou's voice sounded full of confidence. She had already decided that she could beat Sheji alone, and the person hiding in the dark would definitely not stay idle.

When Sheji heard Jiang Xiaorou's words, she was alarmed. She never expected Jiang Xiaorou to have already made the discovery.

The void remained silent. And only after some time did a derisive voice sound out. "What high spirits, but... You really have the rights to be so domineering. This strength of yours completely depends on your bloodline. There's really no second person with it. That's alluring."

As the person spoke, the void suddenly fluctuated, as a spatial dimension door appeared out of thin air.

From within out came a blacked-dress man. There was not only one, but two...

One of them was thin and he did not look good. His eyes were deeply recessed and he had an insidious aura, giving one an extremely unpleasant feeling.

As for the other man, he was standing behind the first person. He was stout and he had a calm aura. Although he stood in the void, it gave people the feeling that he did not exist at all.

Jiang Xiaorou was alarmed to discover that her perception could



penetrate that person completely, yet she could not discover his existence. That was to say, if Jiang Xiaorou was to close her eyes, she would not have sensed this person before her.

This made Jiang Xiaorou's heart palpitate. The sensation she had felt all along was the thin man. As for the stout man, she had never sensed him from the beginning...

At that moment, the thin, insidious-looking man spoke. He looked at Sheji and said in a queer manner, "Sheji, you took the initiative to request for the assignment, saying you wanted to behead the beautiful new Desolate Queen. I thought you could do it alone, but why did you end up in such a miserable state?"

The insidious-looking man gave a mocking look as he made his biting remark.

Sheji only sneered at the derisive remark. She said indignantly, "You have been hiding in a corner from the beginning, and yet, you think so highly of yourself? Do you think that you are a lot stronger than me?"

"Hehe, we haven't seen each other in quite a number of reincarnations. You probably really do not know how powerful I, Qiongqi am." As the insidious man chuckled craftily, he spoke with confidence.

Jiang Xiaorou quietly looked at the two of them, without minding them too much. She really cared about the stout man that had not spoken a word.

This person gave a very terrifying impression.

He was quietly watching Jiang Xiaorou too as a smirk formed. "Stop quarreling. It's best to end the battle quickly to prevent prolonged trouble. I feel that someone else has also entered the Soul Tomb."

The stout man was the leader of the four young masters, Young Master Zhulong. What he said was with absolute authority.

"Oh? There are others?" Fairy Sheji and Young Master Qiongqi were slightly alarmed. There were alerting arrays in the Soul Tomb. Although it was not difficult to enter the Soul Tomb, they would still be the first to be informed if someone entered it.

They did not know that Yi Yun was familiar with the layout of the alerting arrays in the Soul Tomb. He had informed Lin Xintong on how to avoid triggering them early on. And after entering the Soul Tomb, she did not veer away. This also eliminated the possibility for these people to discover Lin Xintong.

"It's just a premonition. However... my premonition is seldom incorrect." As Zhulong spoke, his eyes never left Jiang Xiaorou. He said to Jiang Xiaorou, "Meeting you is an opportunity for me. I want your blood line."

Zhulong's words were calm and nonchalant. It was as if he was narrating something that was taken for granted.

When the Desolate race elites heard this, they were all infuriated.

Who did this person think he was to speak so boastfully!?

Towards the Desolate race elites, Jiang Xiaorou was a goddess in their hearts, a sacred being that was not to be insulted.

Yet this ignoramus, who did not know the meaning of life and death, wanted to encroach on the Desolate Queen's blood line!

And to want a Desolate Queen's blood line only had a few methods. Either he devoured her or transplanted the blood essence, did dual cultivation or used her blood to refine into pills.

And with the Blood Moon and the Human race, the most common technique towards a Desolate race member, who had awoken the ancient blood line, was to use the latter method, which was refining their blood into Desolate pills!

How could they tolerate someone from using their Desolate Queen as an ingredient for refining pills?

"Brothers, set up the formation!"

Chen Fei's voice was filled with killing intent. All the "Skyfox" members immediately gathered together. Each individual "Skyfox" member might be weak, but when they formed the large

formation, their strength was completely on a different level. And no matter how strong Zhulong was, he was only one person. As for the remaining Qiongqi and Sheji, Jiang Xiaorou could handle them herself. It was unlikely she would be defeated so quickly in a one versus two situation.

Chen Fei refused to believe that with so many people in their "Skyfox" in a large formation would fail to defeat one person.

Towards the blasphemy dealt to Jiang Xiaorou, the Desolate race elites were all furious. Immediately, formation flags were taken out by them, forming a line!

The large formation they set up required 49 formation flags.

There are 50 numbers in Da Yan, but the use is only 49, leaving the Grand One unused.

The so-called Da Yan was to predict the changes of the world. As for the Grand One, it was Taiji. As it was forever unchanging, it was not used.

The Da Yan formation of the Desolate race's highlight was its infinite transformations, preventing it from being seen through!

Chen Fei had absolute confidence in the Da Yan formation.

Furthermore, the Da Yan formation was sufficient with 49 people, but to prevent members in the formation dying midway,

there were in fact 64 "Skyfox" members. The other 15 were backups.

Such a formation could not be said to be weak.

However, just as the Da Yan formation was about to be set up, Zhulong remained standing with his hands behind his back in midair. He watched nonchalantly at all this, as if he was not bothered by the Da Yan array.

This made Chen Fei's heart sink. How could this Zhulong be so confident?

However, he still believed that it was impossible for Zhulong alone to match their sixty strong team.

"Kill!"

Just as Chen Fei was about to activate the formation with a formation flag in hand, there was another strong fluctuation in space. Behind Zhulong, a 100 feet wide spatial dimension door slowly opened.

A group of youths, who despite clearly having experienced numerous battles before this, walked out of the spatial dimension door with excited expressions. However, when they saw the scene before them, they were immediately stunned.

Clearly, they did not expect to see so many people on the other

end of the spatial dimension door.

"Heavenly Dao Union!" Chen Fei's eyes narrowed as his heart sank suddenly.

# Chapter 635: Da Yan Formation

---

"Where is this? Who are these people...?"

The Heavenly Blood Union members that suddenly appeared were all stunned by the scene in front of them.

They noticed that the people here were clearly from two opposing camps.

They had seen Young Master Zhulong, Sheji and company before, so they knew them as the leaders of the Heavenly Dao Union. And across Young Master Zhulong were people dressed in attires that gave off a savage feeling.

On the gigantic white bone snake, there was a beautiful woman dressed in red, who immediately attracted their attention.

Many of them quickly found this beautiful woman familiar...

Young Master Fengming's voice boomed. "All Heavenly Blood Union members, the Desolate race's Desolate Queen, witch girl Jiang Xiaorou is here! To those who kill her, you will be rewarded ten Longevity Extending Pills, 10,000 supreme-grade relics and you will bestowed with the title Blood Union Ambassador, as well as the complete 'Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique'!"

The Heavenly Blood Union members could not process his sudden words in time, and only felt his voice resounding in their

heads.

Longevity Extending Pills, supreme-grade relics and the complete "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique"! These rewards stimulated their senses.

And the words Jiang Xiaorou immediately lit up in the Heavenly Blood Union members' minds.

It's that Desolate race witch girl!

They recalled the contents of the wanted notice, and they had all seen Jiang Xiaorou's portrait before.

"Everyone, we have received news earlier on that the Desolate race's young elites would enter this mystic realm. The most critical part of this trial is to defeat the Desolate race elites and kill Jiang Xiaorou. This will be a chance for you to make a name for yourself." Young Master Fengming's voice sounded calm.

Although he did not sound fervent or excited, it was filled with enticement that bewitched the Human race elites. Just the rewards in the wanted notices for killing Jiang Xiaorou were extremely alluring, let alone the rewards for the Blackstone trials.

The Desolate race had been opposed to the Human race for many years. The Desolate race's Desolate monarch was always the Human race's sworn enemy. If they could kill a young Desolate monarch, then they would definitely make a name for themselves



in the Tian Yuan world!

Who didn't want such a thing?

"Hehe! Don't destroy Jiang Xiaorou's corpse. If you are lucky enough, you might also get a portion after her corpse is used to be refined into desolate pills. That sure is good stuff." Young Master Qiongi added on while chuckled sinisterly. His eyes were filled with a ravaging greed when he looked at Jiang Xiaorou. "Ze Ze, it's really such a pity to do that to such a beauty."

In the eyes of the humans, this peerless beauty, Jiang Xiaorou represented the allure of desire, fame and strength.

When Chen Fei and the other "Skyfox" members saw this, their eyes turned cold. Killing intent rose from their hearts as they wanted to kill all the people in front of them!

In the eyes of the Humans, the members of the Desolate race were no different to desolate beasts. They would not treat them as equals, or even consider them as intelligent lifeforms.

In fact, in the eyes of the Desolate race, the Human race were also arch enemies.

The division between "us" and "them" was irreconcilable!

Upon seeing this scene, Jiang Xiaorou sighed slightly. She was the only person present who had lived amongst the two races.

However, she was powerless to alter the animosity between the two species.

In this world, intelligent species were always greedy and cruel.

In fact, human nature was arguably evil. Some people were inclined to kill people of their own species. After gaining pleasure from doing so, they would then plunder the riches of others for themselves. Some people killed thousands to make ghost summoning banners, seizing young ladies as cultivating slaves, and even doing despicable acts on young girls...

Many a time, when these people released their deviant inhibitions, they would resort to anything while acting fanatically.

However... due to the prohibitions of morality, and the laws and rules established by large factions in this world, many people could only strongly suppress the evil in their hearts.

But this suppression would be lifted without any worries when it was another species in question.

As they were not of the same species, they could vent the evil in their hearts. They would not be considered cruel and bloodthirsty while engaging in those atrocities. On the contrary, they could be proud of it. For example, they would not be criticized if they infiltrated the Desolate race's grounds, taking large numbers of Desolate race young ladies as cultivation slaves.

From a certain point of view, the conflict between the Human and Desolate race was not completely engineered by Blood Moon. It was a result of the natural instincts between two intelligent lifeforms, wishing to vent the corrupt nature in their hearts.

Warriors possessed powerful strength, and the process to obtain that was fraught with danger and difficulty. Hence, when these people possessed immense strength, they would not think of doing heroic deeds, but instead, they wished to enjoy in debauchery. They wanted to use their strength to create their own kingdom, allowing them to bully and suppress others freely. They wanted to control the fate of others.

Hence, although these people had been deceived by Blood Moon, they were not completely innocent!

Jiang Xiaorou felt a sense of despair thinking of this. She didn't even bother telling the human elites of Blood Moon's nefarious plot as it was meaningless.

"If you want to come, go ahead."

Jiang Xiaorou was expressionless. Her peerless beauty seemed unstained like a sacred and pure fairy.

"Kill her! After that, we will kill human traitor Yi Yun! We will let the siblings unite in hell!"

"There's no need to go easy on the vile Desolate race. There's no

need to talk about fairness and morality."

The Heavenly Blood Union began attacking as various vibrant colors of powerful sword shadows and saber flashes enveloped the sky when they attacked Jiang Xiaorou.

Jiang Xiaorou did not even blink. Her expression was still as water, but at that moment, Chen Fei, who had been waiting, ever ready, lifted his formation flag. The Desolate race's elites had already gathered enough energy, activating the Da Yan formation!

Boom!

The Desolate race's elites disappeared from sight. Faintly, the mountains trembled as a gigantic Skyfox appeared behind Jiang Xiaorou.

This Skyfox was immense in size, like a tiny mountain. Its eyes were sharp and penetrative. It was filled with anger!

This was the Skyfox conjured by the Da Yan formation. Chen Fei stood in the core of the formation, but his position was constantly changing. As long as more than half the Desolate race's elites remained alive and well, the Skyfox would be indestructible.

Against the sword shadows and saber flashes from the humans, the Skyfox gave a furious bellow. It stretched out its sharp claws and attacked them!

Although the claw was just a phantom image, it looked extremely lifelike, even its fur texture could be seen clearly.

"Careful!" A Heavenly Blood Union genius exclaimed.

They could sense the immense power in the attack. The strong suppressive feeling made their hair stand. The group of people that had been locked onto by the Skyfox's claws immediately retreated, but how could they dodge in time?

The Da Yan formation was the strongest formation that the juniors of the Desolate race's younger generation could use. Furthermore, the humans were hastily attacking, while the Desolate race members were poised to strike!

The Skyfox's claw whistled through the air.

It was too fast! It exceeded the elites' reactions.

The Skyfox's strike contained all the anger from the Desolate race's elites. Its power far exceeded the Heavenly Blood Union members' expectations.

Boom!

Power of Desolates exploded as energy wantonly surged out. The Yuan Qi blast sent out by the humans were torn through as the Skyfox's claw swiped across the group of humans. Its spear-like sharp claws directly grabbed five people!

These five people's protective Yuan Qi turned like paper pulp in front of the power of the sharp claws. There was no way for them to resist. Terrible screams were immediately heard as some of their necks were broken, or they had their chests ripped open. Blood spurted everywhere!

"Junior Brother Sun!"

"Third Brother!"

The severely injured humans had relatives or friends in the Heavenly Dao Union. Seeing them being dealt with a fatal blow, the eyes of their close ones immediately turned red.

Ever since they entered the Soul Tomb, they had been engaged in battle, killing numerous Yin souls, but none of them were injured or killed. But here, they had suffered massive injuries and deaths right from the beginning in the fight against the Desolate race.

These people were elites of the various large factions of the Tian Yuan world, so every death was an extremely great loss.

"Don't panic." At that moment, Zhulong's voice rang in everyone's ears.

His voice was calm and steady, and it had been immediately transmitted.

"The Desolate race's Da Yan formation maybe be powerful, but if you were to gather energy and set up a formation, you would be able to easily resist it. As for the people who have been sacrificed. Don't worry. They are not dead yet."

As Zhulong spoke, he waved his hand and the five severely injured Heavenly Blood Union members were pulled over to him. Their devastated bodies were locked onto by an amorphous energy, while their expressions looked like they were in extreme pain.

"Souls, come over!" Zhulong shouted clearly.

The bodies of the five suddenly convulsed as their souls were extracted by a baffling energy from their heads, forming soul marks.

"Ah, ah, ah!"

"I don't want to die!"

The few souls struggled. Although their souls had left their bodies, they still possessed thoughts.

Upon seeing this scene, people were stunned.

One of them was even beheaded, yet Zhulong was able to keep their spiritual souls?

"With the 'Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique', this might not be the end of you. I will keep your spiritual souls. If there are meritorious contributions, you can cultivate the 'Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique', keeping your spiritual souls for reincarnation. From then, you would be Reincarnators!" As Zhulong spoke, he waved again, keeping their bodies.

"Reincarnate the spiritual souls?" The miserable souls that remained intact under the energy felt extremely excited hearing this.

They still had a chance to become Reincarnators? Although it was a pity abandoning their original bodies, it might be a blessing in disguise if they became Reincarnators.

However... they did not know that people who had lost their bodies could never cultivate the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique".

Zhulong prevented their souls from dissipating not by using the Spiritual Soul laws, but Spiritual Death laws.

To save a person on the brink of death was too difficult, but it was a lot easier by using Spiritual Death laws. However, the only fate awaiting these people was not reincarnation, they were to become Yin specters.

As for their bodies, they would be stored to become Yin specter



vessels. The effects would just be slightly worse than possessing a live person.

"Seek revenge for our companions. Destroy the Desolate race, kill Jiang Xiaorou!"

"Brothers, set up the formation!"

The human elites quickly recovered from their daze. After the Desolate race's Da Yan formation made its first strike, it was still reconditioning itself, preparing for its second strike.

Young Master Qiongqi suddenly leaped up.

"The nerve you get with some trivial witchcraft."

He held a chain hook in hand, and he was planning on attacking while the Da Yan formation was reconditioning itself, killing several Desolate race geniuses.

And at the moment he charged at the Skyfox, a long whip blocked his path.

Young Master Qiongqi turned to see Jiang Xiaorou looking coldly at him. "Your opponent is me."

"You want to block a few Reincarnators yourself?" Sheji sneered.

The Da Yan formation's power was sufficient to handle the Heavenly Blood Union members, but it was impossible for Jiang Xiaorou to battle the few Reincarnators alone.

"Why do you want to die so soon?" Sheji laughed.

Jiang Xiaorou sighed lightly and said extremely calmly. "Life is short, so what's there to be afraid of death? For you to live such lives is a tragedy in itself."

## Chapter 636: Red Plum

---

All the members of the Desolate race already expected war to break out in the Soul Tomb. Everyone who entered the Soul Tomb was determined to fight to the death, including Jiang Xiaorou.

Jiang Xiaorou only knew that Yi Yun did not exit the Great Empress mystic realm ever since he entered it seven years ago.

Now, Yi Yun was probably still in reclusive training in the Great Empress mystic realm, and Blood Moon had already put an astronomical bounty on his head.

After Yi Yun inherited the ancient Great Empress' inheritance, he was at the top of Blood Moon's kill list.

All Jiang Xiaorou wished for was for Yi Yun to stay in the Great Empress mystic realm for a century. She hoped that he would only come out when he had the absolute power. And hopefully when that happened, Yi Yun would have the ability to fight against what he was up against.

And during this century, Jiang Xiaorou was determined to fight alongside the Desolate race to the death.

However, Jiang Xiaorou was just an ordinary woman. She did all this not because she wished to bring salvation to all life under the heavens. She did not have such sublime pursuits.

She only battled for her loved ones. In her life, she only had two relatives. One of them was Yi Yun, while the other was her mother.

To battle two Reincarnators, Sheji and Qiongqi, alone, it was bound to be a bitter fight.

Furthermore, there was the unfathomable Zhulong amongst the Reincarnators!

As he watched the battle unfold, Zhulong stood with his hands behind his back, while five plumes of fire floated around him, as if he was not one bit worried.

These plumes of fire were the spiritual souls of the Heavenly Blood Union members that had been killed by the Da Yan formation. Their souls were being condensed under the Spiritual Death laws. Not only had they not dissipated, they could also spectate the battle.

This greatly bolstered the confidence of the Heavenly Blood Union members.

People were bound to be afraid of death, and now, with something to fall back on, they were a lot more braver in their fight.

They could now disregard their lives, and even if they sacrificed themselves, by contributing meritoriously, they could even

become Reincarnators.

Jiang Xiaorou even felt derision coming from the five burning souls.

These five people were waiting for the Reincarnators and the Heavenly Blood Union members to seek revenge for them. They wanted to see the Desolate race elites completely devastated, and to witness Jiang Xiaorou being used to refine pills.

Jiang Xiaorou took a deep breath as she clenched the long whip in her hand. Her aura constantly rose till she looked like a lofty mountain that could not be looked straight at.

Divine patterns began to appear on Jiang Xiaorou's face.

They were the Sacred Spirit's divine pattern. Back when Jiang Xiaorou climbed up the divine bone altar, she had gained the recognition of the Desolate race's Sacred Spirit when she awoke her ancient blood line.

And a portion of the Sacred Spirit's strength had been left in Jiang Xiaorou's blood line.

"Successor!"

The moment Chen Fei saw Jiang Xiaorou's face etched with divine patterns, Chen Fei clenched his fists tightly as he felt his heart ache.

Although the Desolate race's Sacred Spirit's strength was immense, it could not be used easily.

Especially with Jiang Xiaorou having cultivated for such a short period of time, her cultivation level was still insufficient to use the Sacred Spirit's strength without care, despite having a heaven defying blood line. Every use of the Sacred Spirit's strength would greatly drain Jiang Xiaorou of her Qi and blood.

It was equivalent to burning her life essence.

Chen Fei did not feel pleasant seeing Jiang Xiaorou burn her life essence to battle.

Chen Fei clenched his teeth and looked at the Heavenly Blood Union members hatefully. He clenched the bone sword in his hand.

"Kill! Kill them all!"

...

As the Desolate race elites were engaging in an intense battle with the Heavenly Blood Union members, there were still many human geniuses who lined the back, having not crossed through the spatial dimension door.

There were a lot more Heavenly Blood Union members than the Skyfox members. Furthermore, when they entered the Soul Tomb for the training experiences, they had split into several small teams.

Birds of the same feather flock together, so in the Heavenly Blood Union, those people with the advantages naturally grouped into a small team together.

These small teams walked right in front of the procession.

The front lines gave them greater opportunities to kill Yin souls, allowing them to receive better results for the trial, and in turn, better rewards.

As for the marginalized Heavenly Blood Union members, they could only pick up the scraps along the back.

As for the worst team, it was no doubt the small team formed by Wei Chiwei, the Chu sisters and company.

Their small team only had seven people, but their main leader, Jiang Yidao was not around. As for the remaining six people, their strength was relatively weaker. They were ostracized to the point of not even having scraps left.

They were nearly five kilometers behind the first group.

And the worst thing was that a malignant star was following

them.

The masked man that struck terror in their hearts was just following behind them, and he had been doing so all along!

In the hearts of the six, this masked man was even more terrifying than ferocious ghosts.

It was a test of the six people's mental strength to traverse through the eerie and dark Soul Tomb while being tailed by a ferocious demon.

Especially with Chu Qing'er and Chu Ke'er's more timid temperament, whenever the masked man walked too close to them, they would feel their backs go cold, as their hair stood up. They felt their stomachs churning just from the walking.

"Why is this malignant star constantly following us!?"

"We have already signed a soul contract, and we cannot betray the Martial Alliance. What's the point of following us constantly? If he wants to follow someone, he should do it to those with nepotic relations with the Martial Alliance. Gongsun Hong and company are practically the sons of the Martial Alliance!"

Wei Chiwei and company grumbled in their hearts. They found the masked man's intentions completely incomprehensible, but they did not dare to ask.



Just thinking of the haunting ghost following them made them feel restricted in everything they wanted to do.

At that moment, they arrived at a spatial dimension door. The Heavenly Blood Union members from before had all passed through this spatial dimension door.

The six people dawdled as they did not have any intention of entering. They had already expected the outcome of the trials. They were destined to not even have scraps left for them.

And at that moment, an energy shockwave passed through the spatial dimension door, causing their faces to ache slightly.

"Oh? There's a battle in front of us?" Wei Chiwei was stunned momentarily.

For the energy shockwave to pass through the spatial dimension door, the battle had to be intense.

The other Heavenly Blood Union members were filled with excitement whenever there was a battle, but Wei Chiwei and company only wished to keep their distance from the battle.

Seeing the masked man follow behind them, they had no choice but to unwilling walk through the spatial dimension door.

Just as they entered the spatial dimension door, they felt a terrifying gust of tumultuous wind blow at them. Even though the

six of them were prepared beforehand, they were struck by the strong wind, pushing them back. As for the weaker Chu Qing'er and Chu Ke'er, they were sent flying by the wind.

"What happened?"

The six of them were alarmed. There were only Yin souls along the way and the fights were quite trivial, but why was it so intense this time?

When they finally managed to regain their footing, the six of them were even more stunned seeing the scene in front of them.

The battle in front of their eyes was even more intense than they had anticipated!

The Heavenly Blood Union members were already swarming out in full strength. They had formed several battle formations, engaging in a brutal fight with the other party.

The conflict had resulted in massive destruction and a rising death toll on both sides, and the scene looked extremely horrific.

What caught their attention the most was the spot in the middle of the intense conflict. A red-dressed young lady was standing on a gigantic white boned snake.

She held a whip in hand, while facing the Martial Alliance's Reincarnators and more than a hundred Heavenly Blood Union

members!

Her hair was sprawling and blood flowed down the corner of her mouth. She looked like a red plum that had been soaked in blood. She emitted a forlorn but beautiful aura.

"Who is she?" Wei Chiwei and company did not immediately put a name to the red-dressed lady.

However, standing behind them, the masked man who had been expressionless and silent all along, stood there stunned when he saw the red-dressed lady.

Through the cold mask, he used his expressionless eyes to look at the red-dressed lady. Time seemed to stop at that very moment.

Elder Sis? Jiang Xiaorou...

# Chapter 637: Zhulong Makes A Move

---

The moment Yi Yun saw Jiang Xiaorou, he felt his heart palpitate. It had been about a decade since he had been separated from Jiang Xiaorou at Chu Prefecture City in a life-and-death situation.

Just thinking about the ten years filled Yi Yun with mixed emotions. He never expected to reunite with his elder sister in the Soul Tomb today.

Since Jiang Xiaorou had returned to the Desolate race, the people she was leading were definitely the elite members of the Desolate race.

It was easy to guess her goal for appearing in the Soul Tomb with so many elite members of the Desolate race. They were here to fight Blood Moon.

As for Jiang Xiaorou's opponents...

The four Reincarnators, especially Zhulong, had extremely terrifying strength.

Yi Yun did not expect Jiang Xiaorou to be able to battle against four alone.

"Yi Yun, what's the matter with you?"

Upon seeing Yi Yun's expression change, Lin Xintong asked. Although they had reunited in the Soul Tomb, they did not plan on immediately rushing to battle Blood Moon. They were planning on waiting for Blood Moon to arrive in the area where the Yin specters were hibernating before making their move, destroying all the hibernating Yin specters.

"We'll talk along the way!" Yi Yun directly grabbed Lin Xintong's soft hand, and began flying through the Soul Tomb!

The Soul Tomb was filled with complex geographical features that made it like a maze. There were also the naturally formed illusion arrays suffused with Yin aura. Even though Yi Yun was familiar with the Soul Tomb's layout, his speed was still a lot slower compared to him traveling on the surface.

...

...

"You six deserters have actually come?" When Wei Chiwei and company appeared at the battlefield, a Heavenly Blood Union team beside them said in a reproaching manner.

"Step up!"

These Heavenly Blood Union team members put a Yuan Qi barrier around Wei Chiwei and company.

At that moment, there were strong energy storms wantonly traversing around the valley. With the Heavenly Blood Union teams' Yuan Qi barriers pressing against each other, it made it difficult for them to keep their footing.

For the bald youth, he could still fend for himself in the chaos due to having a higher cultivation level.

As for the Chu sisters, they were just too young. The amount of time they had cultivated had not been long, so although their strength exceeded people their age, they were far weaker than the senior members of the Heavenly Blood Union.

The two sisters screamed in alarm as they were nearly swept away by the energy storms.

And at that moment, the members of the Desolate race had finally prepared a new round of their primary attack. Both sides were already completely immersed in the act of killing, so they no longer cared about who was part of the Heavenly Blood Union. They blasted energy shockwaves indiscriminately.

All the Desolate race elites were determined to fight to the death, so their fighting spirit was vehement. Together with the Da Yan formation, even though the Heavenly Blood Union had a lot more members than the Skyfox members, they were still a force to be reckoned with.

"Ang!"

A gigantic Skyfox phantom image roared under the blood moon. The storm exploded as the Skyfox opened its ferocious mouth and bit at the Heavenly Blood Union members.

The wanton winds swept through the valley as an immense attractive force tore through the void. The Chu sisters, who were barely able to resist, completely lost the ability to resist against this explosive Power of Desolates!

They exclaimed in the storm, as their frail bodies got whipped by the storm.

"That's bad!"

Standing beside the Chu sisters, Wei Chiwei stretched out his hand in alarm trying to grab them, but he only managed to grab Chu Ke'er's sleeve.

"Chi La!"

The sleeve tore, revealing Chu Ke'er's beautiful arm. Even clothes made from Heavenly Silk could not withstand the immense power.

"Oh no!"

Wei Chiwei was unable to fend for himself, so he no longer had the ability to save the Chu sisters. He could only watch helplessly as the sisters got swept towards the Skyfox's enormous mouth.

The two lively girls had not even killed a single Yin soul ever since they entered the Soul Tomb. Wei Chiwei mourned for the beauties that were about to die at such a young age, considering that they were in the same boat.

In the storm, the Chu sisters' faces were pale. They were completely filled with trepidation. The only thing they could do was tightly grasp each other's hand while they waited for the death that was approaching them.

Their two small hands were both cold, grasping each other with complete despair.

However... just as they were certain that their fates had been sealed, an extremely cold energy wrapped around them. This energy was fearsome and infused with killing intent. It made them shudder from the cold.

But when this energy came down like a torrent, the surging Power of Desolates became like a bucket of water being poured into the sea, quickly dissipating.

The storm weakened, as the two sisters were awe struck. They were unsure what had happened, but, they could not waste the chance. They gritted their teeth and circulated all their energy. Boom!

The storm was forcefully torn apart, as the Chu sisters dropped from the sky, slamming heavily onto the ground.



They were still clinging on to each other's hands. Their palms were all covered in cold sweat.

They had survived!

They had really survived!

The two sisters hardly recovered from their shock. They did not know where the sudden cold energy that saved their lives came from.

"Great!" Wei Chiwei heaved a sigh of relief.

Anything that swept into the terrifying Skyfox's mouth was bound to be reduced to dust. He did not want to see these two pretty and young girls turn into a mess of blood and flesh. A miracle had saved them.

"Who saved us?"

The two sisters looked back to find the person who saved them. The energy, that was cold enough to nearly froze their souls, was still fresh on their minds. However, when they glanced behind, all they saw were Heavenly Dao Union members fending for themselves. These people definitely could not spare the effort to save them.

The only person who looked unphased was the Heavenly Dao Union's Inspector, the masked man.

Recalling the cold energy, it was really somewhat similar to the masked man's... Could it be... ?

A thought like this struck the Chu sisters but they quickly rejected it. Their legs turned weak with just a stare from this malignant star and they would thank their lucky stars if he didn't kill them, so how could he save them?

If not for this malignant star, they would not have needed to sign the soul contract and enter the Soul Tomb.

The battle reached its climax as the Skyfox's mouth bit at the front lines of the Heavenly Blood Union. Vast amounts of Power of Desolates came surging causing all of these human warriors to bleed from all their orifices! The protective shield they had collectively created was about to shatter!

Although the entire Desolate race's strength was inferior to the Heavenly Blood Union, they were a lot more united. Furthermore, due to their beliefs and honor, they were determined to fight to the death. This allowed about sixty of them to suppress the more than hundred Heavenly Blood Union members.

As for the human trial-takers, their main concern was the rewards at the end of the trial.

They only wanted to accomplish meritorious deeds in order to obtain the manuals of various techniques. In this battle, their own safety was first amongst their concerns. As long as they conserved their own combat power, it was more likely for them to accomplish greater meritorious deeds.

As for their companions, other than friends, the others were just acquaintances. To put it bluntly, they were competitors, so it was not necessarily a bad thing for their competitors to die.

As for the battle's outcome, they were not worried at all. There were seven Reincarnators present. Furthermore, with the four young masters around, how could they lose? Young Masters Fengming and Zhulong had not even made a move yet!

Conserving their strength to get a chance at beheading Jiang Xiaorou was the most important thing.

The Skyfox roared. The of the Heavenly Blood Union that comprised of slightly more than ten people could barely resist any further. Just as the Yuan Qi protection was about to shatter, which would inevitably cause them to be devoured by the Skyfox, a black beam flashed through the void.

People only saw Young Master Zhulong wave his hand suddenly before slowly putting it down...

# Chapter 638: Cracking The Da Yan Formation

---

The black beam shot out the moment Young Master Zhulong waved his hand!

Whew!

The beam of light tore through the void.

No one could see what that black beam was.

It was just too fast! It left no room for anyone to react.

This beam did not shoot at the Skyfox, but instead, it shot towards a vast energy projection on the back of the Skyfox.

Cha!

With a shrill whistle, the void began fluctuating, forming waves of ripples emanating out. These ripples instantly shattered, and spread open in a web like manner, causing the entire mass of the energy projection to explode!

A deep grunt was heard amongst the chaos, as a person directly fell down from a high altitude.

Peng!

The figure landed on the ground. He used his hands and knees to support his body, so as to not completely tumble. However, his face was pale and he was covered in sweat.

It seemed like he was experiencing an excruciating pain. His fists were clenched tightly, to the point of his finger joints turning white. He gritted his teeth tightly.

"Chen Fei!"

"Senior Brother Chen Fei!"

Upon seeing the person who had been struck, all the Desolate race members in the large formation felt their hearts sink.

The person who had been struck by the black beam was the leader, Chen Fei!

There were more than sixty "Skyfox" members. The Da Yan formation required 49 people, and the extras were reserves. However, Chen Fei's position was very difficult to fill.

Chen Fei steered the core of the Da Yan formation, and he was the most important person amongst the 49 people. The others may be able to barely fill his position, but their strength was much weaker than Chen Fei. If it was them, the strength of the Da Yan formation would be at least reduced by half.

If that was the case, it was no longer possible for them to repress the Heavenly Blood Union members.

And the most chilling fact was that... the person who had attacked was Zhulong! From the beginning of the battle, he had his hands behind his back. He had only waved his hand, sending out his only strike.

And just this single strike struck directly at the weakness of the Da Yan formation!

He clearly saw through the flaw of the Da Yan formation, dismantling it in one strike!

Since the beginning, the Desolate race's Da Yan formation had only launched four primary attacks, which was enough for Zhulong to see through it. This was the strongest formation that the younger generation of the Desolate race could use.

Zhulong's power and acute perception made it difficult to muster the courage to battle him!

In contrast to the Desolate race, when the human warriors saw this, their morale greatly increased.

"Impressive. As expected of Young Master Zhulong!"

"Brothers, it's time to attack. The Desolate race's formation has been torn apart. That bunch of trash is nothing to be afraid of. Spare no one!"

Having been repressed by the Desolate race since the beginning of the battle, the human warriors felt their anger stifled, but now, they could vent it all out.

Kill! Kill! Kill!

Their eyes turned red from killing intent as all sorts of sword Qi, spear beams and saber flashes poured down from the sky, blanketing everything!

As for the Desolate race's elites, they were greatly weakened with Chen Fei down.

Although someone had rushed to replace Chen Fei's position, the Da Yan formation's strength had drastically decreased. It was barely held together by the Desolate race.

"Puah!"

Chen Fei kneeled on the ground, vomiting a mouthful of silver blood.

His eyes were glazed, and his pupils were dilated. He felt that the black beam that had struck him was like a black hole that devoured everything. It was devouring all of his life force, flesh, blood and

energy.

If this carried on, he would die!

If he died, the collapse of the Da Yan formation was just a matter of time.

And once all the Skyfox perished, their Queen...

Chen Fei looked up and focused his eyes as hard as he could to make out Jiang Xiaorou.

At that moment, Jiang Xiaorou was emitted an ancient aura. The ancient divine patterns etched on her face already had the color of blood. It was as if every single blood vessel was trembling gently.

The longer she used the energy from her ancient bloodline, the closer she was to her limit.

And surrounding Jiang Xiaorou was a total of five Reincarnators!

This included two of the four young masters, Sheji and Qiongqi.

The Heavenly Blood Union had many Reincarnators, and there were nine strongest ones, including the four young masters. The other five Reincarnators were not to be belittled.



Especially with Sheji and Qiongqi combining forces with the other three, they could take turns attacking and defending. The two circled around, working with great teamwork. Bit by bit, they depleted Jiang Xiaorou's stamina.

And every attack of theirs would be aimed at Jiang Xiaorou's weak points. If they failed to garner a hit, they would immediately retreat.

In consecutive rounds of intense battles, Jiang Xiaorou was already covered in wounds. Even activating the energy from her ancient bloodline was insufficient to bridge the gap of her battling five alone.

"This babe sure is a challenge. She's really formidable at resisting. It will be such a waste to refine her into pills! I might as well put her to good use in bed to supplement myself. Hahaha!" Qiongqi laughed lewdly.

Beside him, a whiskered beard Reincarnator joined him in laughing. They had parried off all of Jiang Xiaorou's attacks, so it was just a matter of time before their victory.

Jiang Xiaorou paid no attention to Qiongqi's obscene words. Her expression was cold and calm. Even though Chen Fei had been seriously injured, resulting in the Desolate race elites and herself entering a grave situation of life and death, it did not cause Jiang Xiaorou to exhibit any emotional upheavals.

She brandished her whip, as an azure energy transformed into

four large primordial desolate beasts.

A hundred feet long Vermilion Bird flapped its wings, dancing in the valley, blazing a trail of fire.

The Vermilion Bird switched directions mid flight, while a White Tiger roared, an Azure Flood Dragon swirled through the air, as the Black Tortoise pressured the lands!

The primordial desolate beasts conjured from Jiang Xiaorou's single strike were the embodiments of the Four Symbols' divine beasts.

The Four Symbols' divine beasts were the Azure Dragon of the East, the Vermilion Bird of the South, the White Tiger of the West, and the Black Turtle of the North. Although what Jiang Xiaorou conjured were not true divine beasts, they were still extremely powerful!

The Vermilion Bird spread its wings as the Azure Flood Dragon made a long roar, while the White Tiger pounced! Three of the four desolate beasts charged at Qiongqi and Sheji.

The final Black Tortoise went to the side to repress the remaining three Reincarnators!

"Your attack may be strong, but how hard is it to resist it with the five of us cooperating?" Qiongqi sneered.

He and Sheji used their own techniques, wishing to withstand this strike. At the same time, the other three Reincarnators were putting in all that they had. However, just as they were about to strike the four desolate beasts that approached them, the Four Symbols' ancient desolate beasts combined together from their respective directions!

What!?

The expressions of the five Reincarnators changed.

It had happened in an instant, so they could not react at all. The combined Four Symbols desolate beasts transformed into a gigantic inferno sphere as it rolled down!

Its target was Qiongqi!

By attacking different people, splitting the energy apart was inferior to combining as one to attack a single person.

At the same moment, Jiang Xiaorou's wrist flicked as she gathered her Yuan Qi to crack her whip forward. The whip's shadow formed a wall, trapping Qiongqi within, causing him to be isolated from the rest!

"Courting death!" Qiongqi shouted weirdly as he threw out the chain in his hand which shot out like a meteor towards the Four Symbols desolate beasts!

He hurriedly retreated simultaneously!

Boom!

A terrifying turbulence swept the surroundings. The surrounding cliffs were reduced to dust, as boulders rolled down!

Qiongqi cried out as he was thrown back by the energy shockwave, splattering blood all over!

And beside him, Sheji, who did not manage to rush over in time, was in a somewhat miserable state as well.

Jiang Xiaorou had managed to forcefully severely injure Qiongqi in a one versus five situation!

Upon seeing this scene, Zhulong frowned. "Utter trash!"

Such a battle outcome was displeasing.

# Chapter 639: Divine Beam Tears Through The Sky

---

"What's the point of all of you if someone can be injured while fighting five against one?" Zhulong's said coldly.

Amongst the Reincarnators, he clearly had the highest authority. When reprimanded by him, Qiongqi and Sheji accepted it silently. The other three Reincarnators were filled with even greater trepidation. It was as if they were afraid that Zhulong would put the blame on them.

They were all Reincarnators, but their differences in strength were huge. After all, anyone who mastered the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique" was a Reincarnator, but all their talents were different from one another. The number of reincarnations also influenced their actual strength.

Zhulong looked at Jiang Xiaorou, whose hair was disheveled and she had blood seeping from the corners of her mouth. The ancient patterns on her face were shimmering as if they had a life of their own.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

Zhulong began clapping as he looked at Jiang Xiaorou.

"What a marvelous genius. Compared to you, most of my Heavenly Dao Union's members are not even worth mentioning.

Unfortunately... I will still have to destroy you." As Zhulong said this, the space behind him began to fluctuate, as a crack appeared out of the void.

"Roar! Roar!"

From the spatial crack came a beast's roar. It was as if space had sealed a primordial desolate beast in it.

As the spatial crack grew in size, people could see several bloodthirsty eyes through the crack.

"Bam! Bam! Bam!"

There were consecutive explosive sounds. The primordial desolate beast that was trapped in the crack used its claws and sharp fangs to tear the boundaries of the spatial door. Very soon, it escaped from the spatial crack.

People finally saw it clearly. It was a three-headed hellhound that was the size of a house!

The hellhound was covered in blackish-red fur. It was like a boulder that had been baked red hot in lava. All the six eyes on the three heads of the hellhound were staring at Jiang Xiaorou!

"It seems that you could control snake bones that have been dead as long as there's a slight vestige of a spiritual soul. Then, I want to know if you can control this hellhound." Zhulong said with a

teasing smile at Jiang Xiaorou.

Jiang Xiaorou stood on the top of a black mountain peak. She clenched her whip as her beautiful eyes flickered coldly.

Zhulong was naturally confident by summoning this hellhound and saying those words.

But even so, Jiang Xiaorou still wanted to have an attempt at it.

Zhulong may be confident, but Jiang Xiaorou was confident as well. Her ability to communicate with beasts far exceeded that of a typical member of the Desolate race.

With a thought, her spiritual soul energy condensed in the middle of her eyebrows. She shot out her intentions like an arrow, straight into the hell hound's head!

However, Jiang Xiaorou felt her heart miss a beat when she entered the hellhound's soul sea.

This beast's soul sea was like a molten hell. There were Yin souls wailing while swarming everywhere. There was wanton murderous intent everywhere.

Peng!

Jiang Xiaorou's intentions directly exploded in the hellhound's

soul sea, sending a backlash at her, causing her body to momentarily freeze. An unnatural redness appeared on her face.

When the Desolate race attempted to control desolate beasts, if they lacked the power or were weak ordinary members of the Desolate race, they would receive a backlash from the desolate beast's soul when trying to control things beyond their level like a primordial strain.

However, this had never happened to Jiang Xiaorou. She had even obtained the recognition of the Desolate race's Sacred Spirit. With the energy of the Sacred Spirit stored in her body, Jiang Xiaorou was the Divine Wilderness's Queen. All the Divine Wilderness' desolate beasts had to bow before her.

"What a pity." Zhulong shook his head. "You sure were stubborn. Unfortunately, this three-headed hellhound is an ancient life form that comes from the God Burial Abyss. It is not an ordinary desolate beast from the Tian Yuan world, so how can it be controlled by you?"

When Zhulong said this, not only Jiang Xiaorou, even the members of the Desolate race and the Human race's trial-takers were completely stunned. An ancient life form that came from the God Burial Abyss?

There were ancient life forms in the God Burial Abyss?

The God Burial Abyss was synonymous with an unfathomable land in the hearts of the residents of the Tian Yuan world. No



matter who entered the God Burial Abyss, they were bound to never return. Now, they were all greatly shocked when they heard from Zhulong that the God Burial Abyss had ancient life forms in it.

How powerful would an existence surviving in the God Burial Abyss be!?

"Kill her!" Zhulong coldly gave the order.

The hellhound roared and charged at Jiang Xiaorou.

"You attack too!" Zhulong said to Fengming.

All the Heavenly Blood Union's cream of the crop were to attack with all they had. Zhulong wanted to finish Jiang Xiaorou in the shortest amount of time.

"Alright!" Fengming gave a sinister chortle.

He held a metallic folding fan and charged alongside the hellhound at Jiang Xiaorou.

At the same moment, Sheji made her move too. The two humans and beast attacked in a triform formation!

After many consecutive intense battles, Jiang Xiaorou's stamina was greatly drained. Furthermore, with her injuries, she still had

to fight one against many. She was on the brink of life and death!

"Lotus Flowers!" Fengming shouted clearly as he suddenly opened his folding fan.

Numerous flower petals flew out from within.

Every one of these flower petals was about the size of an infant's palm. Thousands of flower petals gathered in the sky, forming a gigantic lotus flower!

Compared to Sheji, who had been embroiled in a prolonged battle with Jiang Xiaorou, Fengming had been watching from the sidelines all along. He was in top form, and he used all his strength the moment he attacked. The pink lotus flower enshrouded even the black mountain beneath Jiang Xiaorou's feet.

The lotus flower began to revolve and the petals became sharp as blades and came slicing towards Jiang Xiaorou from bottom to top.

Ka Ka Ka!

The lotus flower's sword Qi reached her before the lotus flower. The black mountain was diced into pieces of all sizes easily by the interspersed lotus flower sword Qi, resulting in the rubble to roll down!

And at the same time, the hellhound had pounced over. It did not know any laws, but with its extremely powerful body and sharp

claws, it swiped at Jiang Xiaorou's head!

With two pincer attacks coming from top and bottom, while Sheji augmenting them, Jiang Xiaorou's was in grave danger!

At that very instant, Jiang Xiaorou bit her tongue and spat out a mouthful of blood essence!

While burning her blood essence, she also activated the Sacred Spirit's power!

Four Symbols Formation!

Jiang Xiaorou cried out, as four ancient desolate beasts conjured around her.

Vermillion Bird, White Tiger, Azure Flood Dragon, Black Tortoise!

The four desolate beasts roared and charged at the three-headed hellhound and Fengming!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

An energy explosion resulted in a brilliant rainbow of colors appearing, illuminating the dark valley. It even outmatched the blood moon in the sky!

The light completely engulfed Jiang Xiaorou, Sheji, Fengming and the three-headed hellhound!

"Successor!"

Upon seeing this light, multiple blood strands appeared in Chen Fei's eyes as if they were cracking!

His organs had all been devastated by Zhulong's black energy. Although he was suffering an excruciating pain, he no longer could care for his injuries. All he did was worry for Jiang Xiaorou.

Every time the Four Symbols Formation was activated, it would greatly drain Jiang Xiaorou's Yuan Qi. She could basically only use it once in a battle.

However, Jiang Xiaorou had used the Four Symbols Formation a second time and nearly without a break.

By burning her blood essence and overdrawing on the Sacred Spirit's power, Jiang Xiaorou was no longer taking the outcome in consideration.

Peng!

The final energy blast in the rainbow light exploded out, shooting out in all directions.

"Wu Wu... " The hellhound whimpered as it got thrown out by the energy blast.

Fengming was also sent into retreat. His clothes were torn and his Qi and blood were in chaos, preventing him from gathering Yuan Qi temporarily.

He was alarmed. He never expected that Jiang Xiaorou still had such appalling combat strength under such a situation. She had managed to stop his combined attack with the three-headed hellhound.

After all, Jiang Xiaorou was more adept at controlling beasts. If there was a powerful beast for Jiang Xiaorou to control, it was unimaginable how powerful she would become.

Jiang Xiaorou stood on the black mountain that had been mostly shaved off. Her clothes were stained with blood and her face was pale!

After burning her blood essence, she was depleted of her Qi and blood. This was the result of Jiang Xiaorou's face being pale.

And at the same time, Jiang Xiaorou's Yuan Qi was nearly completely expended. The situation could not be any worse.

She held a bone staff on one hand. The sharp end of the bone staff was embedded deep into the rock, while the gem on the other tip shimmered with a bewitching sanguine glow.

It was as if she was using the bone staff to support her body from collapsing.

"Successor!"

Chen Fei bit his lips open. He felt hate. He hated himself for being so weak. He failed at the simple task of being the core of the Da Yan formation. He was severely injured in just one strike from Zhulong. This resulted in Jiang Xiaorou having to resist all the Reincarnators alone.

...

"This witch girl seems to be at the end of the road." Someone whispered from the human side.

Jiang Xiaorou's strength alarmed them. But now, with her Yuan Qi nearly completely depleted, she no longer seemed that terrifying.

At that moment, Gongsun Hong amongst the crowd turned and secretly transmitted his voice to the team of eight he led. "Let us take this opportunity to attack together in a battle formation to kill Jiang Xiaorou!"

"Ah? Attack? Us?" The members were momentarily stunned.

"That witch girl is like a candle in the wind. Don't forget of the rewards we will receive for killing her."

Just mentioning the rewards they could receive from killing Jiang Xiaorou made them envious. Right, the rewards!

Not only were there rewards, there was the opportunity to make a name for themselves. After the three-headed hellhound and Fengming's attack, she was greatly exhausted, so it was the best opportunity for them!

"Attack!" Gongsun Hong shouted.

His shout also brought many Heavenly Blood Union members out of their daze.

Yes, what were they waiting for? It was the best opportunity for them to kill Jiang Xiaorou now. The other Desolate race members were just small fries. So what if they killed so many of them? The rewards wouldn't be any higher.

"We should attack as well. Kill that Desolate race witch girl!"

"We cannot let them do it first!"

In a blink of an eye, there were twenty Heavenly Blood Union members attacking at the same time. These were the cream of the crop amongst the Heavenly Blood Union. Some of them formed battle formations, while others attack alone. Immediately, there

were saber flashes, sword shadows, and spear beams all attacking at one target.

When they saw this scene, the Desolate race's elites turned furious!

These humans were despicable by taking advantage of Jiang Xiaorou's perilous state!

"We swore to protect the Successor to our deaths!"

"We'll fight it out with them!"

With Chen Fei down, the Desolate race's Da Yan formation had been greatly weakened, but with the determination of dying for a greater cause, their combat power was greatly amplified.

The Da Yan formation activated once again as the gigantic Skyfox appeared, howling towards the sky.

And just as the Skyfox was about to pounce forward, Zhulong waved his right hand lightly.

"Whew!"

A second black beam flashed. It tore through the sky and short right at the Da Yan formation's core.



The scene of Chen Fei being injured repeated once again. A white-dressed female in her twenties, who was situated in the core, grunted as she fell it, like a white butterfly that had a broken wing.

Blood splattered everywhere as the girl's face turned white, while she was in a breathless state.

"Senior Brother... Chen Fei... I..."

The white-dressed female used her arms to support her body while she coughed out a mouthful of blood. She looked apologetically at Chen Fei. She was ashamed of herself. She had not managed to deliver a strike after taking over Chen Fei's position and she had also failed to protect their queen.

"Sending yourselves to the death with the exact same formation. Do you think you can use this formation to cause wanton destruction? What foolishness!" Zhulong's cold voice rang.

He had seen through the Da Yan formation, so it was extremely easy for him to crack it.

Be it the severely injured Chen Fei or the white-dressed female who replaced him, Zhulong no longer looked at them. To him, they were no different to corpses.

"Hahaha! Young Master Zhulong is impressive! He's invincible!"

"Let us finish her, etching our names in history!"

The twenty human warriors charged at Jiang Xiaorou, with Gongsun Hong leading the pack. With a long roar, he stabbed at Jiang Xiaorou's snow-white neck.

Seeing victory at hand, Gongsun Hong revealed a sinister smile. But at that moment, a divine beam illuminated the skies.

The divine beam tore through the sky like a shooting star. Even the blood moon in the sky was concealed by the divine beam!

Oh!?

People were alarmed. And next, they heard a thunderous rumble as the divine beam shot right at the twenty people!

That was... an arrow!

The divine arrow was indomitable. The twenty people that charged forward wanted to kill Jiang Xiaorou, but due to the immense danger the arrow posed, they felt their hair stand and their backs turned cold!

If they carried on their attack with their backs facing the arrow, they would receive a tragic end!

"Block it!"

About a dozen people at the back turned around. The saber beams and sword shadows that were meant for Jiang Xiaorou were also shot out at the arrow beam!

These elites treasured their lives deeply. They were still hoping to become Reincarnators and Great Emperors of the Tian Yuan world. So how could they be willing to die here?

But as people turned around, there were people still heading forward. It was the team led by Gongsun Hong.

"Hahaha, let them block it. They can block it behind us while we take the Desolate race witch girl's head!"

Gongsun Hong was in the forefront, so his position was the safest. Furthermore, with the meat shields behind him, and the dozen of them combining forces to defend, even if the Desolate race had taken the opportunity to launch a sneak attack, they would definitely be able to resist it.

While others defended against the attack, he would gain all the credit. He would no doubt be the greatest winner!

Gongsun Hong was greatly pleased. Just as his sword was about to land on Jiang Xiaorou's body, he heard explosions behind him.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Heavenly Blood Union members cried out tragically. What

looked like a luscious attack to them was nothing that they had expected. When they clashed with the arrow beam, it was like a piece of snow meeting the brilliant sun, melting immediately!

Sword beams and saber flashes shattered as the arrow's divine beam carried on forward without resistance.

Those that were on the peripherals of the divine beam's path were immediately injured severely, covering them with blood!

It was too fast!

It was so fast that they failed to react in time. They only felt a blinding light in front of their eyes, and at the next moment, the arrow beam had passed them.

In an instant, the dozen people behind were left scattered!

These people scattered like marbles in all directions. And in the center point of the dispersion, the arrow beam whistled through the air, shooting straight at Gongsun Hong.

What!?

There was boundless killing intent imbued in the arrow beam behind him. Only at that moment did Gongsun Hong receive the rude awakening.

Block it!

Gongsun Hong roared out. His team of eight people immediately entered a battle formation.

However, it was too late.

Their battle formation's protective shield was shattered in an instant. It was like glass being shattered by a hammer.

The first human warrior to feel the brunt of it cried out tragically as the arrow beam penetrated his stomach. He was immediately split into two as his body could not resist such immense power!

The others were slightly luckier, but they were still injured by the light beam. They were sent retreating midair.

The arrow beam shot straight at Gongsun Hong.

With his life on the line, Gongsun Hong wailed and he used more energy than he could usually muster. He circulated his Yuan Qi, forming a slanted protective shield.

Gongsun Hong knew that if the arrow beam struck it perpendicularly, his shield would no doubt be shattered, resulting in him experiencing the full brunt of the arrow's attack. He would be diced into pieces, dying without a whole body.

And a slanted shield could greatly reduce the attack's power, allowing him to survive.

Peng!

When the arrow beam struck the slanted protective shield, the shield immediately shattered as Gongsun Hong felt a surge of energy hit him! The arrow beam did not lose any momentum, as it carried on pushing Gongsun Hong backward!

His right arm had been sliced by the wanton Yuan Qi when his protective shield shattered. His arm was completely torn apart as a result.

Ah!

Gongsun Hong gave out a heart-wrenching cry. His arm had been sliced to pieces, so it was impossible to join it back. And he knew very well what it meant to a warrior who lost one arm.

Despair!

Pain!

Unbelievable!

Just a sudden attack caused him to lose an arm in this trial. How was it possible!?

"Boom!"

The divine beam pierced through the black mountain, about a hundred feet beneath Jiang Xiaorou's feet. Although it penetrated the mountain, it did not injure Jiang Xiaorou in any way.

After it pierced through the black mountain, it did not lose its momentum. It carried on far into the darkness, and struck a mountain five kilometers away, resulting in a tumultuous explosion!

A shockwave rippled outwards, causing the ground to rumble. Smoke and dust scattered everywhere as rocks tumbled down!

To think an arrow's power could reach such a stage...

Upon seeing this terrifying attack, everyone, be it the human warriors or the Desolate race warriors were stunned.

Their impression of such a terrifying attack was that it could only be the result of a battle array formed from a large group of people.

Could there be a third faction that had entered the Soul Tomb?

Just as people were feeling alarmed, someone saw a young male standing on a mountain peak about five kilometers away. He held a golden bow in hand, and he stood erect like a pole on the

mountain.

And beside him was a beautiful young girl dressed in white.

The two of them seemed to be standing in an alternate space-time universe, despite it only being a distance of five kilometers. It was quite a shock to the senses.

Was that arrow shot by the bow-wielding youth?

Had he managed to launch such an attack alone? How was that possible?

"So it was them who caused me to lose an arm." Gongsun Hong's face was pale as he said through gritted teeth.

He could only hold the right arm that had been torn off. He was furious and he felt extreme hate. How could he not feel hate towards the arrow that had severed his martial path?

"He destroyed my life. I must seek revenge... Wait, no, I can still reincarnate!"

When he suddenly thought of this, Gongsun Hong heaved a sigh of relief. Reincarnation... As long as he obtained the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique", it would no longer matter if his body was in shambles.



Meritorious deeds. I need to do meritorious deeds! I need to obtain the recognition of Young Master Zhulong.

Just as these thoughts were flashing through Gongsun Hong's mind, he suddenly heard someone say, "Isn't that the bow-wielder Jiang Yidao?"

The warriors had extremely good eyesight. Although it was far away and the lighting conditions were bad, they could still see the duo's looks.

One of them was Jiang Yidao, and the other person was a peerless woman they did not know.

"What!? Jiang Yidao?"

Gongsun Hong was completely stunned. Jiang Yidao had defeated him with one saber attack back when Jiang Yidao had entered the Heavenly Dao Union, causing him to lose all face.

"How could it be him? How could he be this strong? And I thought he only uses a saber!?"

Everyone knew Jiang Yidao had extraordinary strength, but they never expected him to be so powerful.

An arrow he shot out could not even be resisted by twenty Heavenly Blood Union members!

"Jiang Yidao?" Zhulong looked at Jiang Yidao and frowned.

Ever since Zhulong appeared in the Soul Tomb, this was the first time he frowned. Previously, he looked calm and indifferent, as if everything was within his control.

"You have hidden a lot... I have to admit, your appearance has given me quite a surprise."

Zhulong also knew of Jiang Yidao early on. Zhulong even knew that before joining the Heavenly Dao Union, Jiang Yidao had managed to retreat unharmed from the combined attacks of the Li Fire Sect and Shentu family clan's Yuan Opening Elders. It was heaven-defying to do this at the Dao Seed realm.

Including this time, with Jiang Yidao's appearance, it was appalling how a single arrow of his managed to break through the combined attack of twenty Heavenly Blood Union members.

However, Zhulong did not mind too much about these two points. He had seen even more heaven-defying geniuses in the Tian Yuan world's long history.

Zhulong's so-called "given me quite a surprise" was because of the... soul contract!

Not only Zhulong, even Wei Chiwei, and company, who had been forced to sign the soul contract, were all dumbfounded.

How could Senior Brother Jiang still attack Gongsun Hong? Wasn't this a betrayal of the Martial Alliance...?

According to the soul contracts rules, it was most likely that they would be reduced to dust once they showed signs of betrayal!

And at that moment, Jiang Yidao was standing completely fine five kilometers away. Could the soul contract have lost its effects?

"Should I be honored to be given the evaluation of 'surprise' from you?"

Yi Yun held the golden bow in hand and walked forward in mid-air. There was boundless energy circulating around his body while pure Yang flames burned around Yi Yun, illuminating the darkness whatever it touched.

This scene caused many of the human warriors to shudder with fear.

There were many things to ponder about. Firstly, the soul contract had lost its effects on Jiang Yidao. Secondly, Jiang Yidao, who always used a saber, had suddenly used a bow. Furthermore, his arrow shooting technique was frighteningly good!

What sort of person was this Jiang Yidao?

Zhulong chuckled and said lightly. "There are indeed very few people in this world that can surprise me."

As he said, he turned his head and looked towards a corner in the valley. Although he had a smile on his face, his eyes looked cold.

"What do you think? Third Inspector... Shouldn't you give me an explanation?"

The third Inspector Zhulong mentioned was the masked man!

At that moment, the masked man was the center of attention of everyone present.

A hundred pairs of eyes looked over as the masked man stood there unnerved. His cold and expressionless mask sent chills up their spines.

Wei Chiwei, the Chu sisters, and company were standing closest to the masked man. Zhulong's words gave them a fright.

Could the soul contract that the masked man gave to Jiang Yidao be problematic? Could he also be betraying the Martial Alliance?

# Chapter 640: Slash And Kill

---

"Why? Are you not going to speak?"

The masked man's silence made Zhulong's gaze turn even colder.

"Third Inspector, you are responsible for the signing of the soul contracts with all the Heavenly Dao Union members. Previously, when people betrayed the Martial Alliance, it was you who chased them down. If I remember correctly, Jiang Yidao was one of those who escaped... "

Despite being interrogated by Zhulong, the masked man only said calmly, "There are no means of removing the soul contract, but it might be possible that the Desolate race's Queen has such means. I can't answer your question."

"Remove?"

Zhulong's brows pricked up. Indeed, soul contracts were categorically powerful or weak. A powerful soul contract could bind even peerless Great Emperors, while for the weak soul contracts that usually bound juniors, they could easily be removed by their seniors.

However, the Martial Alliance's soul contract was extraordinary. To remove it?

Difficult!

Zhulong was unconvinced that such a person lurked in the present Tian Yuan world.

However, if it was the Desolate race's former Queen, Jiang Xiaorou's mother, Zhulong was unsure if she had the ability to remove the soul contract.

Zhulong stared at the masked man, as if his gaze penetrated him. However, the masked man remained calm, and he was not one bit flustered.

Yi Yun knew that even if he made the masked man give a reasonable explanation, it was still impossible for him to be cleared of all suspicions by Zhulong.

However, it no longer mattered. In the Soul Tomb, he was bound to engage in a bloody battle with Zhulong.

"Jiang Yidao, you traitor!" Gongsun Hong suddenly shouted.

He had an old grudge with Jiang Yidao, and now with new grudges piled on after his arm was destroyed by Jiang Yidao, his hate for Jiang Yidao had reached unprecedented heights.

"To think a shameless wretch like you has submitted to the Desolate race. You attacked the Martial Alliance to save the Desolate race's witch girl! Why? Have you become the Desolate race's son-in-law? Were you smitten by this witch girl? To bend

over just like that, be wary of all your male vitality being sucked dry by the Desolate race's witch girl, eventually becoming a dry corpse. Hahaha!"

"However, you won't have the chance of becoming a dry corpse. To not know the meaning of death, and act so absurdly in front of Lord Zhulong, today will be the day of your death. I'm waiting to see your cultivation crippled, and suffer death by dismembering of the heart. Then your soul will be extracted to be tortured for a millennium!" Gongsun Hong cursed.

Only in this situation, with so many Reincarnators present and Zhulong's protection did Gongsun Hong dare to curse Yi Yun so blatantly.

He had been reduced to a wretched state by Jiang Yidao to the point of having his lungs burst from anger. This anger that was penting up had already formed a mental demon in him. Be it his future cultivation or breaking through realms, they would all be affected.

He knew that he was no match for Jiang Yidao, so he could only place his hopes on Zhulong torturing Jiang Yidao through various methods.

"You... "

Yi Yun looked at Gongsun Hong, as his eyes suddenly flashed with killing intent, "Die!"

When Yi Yun said that single word, he suddenly strung the bow and shot out an arrow!

"Peng!"

The bowstring trembled with a tumultuous explosion!

Yi Yun was too fast. Nearly no one saw how he pulled the bow open. All they saw was a blinding divine beam. All the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi from the surroundings was swept up by this arrow!

The arrow emitted a dazzling golden glow that seemed like a streaking sun!

Gongsun Hong was greatly alarmed. He never expected Yi Yun to ignore the many Reincarnators present, shooting an arrow past all of them to destroy him!

The arrow beam was too fast and Gongsun Hong had no time to react. At that moment, a bellow resounded in the valley.

"Audacious!"

As the arrow was enroute to Gongsun Hong, a black figure appeared out of nowhere, grabbing the arrow!

At the same moment the black shadow appeared, a black dragon roared behind him.



The black dragon opened its jaws and swiped its claws. The scales on its body were like black gemstones that looked extremely lifelike.

Zhulong!

Everyone was shocked. Zhulong was the one to make a move?

"Ha!"

Zhulong grabbed the golden arrow like an osprey grabbing a swimming golden fish. No matter how the golden arrow tried to inch forward, it could not escape Zhulong's palm.

"Boom!"

The energy in the golden arrow exploded as the arrow was destroyed. Then the black dragon behind Zhulong opened its jaws, devouring all the golden energy.

And at that moment...

Swish!

A saber beam flashed past, much faster than the arrow beam from before.

The time between the arrow beam and the saber beam was separated by less than a thousandth of a second. Zhulong was astonished because it was already too late for him to stop the saber beam.

The saber beam whistled as it slashed at Gongsun Hong!

"Ah, ah, ah!"

Seeing the saber flying at him, Gongsun Hong's pupils constricted. He knew that it was impossible for him to withstand the saber attack. He bit his tongue, burning his blood essence as his Yuan Qi exploded so as to dodge to the side!

However... it was too late!

Or it should be said that the saber beam was too fast. It far exceeded Gongsun Hong's dodging speed. Even though he had made the best choice immediately, it was still meaningless.

"Cha!"

Gongsun Hong's body clammed up. His expression froze completely as the saber beam pierced through his chest!

Gongsun Hong was completely stunned. He looked at his chest in disbelief.

A heart wrenching blood gash streaked across his chest to his armpit, as pulsing arteries pumped blood out of the gash.

"Peng!"

The bottom half of Gongsun Hong's body slid off, falling in a curious, disjointed way. He had been split into two by Yi Yun's saber attack!

"Ah... Ah... " Gongsun Hong cried out in pain. The moment he opened his mouth, blood gushed out.

His two halves fell as Gongsun Hong looked at Zhulong in despair. Zhulong was his only lifeline.

All he saw was Zhulong's sullen face as he suddenly waved his hand.

"Whew!"

Gongsun Hong's soul was forcefully extracted by Zhulong, as it was reduced into a ball of light that hovered in his hand.

"Lord, save me, save me... " Gongsun Hong uttered with a miserable-sounding voice.

The body he had tempered for more than two decades was

completely destroyed. He had no other option. He had to cultivate the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique" or this would be the end of him.

Zhulong ignored Gongsun Hong as he looked at Yi Yun.

He was holding Gongsun Hong's soul in one hand, while the other hand was still grabbing the arrow Yi Yun had just shot out. By now, the arrow had mostly exploded, leaving a tiny portion in his hand.

Everyone looked at Yi Yun too.

Although Zhulong managed to easily halt Yi Yun's certain fatality shot, he was unable to stop Yi Yun's second attack. The saber beam reached its destination at almost the same time as the arrow, resulting in Yi Yun killing Gongsun Hong in front of Zhulong's very eyes!

In all the battles before, Zhulong could be said to be overweening with unfathomable strength. This could be seen from him cracking the Desolate race's ultimate technique, the Da Yan formation or him summoning an ancient life form from the God Burial Abyss.

But now, against Jiang Yidao, Zhulong had fallen for his small scheme.

"Nice saber attack!"

Zhulong looked at Yi Yun and threw away the broken arrow in his hand. He took a black glove out of his interspatial ring, and slowly put it on...

# Chapter 641: Taking Advantage Of The Situation

---

For Yi Yun to kill Gongsun Hong in front of everyone, it was considered smacking of all the Reincarnators' faces.

As Reincarnators, they were invincible amongst people their age, but today, they had failed to protect Gongsun Hong from Yi Yun under the watchful eyes of so many people.

"Who is this person?"

The Desolate race elites were all dumbfounded. They did not know who this person was. She had suddenly appeared and caused wanton destruction, saving them from certain doom.

Members of the Desolate race looked similar to humans, but when someone cultivated to a certain realm, it was possible for people to tell which race the person belonged to. For example, back in the Chu Prefecture City, Shentu Nantian had managed to identify Jiang Xiaorou as a member of the Desolate race.

The Desolate race elites were certain that Jiang Yidao was human, but why would a human help them?

As for the human warriors, they were still discussing Yi Yun's strength. They couldn't believe that he could be so strong despite not being a Reincarnator.

Some people were even secretly comparing Yi Yun with Fengming, Qiongqi and company. They even believed that Yi Yun looked slightly stronger.

The reaction of the Heavenly Blood Union members did not escape the eyes of Qiongqi, Fengming and company. This caused them to frown.

"This kid is being too overbearing." Qiongqi narrowed his eyes as he spoke.

He had recovered a great deal from his wounds. Standing beside him, Fengming and Sheji were not feeling very pleasant either. Yi Yun's two consecutive attacks may appear shocking, but he had done it through a sleight of hand.

Yi Yun's first arrow was indeed powerful. He had managed to scatter twenty Heavenly Blood Union warriors, and seriously injure many of them, but it was not necessarily very difficult to achieve that.

These twenty Heavenly Blood Union members did not have uniform cultivation levels due to the differences in their ages. Furthermore, their original target was Jiang Xiaorou, and they had been forced to defend due to Yi Yun's arrow. It was not difficult for Sheji or Fengming to defeat the combined efforts of these twenty people.

As for the second attack, Yi Yun had killed Gongsun Hong under the protection of Zhulong through a trick. He had hidden a saber

beam behind the arrow beam. This resulted in there being no time for Zhulong to stop it by the time he noticed it.

Seeing the human warriors present being stunned by Yi Yun, as if he was invincible, how could Fengming, Sheji and company feel good?

True strength needed an actual fight to determine who was stronger. It was nothing impressive fighting against weaklings or using sleight of hand to take advantage of the situation.

"Let me test him! I'll reduce some of this kid's impressiveness." Fengming was the first who could not stand idle. His condition was the best amongst the three Reincarnators.

"Young Master Fengming, be careful. Don't fight from a close distance for it can be dangerous."

A Reincarnator, who wasn't in the ranks of the four great young masters, reminded him without much thought. He had good intentions, since Yi Yun's strength was still unknown. Compared to Fengming, Yi Yun still seemed stronger.

However, when these words landed in Fengming's ears, it caused a tug in his heart.

"I know perfectly well. There's no need to remind me!"

Fengming never planned on clashing with Yi Yun head-on. He



wanted to test Yi Yun's strength from a distance, but this was not something someone of lower stature than him needed to expound on.

How could he, as a Reincarnator, be weaker than a junior like Jiang Yidao? He was unconvinced.

"Pa!"

With a clear crack, Fengming spread his folding fan as flower petals circled around him while his Yuan Qi escalated.

But at that moment, a dull voice echoed from beside Fengming: "Stand down. You are not his match."

This voice did not have any hint of politeness, but Fengming did not retort because he clammed up while his lips trembled. This was because the person who spoke was Zhulong.

Fengming looked at Zhulong, feeling humiliated. He could berate other ordinary Reincarnators if they warned him, but he could not say anything if it was Zhulong who did it.

"I... was just trying to test his strength." Fengming tried explaining, but when he saw Zhulong's cold demeanor, he did not dare speak further.

"You won't be able to test anything." Zhulong did not give Fengming any face. "I will personally handle Jiang Yidao. That

guy's stance is too formidable and he doesn't think anything about others. He thinks he is invincible and that no one in our Heavenly Blood Union can stop him."

Fengming lost the will to be angry when Zhulong said he would personally fight. Even though he was disgruntled, he had to trust Zhulong's judgment.

"You, Sheji and Qiongqi are to lead the other Reincarnators to kill Jiang Xiaorou and the Desolate race devils, so as to unnerve Jiang Yidao." Zhulong's intuition told him that Jiang Xiaorou was extremely important to Jiang Yidao.

Previously, the fact that Jiang Yidao killed Gongsun Hong with one saber attack might not only have been due to the grudge between the two of them, it was mostly because he had taken advantage of her situation, by attacking her while she was injured. Furthermore, he had insulted Jiang Xiaorou, resulting in fatal trouble befalling him.

Jiang Yidao and Jiang Xiaorou both shared the same surname, which made it difficult for Zhulong to not think of the relationship between the two.

"Kill the members of the Desolate race? Fine by me!" Fengming's eyes lit up.

Killing the Desolate race members was as easy as slaughtering poultry.

He had hated the Desolate race for a long time.

Zhulong and Yi Yun exchanged gazes, becoming the center of attention amongst everyone present.

Zhulong was going to fight?

No one expected Zhulong to personally handle Yi Yun.

Zhulong wore a strange black glove, which he had just retrieved. People felt their gaze being sucked in by the glove, which caused them to fear looking at it any longer.

Zhulong began to walk towards Yi Yun on a path of empty air.

Black flames began to emit from Zhulong, and strands of black lines emanated out from the black flames. These lines increased in number and they finally condensed into a web of light in the sky, enclosing Yi Yun and Zhulong in a region that had a radius of a few kilometers.

Sealed enchantment?

People were shocked because they felt that the region sealed by the sphere of black lines seemed to isolate its interior from everything else. It was as if it was in a different dimension of space-time, with Yi Yun and Zhulong looking like illusions.

At the same moment, Zhulong's killing intent locked onto Yi Yun.

"Roar!"

Beside Zhulong, the black-red three-headed hellhound from before appeared. Its fur was glowing as it stared at Yi Yun with its ferocious red eyes.

Yi Yun felt like he was facing a primordial beast when Zhulong's killing intent locked onto him. This was the first time he was facing such an opponent ever since his strength had greatly increased.

After the Great Empress mystic realm, Yi Yun had never experienced an intense battle.

His expression turned serious, but his heart burned with fighting spirit. He too wanted to take the opportunity to test himself, to know how strong he currently was.

And at that moment, his eyes flashed coldly. He saw Sheji, Fengming and Qiongqi slowly creep towards Jiang Xiaorou from three different directions.

At that moment, Jiang Xiaorou was already pale and weakened from using the Sacred Spirit's power twice and burning her blood essence. She was doomed if the three experts attacked her.

"Protect the Successor!"

"This bunch of despicable people!"

The Desolate race's elites were furious. This group of people were taking advantage of the moment Yi Yun was distracted by Zhulong to attack Jiang Xiaorou.

"Without the Da Yan formation, you are just a bunch of useless beings. Are you even worthy of blocking us?" Sheji could not help but leer at the Desolate race elites while speaking sarcastically.

"Just a bunch of ants. I'll squish them easily!"

Qiongqi swung his chainhook in circles. The hook was covered in blood, making the weapon look like a torture device, both brutal and gory.

At that moment, the human elites felt bolstered. Momentarily, they ignored Yi Yun and Zhulong's battle. In their opinion, Yi Yun was strong, but Zhulong was even stronger. A person, who had reincarnated several times and had become a Great Emperor several times, could not be understood logically.

What they were most concerned with was Jiang Xiaorou.

If they killed Jiang Xiaorou, there was a huge reward awaiting them.

"Brothers, let us attack too. We can not lose out in killing the Desolate race devils!"

"Right, all these Desolate race devils are equivalent to rewards. When that traitor Jiang Yidao is killed by Lord Zhulong, we can also strive hard to wipe out the rest of the Desolate race devils!"

Many human warriors laughed sinisterly at Jiang Xiaorou. Such an alluring beauty without any strength to resist them was about to be devastated by them.

Seeing the enemy approach, the Desolate race elites surrounded Jiang Xiaorou, all determined to fight to the death.

They could not defend against the nearly hundred human warriors, let alone the many Reincarnators present. The probability of winning this battle was approaching zero.

It was fine if they died fighting, but their Desolate Queen had been recognized by the Sacred Spirit. If she were to die here, it would just fill the Desolate race warriors with anger and indignance.

A Desolate race girl, who looked to be about seventeen years old, replaced the core position of the Da Yan formation.

Having lost two people who could steer the core of the Da Yan formation, the Desolate race's combat power had greatly

weakened.

As for the girl who was steering the core, she completely lacked the ability to power the Da Yan formation. She could only burn her blood essence to put up a desperate fight.

Just as the young members of the Desolate race were about to sacrifice themselves when the Heavenly Blood Union members approached, a light wind blew suddenly. A white-dressed woman, whose face was covered by a veil, landed in between the Desolate race and Human race while her dress fluttered.

She held a sword in hand, with the tip pointing downwards. Her toes landed on the ground, but she wasn't stained by any of the dust.

The white-dressed woman was none other than Lin Xintong who had come to the Soul Tomb.

After intensive cultivation in the God Advent Tower and gaining insight in the Divine Wilderness, Lin Xintong had never had the opportunity to use her full strength over all these years.

"Your opponent is me."

Lin Xintong faced a hundred human elites and six Reincarnators with a sword in hand alone. However, her voice was clear and nonchalant, as if she was not concerned with anything that was happening in front of her.

"Who is she?"

The human elites were only focused on Yi Yun, and they did not pay much attention to Lin Xintong who was behind Yi Yun.

"Wench, you are courting death!" Qiongqi said in a queer manner.

They were planning on fighting Yi Yun, but had been unceremoniously put down by Zhulong. This caused them to feel greatly indignant.

They could forget about them being disallowed to fight Yi Yun, but now against some weaklings, they were stopped by some white-dressed wench.

And from the wench's tone and expression, she did not think much about them. It was unbearable!



## Chapter 642: Four Snowflakes

---

Fengming was not infuriated when Lin Xintong obstructed him. Instead, he found it amusing. He could forget the fact that he was no match for Yi Yun, but who was this woman? How dare she act so audaciously?

Yi Yun, who had suddenly appeared this year, revealing an incomprehensible strength was already suspicious enough. Could the woman in front of them be another peerless genius? If there were so many geniuses hidden in the world, then geniuses would no longer be rare.

Fengming laughed without any civility. "What day is it? Why are there so many people thinking that they are invincible. Do you know how the word 'death' is written for you to hold so many of us off?"

Sheji also laughed. "Little girl, how old are you. Are you even twenty?"

They shared the same gender, but Sheji had lived three lives. So in her eyes, Lin Xintong was just a little child.

For a junior girl to have a demeanor of an immortal, and say things like "your opponent is me", it was extremely laughable.

"Today, let this elder sister teach you how big the world is and what true strength is like!" Sheji cried and suddenly attacked.

Her figure blurred, as she split into three figures, who attacked Lin Xintong from three different angles!

At the same time, a gigantic azure snake appeared behind Sheji. It was her Aspect Totem and it was opening its jaws to bite at Lin Xintong.

Lin Xintong appeared calm and nonchalant towards Sheji. She did not emit any terrifying aura. She only nonchalantly lifted her hand and lightly tapped her sword.

Every tap she made resulted in a white snowflake appearing on the tip of the sword.

Lin Xintong did it a total of four times, conjuring four snowflakes. From the beginning to the end, she did not emit any surging Yuan Qi. It was calm and peaceful, as if she was not brandishing her sword, but she was just drawing with a brush on an invisible piece of cloth, dabbing and drawing out white flowers.

"Such a move?" Sheji harrumphed coldly. The gigantic azure snake behind her spat out a toxic mist, and at the same time, the three Shejis attacked together. One of them held a sword, another held a lancet, while the last one held Emei daggers.

The three different weapons also proved that the figures that Sheji formed were not after-images. They were true avatars.

This was one of the high grade divine techniques from the Martial Alliance's treasury. Yuan Qi was condensed to form a temporary avatar, who could aid in her battles.

Yuan Qi whistled as it interweaved to form a large web. She was planning to use sword Qi and blade beams to shatter the four snowflakes that Lin Xintong had produced completely.

But when the pretty but weak-looking snowflakes clashed with the sword Qi and blade beams, an expected explosion did not happen. Each of the four snowflakes contained different Heavenly Dao laws. The structure of the snowflake formation intercrossed to form an array pattern.

The four snowflakes was like a mini-array. It contained the condensation of pure Yin and water-elemental laws. Not only was it extremely Yin and cold, it was also extremely heavy. It was like four hundred-thousand snow mountains compressed to a point.

"Ka Ka Ka!"

Sheji's sword Qi and blade beams froze in place, turning into ice crystals.

And behind Sheji, the toxic mist that the gigantic azure snake had spat out also froze to become a white ice wave.

The frost aura surged forward, and froze everything it passed!

Sheji was greatly alarmed. At this point, she knew that she was no match for this girl at all. She forcefully stopped her attack and tried to retreat.

However, the ever-burgeoning frost aura was like a maggot that clung on to her, impossible to shake off.

Out of the four snowflakes, three of them struck Sheji's three figures. As for the final snowflake, it struck the gigantic snake behind Sheji.

Only then did people know the reason why Lin Xintong had conjured four snowflakes. It was prepared for the three Shejis and her Aspect Totem. There was not one bit more, showing her absolute confidence!

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

The moment that the snowflakes made contact, a boundless frost Qi exploded, forming ice.

Sheji's two Yuan Qi avatars were frozen, and slowly dissipated into Yuan Qi ice crystals in the frost ice.

Her Aspect Totem did not last much longer. After it was sealed in ice, it immediately disintegrated. Sheji grunted as her face turned white. Although warriors could conjure an Aspect Totem after it was disintegrated again, they would receive a spiritual backlash as a result, hurting their soul sea.

But now, it was not as trivial as a backlash. Lin Xintong's final ice crystal was already in front of Sheji's body.

"Careful!"

Behind Sheji, Fengming realized that Sheji was about to be defeated, so he charged forward.

With a snap, he opened his folding fan, and there were numerous flower petals on one side of the fan. With a flick of his hand, he threw all the flower petals out.

The flower petals twirled around in the air, like sharp blades. It sliced through the frost Qi and shattered the ice crystals.

A tumultuous colliding sound echoed. In the powerful explosion, the snowflakes shattered, and all the frost Qi condensed in them surged out!

Ice disks shot out in all directions. Fengming used his folding fan to block it, while Sheji circulated her Yuan Qi to protect her body.

However, the ice disks that blasted in all directions contained too much energy. A portion of them pierced through Sheji and Fengming's protective Yuan Qi.

Peng!

Their protective Yuan Qi had been shattered and the two of them were sent flying back. They were covered in injuries as blood kept gushing out.

They did not suffer very serious injuries and with their cultivation levels, they could quickly stop the bleeding. But to be thrown back by four inconspicuous snowflakes in front of so many people, it was too humiliating.

They were all extremely proud people, and they held high posts in the Heavenly Dao Union. They were respected and idolized by many human elites, but today, they had been defeated so badly. How could they accept that!?

"How can she be so strong!? Who is that girl!?"

Sheji's expression twisted. She refused to believe that Yi Yun was triumphant in everything, but now, even a woman, who seemed like a flower vase he brought around as a cultivation partner, was so powerful.

The white-dressed female's strength was not much weaker than Yi Yun's.

What was going on with this world? How could there be so many powerful and unheard of monsters that appeared so suddenly?

"Qiongqi, why are you standing there watching? Attack

together." Sheji said exasperatedly.

Qiongqi was still in a daze. When he suddenly heard Sheji's words, he immediately fell into a dilemma. He had not recovered from the internal injuries that Jiang Xiaorou dealt to him. He could act like a fox assuming the majesty of a tiger, but if he really faced such a monster, he was completely incapable of fighting her.

"And all of you. Snap out of it and quickly set up a formation!" Sheji exhorted the Heavenly Blood Union members.

However, this exhortation caused quite a number of Heavenly Blood Union members to subconsciously take a step back.

They felt fear even before the battle began. They were already completely stunned by the power contained in Lin Xintong's four snowflakes.

That woman was amazing. Her strength was completely unreasonable. They felt thankful that they did not charge forward recklessly, if not, they would probably already be corpses!

The ice crystals could even injure Sheji and Fengming, so if they had landed on them instead, they would definitely have been reduced to a griddle.

# Chapter 643: Blood Of Gods

---

Upon seeing this scene, Fengming frowned. That bunch of trash would fall over each other when it came to benefits, but now, all of them started retreating at the first sign of trouble.

However, Fengming knew clearly that it was pointless pinning his hopes on the Heavenly Blood Union members. They were not the white-dressed woman's match as the gap in strength was too great.

"Who is this woman? How can there be such a person in the Tian Yuan world?" Sheji's eyes flashed coldly.

The woman in front of her was dressed in white, and together with her sword, she looked like an inviolable fairy that had descended from the heavens. Her simple and elegant composure, as well as her being stronger than a Reincarnator despite not being one, overwhelmed Sheji with jealousy. She yearned to destroy Lin Xintong immediately.

"With that woman here, it's probably impossible for us to take down Jiang Xiaorou."

The six Reincarnators and the hundred Heavenly Blood Union members were likely no match for the white-dressed woman and slightly over fifty Desolate race elites.

Behind Lin Xintong was Jiang Xiaorou in her blood-red dress. Her face was pale and there was a smudge of red by the corner of



her mouth. She looked like a beautiful flower that had bloomed in the eerie Soul Tomb. It was quite a saddening but beautiful scene.

Jiang Xiaorou supported herself with the bone staff while looking at Lin Xintong's back.

She was already prepared to fight to the death. She was unafraid of death, but she never expected that a couple would save her while she was at Death's doorstep. The two of them were astounding people, a dragon and phoenix amongst people.

Jiang Xiaorou did not recognize Lin Xintong who was in front of her. But when she looked at the bow-wielding youth, she had a baffling sense of familiarity for some reason.

She took a long while to recall, but... the bow-wielding youth's aura was clearly very unfamiliar to her, completely not matching the one in her memory...

"Who are you? Do I know the both of you?" Jiang Xiaorou questioned with a voice transmission.

She was already greatly drained and wounded after using the Sacred Spirit's power twice, but she still remained calm.

Lin Xintong sighed. Back when she met Yi Yun in the Cloud Wilderness, Jiang Xiaorou was just an ordinary girl in the Cloud Wilderness.

But now, Jiang Xiaorou was becoming ever prettier, and she already had the bearing of a Desolate Queen.

Such a peerless woman could be considered a perfect piece of art.

Unfortunately, Blood Moon had treated her like prey. It was as if killing such a perfect and invaluable lady by beheading her was the greatest joy and achievement to them.

"I think it's best for you to hear him tell you himself." Lin Xintong's gentle voice entered Jiang Xiaorou's ears.

Hear him tell me?

These words affirmed Jiang Xiaorou's belief that she knew this bow-wielding youth.

Could it be... ?

A thought arose in Jiang Xiaorou's mind, and it was this thought that made her heart stop beating for a moment.

Jiang Xiaorou could not help but give Yi Yun a deep look. He had a completely unfamiliar appearance and completely alien aura, but that pair of eyes made her soul gently tremble...

...

While Lin Xintong was fighting the Reincarnators, Zhulong remained standing in the sealed enchantment while coldly looking at Yi Yun. It was as if the intense battle happening nearby had nothing to do with him.

Outside, many people were looking at Zhulong and Yi Yun. The outcome of the battle between the two of them was of utmost importance. If Zhulong was no match for the combined forces of Yi Yun and that white-dressed woman, then it was no longer about receiving rewards for these Heavenly Blood Union members. It came down to them leaving here alive!

These people had joined the Heavenly Blood Union for many years, and the fact that Zhulong was extremely powerful was entrenched in their hearts, but no one had seen Zhulong fight before, so they were unsure how powerful he really was.

"You are very good!" Zhulong suddenly said these words, causing no one to be able to guess his thoughts. "You deliberately schemed to enter the Heavenly Dao Union, not for the resources within, but to destroy the Heavenly Dao Union, right?"

Zhulong's words resounded in the valley. Many Heavenly Blood Union members shuddered in fear when they heard this. Some of them had considered this point already. Jiang Yidao, who was about their age, was actually scheming against the Martial Alliance... How much ambition and strength was needed to accomplish this?

Some people even suspected that Jiang Yidao was not even a young man, or it would be too terrifying.

"I would not say it was a deliberate scheme, it was one of the Reincarnators amongst you who took the initiative to invite me to the Heavenly Dao Union. So I was just meeting one ruse with another." Yi Yun said sarcastically. "There's no need to say anymore nonsense. Make your move. Gongsun Hong is already dead, and you shall be next!"

The moment Yi Yun said that, killing intent surged from his body!

He had a feud with the Blood Moon originally, and when he saw Jiang Xiaorou for the first time in so many years, Yi Yun's heart felt like it had been pierced.

Jiang Xiaorou had been seriously injured in her battle with the Blood Moon, resulting in her having to burn her blood essence.

"You are really confident of yourself. Do you think you can definitely win?" Zhulong shook his head as his fingers tapped lightly. In the void, space began to fluctuate, and a transparent crystal appeared out of thin air, just above Zhulong's palm.

This crystal was lustrous, and right in the middle of the crystal, there was a dark red liquid that was sealed within. It was a drop of blood.

The drop of blood was extremely heavy. It seemed to have a pulse, causing the core of the crystal to gently palpitate. Even the beams of light around it were slightly distorted by this drop of

blood.

"That blood... "

Yi Yun's eyebrows pricked up. He could sense extremely powerful energy coming from the blood, and he even felt slightly disturbed.

Zhulong lifted the crystal above his head as he admired the drop of blood. It was as if he was entranced by the drop of blood. He began muttering, "I have lived for many years. I was the first generation's Blood Moon. The Demon Disciples' power flow in my body. To all of you, the first generation of Blood Moon are no different from gods!"

Gods?

Upon hearing this form of address, Yi Yun sneered, "What makes you think so?"

Zhulong ignored Yi Yun's sarcasm as he stroked the crystal with his finger gently, splitting it into two.

"This is the Blood of Gods. It's the most precious divine object in this world. There exist four drops now, and I happen to have one."

Blood of Gods?

Yi Yun's heart shuddered. He naturally remembered hearing

about the "Blood of Gods" that had appeared from the God Burial Abyss when he first came out of the Great Empress mystic realm. Some people guessed that it was the "Blood of Destruction" that flowed out from the gigantic Eye of Destruction into the God Burial Abyss.

The "Blood of Destruction" was being vied for by many factions in the Tian Yuan world, resulting in the destruction of small sects, causing blood to flow like rivers.

Yi Yun had even heard of some news regarding the Blood of Destruction just before coming to the Soul Tomb.

Regardless of the rumors or where the blood came from, most importantly, Yi Yun was able to confirm that there was an astonishing amount of energy coming from that drop of blood.

At the same time, under Zhulong's control, the drop of blood floated towards the middle of his eyebrows.

It seemed like he was about to absorb the drop of blood.

Yi Yun's eyes flashed.

Cha!

A saber beam streaked across the dark sky, traversing thousands of feet, straight at Zhulong's head!

He naturally did not wish to see Zhulong successfully absorb the strange drop of blood.

Zhulong only lifted a hand in order to parry the saber strike.

The black gloves he wore shimmered with a black glow. Following that, Zhulong used one hand to grab Yi Yun's saber strike!

Both of their auras were terrifying as killing intent surged to the heavens!

Boom!

Yi Yun's saber clashed with Zhulong's hand.

Silver light fractured, as black light shimmered. Even the sealed enchantment could not fully seal off the collision of Yuan Qi.

The people nearby felt their hair stand as they could not help but retreat.

Zhulong managed to ward off the saber strike, but just as the fractured saber beam dissipated, Zhulong's pupils constricted.

Jiang Yidao had traversed the distance of a thousand feet instantly, and he had appeared in front of him. Before his first

saber's momentum was completely lost, his second saber strike had already arrived!

"Courting death!" Zhulong boomed.

The saber beam that was slashing at him was ten times more blinding than the first one!

Yi Yun's figure was in the saber beam. He did not put up any defenses. All he did was to press forward offensively.

The saber truth, pressing forward with an indomitable will!

An offensive attack that pressed forward without any regard might have flaws, but if the saber was fast and powerful enough, then flaws would no longer be flaws.

This was because the opponent would first need to fend off the saber, before countering.

The saber beam illuminated the valley. The dark clouds that filled the sky was slashed apart by the saber Qi, revealing the bright blue sky.

At that moment, quite a number of people could not help but think of the origins of Jiang Yidao's name.

He never needed a second saber attack while killing others.



Previously, no one had seen what it looked like if Jiang Yidao made a second strike.

But now, against Zhulong, Jiang Yidao had slashed out a second and third saber strike.

# Chapter 644: Merging

---

Every attack of Yi Yun's was stronger than the previous one. The bombardment was like surging waves, dispersing the dark clouds as a result. There were golden beams filled with killing intent flaring everywhere in the sky.

As he kept up his barrage of rapid attacks, Yi Yun's pupils constricted into vertical slits, resembling needles. He aimed at a certain spot of redness in the air, which was the floating drop of blood!

With pure Yang energy exploding, Yi Yun aimed at the red drop of blood and slashed at it!

"Ding!"

A crisp crack echoed as if space itself had been shattered. However, Yi Yun was surprised to realize that he did not manage to split the drop of blood apart!

"Huh!?"

Yi Yun saw the drop of blood change shape slightly before returning to normal. He could sense a formidable force field surrounding the drop of blood. He had only struck the force field that was protecting the drop of blood.

When energy was compressed to a certain limit, it would

generate a force field, and it was this force field that Yi Yun failed to split apart.

"The Blood of Gods is within my grasps, yet you think that using such a method can prevent me from merging with the drop of blood? Such naivety... "

With a flick of his fingers, the drop of red blood flew towards the middle of Zhulong's eyebrows.

"Chi Chi Chi!"

The crackle of a raging inferno reverberated. The flesh on Zhulong's forehead quickly corroded after it came into contact with the drop of blood.

Zhulong's facial muscles twitched violently as the drop of blood completely merged into his forehead.

"Boom!"

A violent energy blast was unleashed in all directions from the middle of Zhulong's eyebrows. The sealed enchantment also began to tremble violently as Yi Yun was sent retreating.

Yi Yun could see traces of red blood spreading out from the middle of Zhulong's eyebrows like a web. When his flesh merged with the emanating strands of blood, it slowly began to turn red and glow, as if it was burning in flames.

The dark red flames quickly covered Zhulong's body as he suddenly roared like a primordial behemoth. The sound waves propagated outwards in a spherical waveform, visible to the naked eye. Layers of earth were lifted up by the shock wave, forming rolling waves of dirt that surged in an undulating manner. Wave after wave billowed into the sky, destroying everything in their path as they shook the mountains.

When the shock wave gushed past the surrounding humans and Desolate race warriors, they felt their organs twist in turmoil. Those who had lower cultivation levels immediately felt faint as they collapsed to the ground, blood flowing from their ears.

However, those warriors, who had collapsed to the ground from their injuries caused by the soundwave, were not feeling unhappy. In fact, they were overjoyed.

"Young Master Zhulong! Young Master Zhulong has finally revealed his true strength!"

Zhulong, who had always held back, was known to be powerful. So it was a sight to witness and understand his true strength.

"That Blood of Gods is rumored to be the blood bled by the Eye of Destruction in the eternal whirlpool. That Eye of Destruction occupies the entire God Burial Abyss. It's unimaginable what sort of entity that is!"

Young Master Zhulong's strength was unfathomable to begin

with, and now, having merged with the Blood of Gods, he probably would obtain a portion of energy from the Eye of Destruction. Even if it was just a tiny bit of energy, it came from an existence like the Eye of Destruction that already far exceeded their imaginations.

"It's been awhile since I experienced this strength... "

Zhulong looked at his hands. The strands of blood on his body kept emanating towards his wrist, and infusing into his black gloves. And on the ten fingertips of the gloves, long claws popped out, it was cold-cast.

"Such nostalgia... " Zhulong clenched his fists. After he merged with the Blood of Gods, his voice turned deep and heavy. Every word he said resonated with echoes.

"Firstly..." When Zhulong said this, there was a burst of killing intent as he abruptly chopped with his palm!

"Swish!"

A crescent-shaped energy blade shot out from Zhulong's palm. The energy blade seemed to split the sky asunder, but its target was not Yi Yun, nor was it Lin Xintong, it was... the third Inspector, which was also the masked man Yi Yun was controlling!

"Huh!?"

Yi Yun's split off consciousness was within the masked man's soul sea. When he saw the crescent-shaped energy blade coming towards him, he quickly turned serious, as he controlled his avatar to quickly retreat!

However, Zhulong's attack was too fast. The energy blade contained terrifying killing intent that was completely locked onto the masked man. There was no chance for him to dodge, so he could only forcefully withstand that attack!

The masked man flipped his hand and took out a white-boned sickle from his interspatial ring. Before he could strike out with his sickle, it had already clashed with Zhulong's energy blade.

"Boom!"

The powerful aftershock sent the masked man flying backward!

A fiery rupture uproared from where the energy blade's tip met the ground, ploughing open a huge chasm.

"Boom!"

The masked man crashed into the side of a mountain together with the crescent-shaped energy blade. The impact from the explosion sent chunks of boulders down the mountain side.

The masked man's arms fractured, while the white-boned sickle in his hand broke into two. The wanton energy sent a sickening

jolt through his body. Several of his rib bones were broken. His mask had also fallen off, revealing a mangled, bloody face.

Shentu Nantian's body was not considered an excellent one. After Shentu Nantian was killed, it was first possessed by a Yin specter, then it was taken hold by the evil energy. With the various injuries from all his past battles, this body was already in ruins. Now with the fatal blow from Zhulong, the body was in a mess internally. It was completely maimed.

"Ah— Ah— "

In the masked man's soul sea, the split off consciousness that Yi Yun had left in it did not depart. He could sense the evil energy hidden in the masked man's soul sea growl and roar angrily. Although the evil energy lacked intelligence, it possessed instincts. With its "habitat" destroyed, it was naturally incensed.

However, Yi Yun suppressed the evil energy, preventing it from charging outward.

This evil energy was still in an inchoate state, so Yi Yun did not want it to be revealed in front of Zhulong. Zhulong was indeed powerful, and with him absorbing the strange Blood of Gods, it was difficult to estimate how strong he had become.

The evil energy was still under the control of the Purple Crystal, so with an order from Yi Yun's consciousness, it fell dormant.

As for Shentu Nantian's body, it was completely in shambles. The body spat out large amounts of blood and organ bits. In the eyes of the human warriors, this body of Shentu Nantian was not going to live on further.

Zhulong's single fatal blow at the third Inspector made the crowd feel apprehensive.

The masked man was a cruel and merciless person in the hearts of the Heavenly Blood Union members. He was the capricious administrator of the Heavenly Blood Union, yet now, he had been instantly disposed off by Zhulong.

Had Zhulong already determined that the masked man was a traitor? Was he not afraid of making a mistake?

"This trash is being controlled by you?" Zhulong said slowly as he looked at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was slightly stunned when he heard this. He never expected Zhulong to figure out the masked man's betrayal, let alone his control of the masked man.

Zhulong sneered and said, "You have concealed so much. With your strength, how can the third Inspector have the ability to forcefully make you sign a soul contract? That itself is a problem. Furthermore, there is a faint spiritual connection between you and the third Inspector... "



Zhulong was extremely perceptive. He may not have discovered the evil energy, but when Yi Yun used the Purple Crystal to control the evil energy, he had to use a bit of spiritual energy, and it was this tiny amount that Zhulong managed to detect.

"I don't like people playing with puppets in front of me, and I abhor a snake hidden amidst my men. You have killed the true third Inspector already, right!?"

The third Inspector was being controlled by Yi Yun?

The Heavenly Blood Union members were rendered speechless by Zhulong's words.

They found it difficult to believe that the feared third Inspector, who always had an aura of austere gloominess, had been killed by Jiang Yidao and controlled as a puppet.

Could it be that the actions of the third Inspector towards the punishments, rewards and orders to the Heavenly Blood Union members were all Jiang Yidao's intentions?

Who was this Jiang Yidao? How did he have such inconceivable abilities?

## Chapter 645: Yi Yun Battles Zhulong

---

"Senior Brother Jiang... managed to take control of the third Inspector when he was pursuing us. We thought that Senior Brother Jiang had succumbed to the third Inspector, but it was the third Inspector who had become Senior Brother Jiang's puppet!"

Wei Chiwei recollected the sequences of the masked man's pursuit of them. The surging killing intent emitted by the masked man when he chased after them was not something that could be faked. There was no need for Yi Yun to have done that.

Later on, they were sealed in the large array, with their perception cut off. It prevented them from knowing anything that happened outside. When they came out, they received the news that Yi Yun had signed a soul contract. Furthermore, Yi Yun got them to sign the soul contract as well.

From the looks of it, Yi Yun had managed to gain control of the masked man outside the array.

How did Jiang Yidao have the means to control a top expert?

"Senior Brother Jiang had long controlled the masked man, so he must have tampered with the soul contract. No wonder he could ignore the soul contract now. From the looks of it, the soul contract we signed is also fake."

Wei Chiwei and company realized this and they heaved a sigh of relief. They could not escape from the soul contract once it was

signed.

"Could the person who saved us be the Inspector controlled by Senior Brother Jiang... ?"

The Chu sisters looked at the devastated body of the masked man which was covered in black blood. Recalling that sinister aura, it was indeed no different to the masked man's...

...

The third Inspector was killed in one move, depicting the increase in strength that Zhulong received after absorbing the Blood of Destruction.

At that moment, Zhulong was hovering in the sky as his aura constantly increased. His muscles swelled up as his joints cracked with explosive sounds. Unperceptively, Zhulong's body had grown in height, making him taller than Yi Yun by a head. A dark red blood trace spread out from the middle of his eyebrows, like channels that circled all around his body.

He looked like a lofty mountain that could not be looked straight at. He was high and mighty, as his aura suppressed everyone.

"I have killed that chess piece of yours. Next, it shall be you."

After he finished speaking, Zhulong suddenly moved. His aura recessed, as the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in a fifty kilometer radius

rumbled!

"Sou!"

Zhulong traversed a distance of a thousand feet in an instant, and punched at Yi Yun. This was his first meaningful attack!

All the eyes of the Heavenly Blood Union members lit up. As long as Zhulong beat Jiang Yidao, they could easily overcome and wipe out the Desolate race members!

The echo from the explosive sound caused their skin to turn numb. And before they were cognizant of their physiological response, Zhulong had already appeared in front of Yi Yun!

It was too fast!

At that instant, the space around Yi Yun was receding, forming a spatial cage that trapped Yi Yun within it.

Zhulong possessed power that far exceeded anyone Yi Yun had previously met.

This was the power of the Blood of Gods?

"Clang!"

Yi Yun brandished his saber, as all of his Yuan Qi exploded. Behind Yi Yun, a black Nine Neonate phantom image appeared. The nine heads roared at the heavens!

With his Aspect Totem conjured, and through the augmentation of the pure Yang powers with the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" as a foundation, the Nine Neonate totem imbued itself in the Ancient Dust Saber, and it was shot out by Yi Yun's slash.

"Roar!"

The Nine Neonate roared and collided with Zhulong's fist. In the overwhelming explosion, the Ancient Dust Saber vibrated violently. The pressure dealt to the Ancient Dust Saber was not something it could withstand!

Yi Yun obtained the saber from the Heavenly Blood Union's treasury. Although it was not some peerless divine weapon, it was still a top weapon in the Tian Yuan World. However, there were signs that the saber was failing to withstand Zhulong's immense strength.

"Ka-cha!"

Zhulong grabbed The Ancient Dust Saber. While wearing the black glove, his five sharp claws lodged onto the Ancient Dust Saber's blade tip.

Without a doubt, the black glove was a supreme-grade treasure

whose quality far exceeded Yi Yun's Ancient Dust Saber.

"Zhi Zhi Zhi!"

The Ancient Dust Saber issued a series of twisting metal sounds, as if the saber was about to be forcefully ripped apart by Zhulong!

This amount of strength was terrifying!

"This is your strength?" Zhulong laughed wantonly.

As his face was covered in strands of blood lines, it made his smile look extremely ferocious.

"Break!"

Zhulong tightened his grip. But at that moment, Yi Yun infused all his Yuan Qi into the Ancient Dust Saber, causing the saber to become as hard as divine metal.

The saber truth, pressing forward with an indomitable will!

"Cha!"

The Ancient Dust Saber was pulled out. As it rubbed across Zhulong's black gloves, it emitted an ear-piercing screech.

A saber's solidness not only depended on the saber's material, it also depended on the saber-bearer's strength and his insight into the saber Dao.

Yi Yun had forcefully used his own strength to preserve the Ancient Dust Saber. He managed to retreat with his saber intact.

Upon seeing this scene, Zhulong was slightly stunned at first before he sneered.

Although he failed to break the Ancient Dust Saber, the blade tip had been damaged. The saber was supported by Yi Yun's saber intent. Once Yi Yun's saber intent weakened, the saber would also shatter.

However, how could Yi Yun ensure his saber intent would constantly be strong against Zhulong's powerful attacks?

"Die!"

Zhulong shouted as he charged at Yi Yun. His charge was accompanied by whistling thunder.

Zhulong punched a second time, and this one was much more powerful and terrifying than the first.

Yi Yun's surroundings sealed him a spatial prison once again, preventing him from evading. As Yi Yun saw the punch reach him, he focused and became one with the saber!

Break!

"Ka-cha!"

Yi Yun forcefully slashed the spatial prison open. He flew out with his saber, while Zhulong's punch followed, landed in thin air!

"Boom!"

Like a meteorite crashing into the ground, a mountain a hundred meters away experienced the brunt of the shock wave from Zhulong's punch.

The ten-thousand-foot-tall mountain rumbled. Its middle cratered from the immense shockwave, leaving behind a gigantic punch mark.

Next, the mountain began to collapse as rocks rolled down, while a plume of dust sprung up, covering the sky.

The gigantic mountain collapsed with a tumultuous boom, causing the ground to quake as a result.

The warriors who were watching from afar were stunned when they saw this. The Soul Tomb's environment was special. The rocks here had been nourished by the Yin aura over tens of millions of years, making the rocks here much harder than those



outside the Soul Tomb.

However, a mountain composed of such rocks had collapsed from Zhulong's punch. And his punch did not even strike the mountain. There was a distance of a hundred meters separating them!

If it was a person who had bore the brunt of the strike, what would be that person's outcome? It probably was not enough to describe him as perishing utterly.

"Too powerful!"

"If Jiang Yidao is hit by a punch, the outcome would be obvious!"

The Heavenly Blood Union members felt their blood boil from watching this.

Who could withstand such power? What could Jiang Yidao do? He might have heaven-defying talent, but he was not a Reincarnator who had lived several incarnations!

If they had strength similar to Zhulong, how liberating would that be?

If they mastered the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique", then their strengths would also increase multifold. Even if they were not as strong as Zhulong, as long as they had 5-10% of his strength, it was enough!

# Chapter 646: Torch Dragon Versus Golden Crow

---

"You broke my spatial prison open?" Zhulong looked down at Yi Yun while hovering high in the sky. He was not bothered that Yi Yun had managed to dodge his second punch.

"You are very fast. Unfortunately, in my area of influence, speed is meaningless. If you want to defeat me, you need to be able to withstand the pressure of my area of influence, and face me head on. If not, defeating me is impossible."

As Zhulong spoke, countless black bolts of lightning circulated in the surrounding space. Zhulong and Yi Yun were previously enclosed in a large sealed enchantment, but now, the enchantment was beginning to shrink.

With the enchantment shrinking, its intensity also grew stronger. Slowly, Yi Yun could sense that the surrounding space around him was turning viscous.

The space seemed to begin possessing mass. The heavy space permeated the surroundings, resulting in beams of light to be distorted when they crossed this space.

"Oh? This is... "

Yi Yun was surprised. He spread his perception out, but there was nothing around him.

"Are you surprised?" Zhulong opened up his arms as he indulged himself in the viscous space. He seemed to be lord of this space, where he was in control of everything.

"An absolute void is not necessarily devoid of matter. Space itself is a formation of energy. It can dominate and create life, and it can also dominate and annihilate life. When it is condensed into an extremity, it will distort. It will restrain everything within it like gravity, preventing anything from escaping. This is just a very small aspect of spatial dimension laws... "

Spatial dimension laws were extremely mysterious to Tian Yuan world warriors.

Canonized material that described space and time were hard to come by. But from hearing what Zhulong had to say today, the Heavenly Blood Union members present felt their hearts palpitate.

Such a mysterious power made their blood boil.

Zhulong's power was already terrifying enough. He had the physical strength to twist and break a treasured weapon of the Tian Yuan world, and he was well-versed in spatial dimension laws. He was the epitome of invincibility.

Even Yi Yun found this spatial area of influence extremely mysterious, let alone the Tian Yuan world warriors.

He still had a long path ahead, so fighting against experts who were similar in strength aided his growth.

"With space already sealed, how are you going to dodge this time?" Zhulong's energy began to combust. The energy on his body surface presented itself as gray flames. As the flames gathered behind Zhulong, it slowly formed into a black coiled dragon.

The black dragon revealed its teeth and brandished its claws, while emitting a deep growl.

This black dragon's scales, claws and beard were extremely lifelike, as if it was a real black dragon.

It was a Torch Dragon, which was also Zhulong's Aspect Totem.

Zhulong, who had conjured his Aspect Totem, increased his strength several fold!

"Heaven Incinerating Dragon's Inferno!"

Zhulong punched out, while the Torch Dragon phantom image behind him imbued itself into his fist. The grayish-black inferno consumed its surroundings like plumes of dark clouds gathered together, torching the Heaven and Earth!

Yi Yun was fully focused on taking on the punch. As the space around him became more viscous and twisted, it made it impossible for him to evade Zhulong's attack.

Yi Yun roared as the Nine Neonate Aspect Totem behind him augmented itself into his body, allowing his strength to instantly increase!

The saber truth, One With the Saber!

Whew!

The saber blade forcefully broke the distorted space open, while also sending a saber beam that was like a hundred-feet-wide golden waterfall that fell downwards at Zhulong's fist.

Ka-cha!

An intense collision erupted as two terrifying shockwaves merged together to form a violent stormy blast. This blast was compressed within the twisted space, and it grew in strength as it was being compressed.

Just like the air that was being forcefully compressed in a balloon, it finally exploded when it reached its limits!

"Boom!"

The distorted space was largely dissipated as a spherical shock wave shot out. Yi Yun felt a tremendous force hit him like he was being by a mountain. He felt a sharp pain in his organs as he was

sent flying backward.

"Ding!"

With a crisp sound, a series of blue frost-like patterns began appearing in the middle of the saber in Yi Yun's hands, before it shattered!

As he experienced the powerful impact, Yi Yun could no longer use his saber intent to preserve the Ancient Dust Saber. As such, his saber had reached the end of its life.

"First, I'll destroy your saber, then I'll take your life!"

In the stormy blast, Zhulong roared with laughter. The Torch Dragon phantom image behind him roared and charged at Yi Yun!

A Torch Dragon was a legendary divine beast that could create seasonal winds just by breathing. As for the Torch Dragon Aspect Totem condensed by Zhulong, although it was not the result of condensing a divine beast's beast mark, his Aspect Totem still possessed the powerful stance of a divine beast.

As Yi Yun was sent retreating by the shock wave, the Torch Dragon Aspect Totem rushed after him.

Unfortunately, Yi Yun had just attacked, causing his Yuan Qi to greatly weaken. Furthermore, his Ancient Dust Saber had already shattered.

Ka Ka Ka!

The space behind Yi Yun began to coagulate, sealing off any room for Yi Yun's retreat. This gave him no choice but to face Zhulong's Aspect Totem directly.

"Die!"

Zhulong's killing intent was surging, and his strike was not something that Yi Yun could dodge at all.

As the Torch Dragon widely opened its mouth to devour Yi Yun, he decided to abandon the shortened Ancient Dust Saber. He levelled his arms as he used his chest to directly meet the strike!

This pose was undoubtedly suicidal.

"Oh? Have you succumbed to your fate?"

Just as this thought arose in the minds of everyone, they suddenly heard a sharp screech emit from Yi Yun's body.

A reddish-gold firebird flew out of Yi Yun's chest, charging straight at the Torch Dragon totem.

This firebird's wingspan was more than a hundred feet wide. It was covered in fiery feathers and had three legs. It was a three-

legged Golden Crow!

After cultivating the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", Yi Yun's pure Yang laws had improved greatly. This also caused his Golden Crow Aspect Totem to completely remould itself. Its power was completely different from the past.

A Torch Dragon and a Golden Crow.

The two powerful Aspect Totems danced in the air, and clashed with each other without any gaudy display.

Boom!

These impacts far exceeded the Yuan Qi storm blast that had previously been compressed to its limits!

Under this jarring impact, the sealed enchantment that Zhulong set up trembled violently. There were even terrifying blast waves that tore off a portion of the enchantment, piercing outwards like sharp swords!

They numbered more than ten, and these blast waves contained unimaginable power as a result of being highly compressed!

"Careful!" Someone exclaimed.

However, it was too late, because the blast waves were too fast. In



the instant they saw it, it had already streaked towards the horizons.

An unlucky human warrior had been stabbed by a blast wave.

Puah!

The person's body broke up into pieces. He did not even bleed, because all of his blood had been scorched dry in a thousandth of a second.

After the blast wave penetrated the human warrior, it did not lose any momentum. Wherever it passed, mountains would be left with a gaping hole, and a wide chasm opened up beneath it. It had an indomitable momentum!

These blast waves were energy trapped in the enchantment, a product of the combined blast of Yi Yun and Zhulong, so how could a common elite be able to withstand it?

Upon seeing this scene, everyone were appalled as their faces turned white.

The only reason they survived was not because they were strong, but because they were lucky. After all, there were only about a dozen blast waves. They were standing a distance away, and they weren't in any of the blast waves' trajectories. They definitely could not dodge them, nor could they withstand them. They would only be reduced to shreds!

Such terrifying energy was produced from within the sealed enchantment. So without a doubt, at the moment of the explosion, it was a hell where even gods could be slayed inside the enchantment.

If they had been in it, they would definitely be reduced to ashes!

Then what about Zhulong and Jiang Yidao?

"How is the battle?"

"Is Jiang Yidao dead?"

People looked at the sealed enchantment, which were riddled with about a dozen holes, despite not having recovered from their shock. At that moment, the energy within the enchantment was still chaotic, preventing them from seeing things clearly.

Only after some of the energy dissipated did they manage to barely make out Zhulong's figure.

He was still hovering midair, but his hair was slightly disheveled.

At that moment, he was looking at the embers of the pure Yang flames within the space, as if deep in thought.

Suddenly, he laughed. "Golden Crow Aspect Totem. It seems I

have heard about this somewhere... "

# Chapter 647: No More Hiding

---

An Aspect Totem was a warrior's trademark. Although not every warriors' Aspect Totem was different in form from another's, it would not be easy to find warriors who had similar Aspect Totems, unless they cultivated in similar cultivation techniques, had similar physiques and condensed the same beast marks.

The Aspect Totem behind Yi Yun was a three-legged Golden Crow, which was a very rare Aspect Totem in the Tian Yuan world. It was nearly synonymous with being Yi Yun's personal trademark.

Today, Yi Yun's conjuration of the Golden Crow Aspect Totem naturally caused Zhulong to make the connection.

The chaotic blobs of light slowly dissipated within the sealed enchantment as Yi Yun's figure entered the crowd's vision.

He was hovering in midair, his clothes now slightly tattered. Other than that, there was nothing different about him. Even the compressed, violent blast within the sealed enchantment had failed to injure Yi Yun.

Zhulong narrowed his eyes as he stared at Yi Yun, as if he was trying to penetrate Yi Yun with his gaze.

The Golden Crow Aspect Totem alone was not enough to confirm that Jiang Yidao was Yi Yun, but with Jiang Yidao being a peerless genius aswell, there was pretty much no doubt about it.

As for the white-dressed woman accompanying Yi Yun, it was beyond all doubt that she was Lin Xintong.

"So it is the two of you. Yi Yun... Lin Xintong... No wonder the two of you would save the Desolate race's devils. What a joke..."

Zhulong's words resounded in the ears of many Heavenly Blood Union members, causing all of them to fall stunned.

Jiang Yidao was Yi Yun?

In fact, a number of them had already made the connection when they saw the Golden Crow Aspect Totem.

Zhulong's words just confirmed their speculations.

"It really is Yi Yun!"

Yi Yun, who was in reclusive training in the Great Empress mystic realm, came out this fast? And his strength was so ridiculously strong after emerging?

"Who knew that Jiang Yidao would be Yi Yun. Jiang Yidao's bone age was twenty-six, while Yi Yun is actually about twenty-two years old, younger than Jiang Yidao."

To have such strength at twenty-two years old made people of

the same age despair. Just looking at Yi Yun's back would cause them to lose the confidence to walk on the path of martial arts.

If he combined forces with Lin Xintong, would there be anyone in the entire Tian Yuan world who could stop them in another decade?

"So what if he is strong? He does not know how to endure and hide. He will still die. If he hid in the Great Empress mystic realm, no one could have done anything to him, but now, with him emerging... how can the Martial Alliance spare him?"

"He was forced to use his Golden Crow Aspect Totem in the Soul Tomb, revealing his identity. Even if he manages to escape from Lord Zhulong, he will definitely be doomed once the news spreads when we leave the Soul Tomb."

Many of the Heavenly Blood Union members present yearned for Yi Yun to die.

Yi Yun's inheriting the ancient Great Empress' inheritance made them jealous. And now, with his strength being so ridiculous, not only was he invincible amongst people his age, even people from the older generation might not be able to beat him. If such a genius peer did not die, they would suffer from the pressure dealt to them.

Furthermore, Yi Yun had betrayed the human race by submitting to the Desolate race, giving them a reason to punish him.

"So it is that traitor! I was wondering why a human would save the Desolate race devils. This sort of person should be brought back to the Martial Alliance and have his cultivation maimed, and then suffer death from a dismembered heart. His corpse should be hung on in the Martial Alliance's square and paraded!"

After Yi Yun's identity was revealed, many Heavenly Blood Union members yearned for Yi Yun to be immediately killed. However, on the other side of the battlefield, under the blood moon, Jiang Xiaorou, who was dressed in red, had tears streaming down her face.

"Yun'er, it really is you..."

Jiang Xiaorou muttered to herself. Having been separated for a decade, they ended up meeting in the perennially dark Soul Tomb, facing the Blood Moon with their lives on the line. It was quite a regretful feeling.

Seeing the tears in Jiang Xiaorou's eyes, Lin Xintong empathized with her.

When she met Yi Yun in the Cloud Wilderness, she clearly understood the living environment in the Cloud Wilderness. It was imaginable how deep their feelings for each other was as a pair of siblings who had relied on each other in the Cloud Wilderness.

"Miss Xiaorou, your body is still weak. It is best if you meditate and try to recover. Do not be too agitated as you do not need to worry about Yi Yun."

"Thank you, Miss Lin."

Jiang Xiaorou and Lin Xintong knew of each other, but they had never met prior to this.

Today was the first time they met. Both had close relationships with Yi Yun, and were equally peerless in beauty...

...

Having his identity revealed was something Yi Yun had already expected. He never planned on hiding his identity within the Soul Tomb.

He decided to refrain from disguising himself, and immediately removed the "Star Transference Heaven Changing Book". Immediately, Yi Yun's face flashed as his body began to grow taller. His joints began to crack as his facial muscles began to shrink, causing his facial features to turn more handsome, and his eyes brighter.

In just a few seconds, Yi Yun returned to his original looks, transforming into a handsome youth who had an extraordinary bearing.

"He is Yi Yun. He does look like the portrait in the wanted poster, but there is something different..."



The wanted poster might have drawn Yi Yun's facial features, but many of the details in the portrait had been drawn to purposely uglify Yi Yun, making him look like a despicable person.

Now however, when they saw Yi Yun in person, when matching his strength and bearings to his facial features, it gave them a feeling of looking at a hero of orthodox origin, a dragon amongst men.

Even many of Yi Yun's enemies could not help but admit that such a youth was definitely the best outstanding talent in the Tian Yuan world.

"It really is you. That's right, I should have long guessed that it could only be you!" As Zhulong looked at Yi Yun, the blood traces on his body shimmered, as if blood was flowing from the middle of his eyebrows and into the surroundings.

"There was really no effort wasted in searching for you! You could have safely remained in reclusive training in the Great Empress mystic realm for decades, or even a century. Although long periods of reclusivity could hinder your martial path, it would be better than lacking in strength now and being killed by me."

"Since you have emerged, how can I let down such a grand gift. Today, your life, as well as the inheritance you inherited, shall all be mine!"

As Zhulong spoke, his body surged with Yuan Qi, causing his long hair to stand up in the Yuan Qi tempest.

Around him, space began to condense and distort again. The sealed enchantment, which had more than ten pierced holes due to the blast waves, were mended, and grew in strength.

From afar, people could clearly see the boundary of the sealed enchantment. It was like a gigantic black egg shell, and everything within it seemed to be isolated in its own unknown space-time.

"Ka!"

Zhulong clenched his fists, the sounds of his knuckles cracking under the black gloves resounding.

"My fist has already broken your saber. Next, I shall break your spine!"

Yi Yun only faintly smiled while facing the black fist Zhulong had lifted up.

With a flip of his hand, a rusty broken sword appeared in his palm.

"Cut the crap, make your move."

## Chapter 648: Yi Yun's Sword

---

"Sword?" Upon seeing the rusty, broken sword in Yi Yun's hand, Zhulong chuckled. He naturally knew that Yi Yun dual cultivated in both sabers and swords, and that he also knew archery.

He even knew that Yi Yun had a crappy, broken sword. Back during the trials of the Great Empress mystic realm, Yi Yun had used the broken sword to kill Shentu Nantian.

All of this had naturally been described by the young elites that left the Great Empress mystic realm.

Yi Yun's strength was too strong amongst the young elites present in the Great Empress mystic realm, so they were extremely shocked about it. However... a Reincarnator like Zhulong did not find it remarkable when he listened to their description.

Reincarnators had reincarnated many times, so their pride was extremely high, so how would it be easy for juniors to strike fear into their hearts?

"Your saber was exchanged from the Martial Alliance's treasury, and has already been broken by a single punch from me. As for your sword... Is that your sword?"

Zhulong looked disdainfully at the broken sword in Yi Yun's hand.

He would not have belittled a weapon taken out by Yi Yun. He had previously guessed that the broken sword must have been obtained by Yi Yun in the Great Empress mystic realm, but today, he realized that the sword lacked any luster, and had even rusted.

Zhulong had lived for many years, so he had extensive knowledge and experience. He was confident of his judgment. He believed that he could identify what was extraordinary when it came to treasures, despite its age.

However, Zhulong did not think highly of the sword in Yi Yun's hand.

A peerless divine weapon might lose its luster, but it was impossible for it to rust. Even if a divine weapon broke and lost a lot of its spirituality, the weapon's material should still be top-grade.

Such materials should remain lustrous, despite the passage of millions of years, so it should not look so unbearably bad.

For example, the black glove on Zhulong's hands was named Heaven's Punishment. It came from an Abyss World, different from the Tian Yuan world. It had existed for so long that it had been forgotten. It even exceeded Blood Moon's own history.

Over such a long period of time, Heaven's Punishment still contained extremely powerful energy.

As for Yi Yun's broken sword, it was completely not up to par.

For the sword to be in such an old and terrible state, it meant that Yi Yun's sword must have experienced a devastating attack, causing the materials to be destroyed, resulting in it rusting due to not being able to bear the passage of time.

No matter how powerful an ancient treasure was, if its materials were destroyed, then it would be no different from scrap metal.

An abandoned ancient treasure picked up in the Great Empress mystic realm was probably useful against trash like Shentu Nantian. However, it definitely could not withstand a blow in front of him.

It was simply courting death to use such an ancient treasure to fight against him.

"I will break your sword, along with your body!"

"Yuan Energy Battle Embodiment!"

The distorted space around Zhulong compressed once again, as it formed a layer on his body's surface.

Gravity, space and energy mixed together, forming a force field that clung closely to Zhulong's body.

"Oh? This is..."

Yi Yun was slightly surprised. He had never before seen such divine techniques as those employed by Zhulong. It was completely different from the field Yi Yun had cultivated in. The path of martial arts had 3000 Great Dao, with numerous variations amongst the laws.

The force field tremored, forming silk-thin, gray-colored flames which rose up from Zhulong's body. His strength and aura constantly increased, resulting in an augmentation that exceeded 20%.

Yi Yun could tell that this was a combination of a mystic technique and laws that caused the strength augmentation.

Blood Moon was an ancient organization, and in fact, the core of Blood Moon, which was labeled as the first generation Blood Moon, only had three people.

They were the actual overseers of Blood Moon, and Zhulong was one of them.

The best resources of Blood Moon as well as the best inheritance, which accumulated for tens of millions of years were only used by these three.

The other people, be they Reincarnators or Yin specters, were just their subordinates who served them.

For example, Zhulong's attainment in spatial dimension laws far exceeded that of any other Reincarnator. The main reason was because Zhulong had previously obtained a "Realm Stone".

A "Realm Stone", was a foundation rock of a world. A small world's existence has its foundation, which was a Realm Stone. It was the core of a small world.

Zhulong had managed to refine a small world's Realm Stone, causing his understanding of spatial dimensional laws to reach a terrifying level.

"Dragon Indra Overlord Blood!"

Zhulong punched out, as his speed reached his limits!

From the beginning of his battle with Yi Yun, every attack of Zhulong's was stronger than the previous one. Yi Yun faced his attacks seriously, without being careless in any way.

With the broken sword in hand, the shocking sword scar he saw at the Pure Yang Sword Palace appeared in his mind.

"Kill!"

Yi Yun slashed out with his sword. Behind him, the Golden Crow and the Nine Neonate flew up, merging into the sword beam.

Sword beams torrented down, destroying anything in its path. The void that had turned distorted and viscous around Yi Yun, was torn apart as the broken sword penetrated through it, stabbing straight at Zhulong's fist!

Zhulong was wearing Heaven's Punishment on his hand. Treasures like gloves were extremely difficult to forge.

Heaven's Punishment was definitely one of the best treasures in Blood Moon's armory.

The glove-wearing fist seemed like a black hole as it absorbed all the surrounding light.

As for Yi Yun's broken sword, it was dark and lacked luster.

"I will break your sword and your arm!" Zhulong roared as his first hit the broken sword.

"Boom!"

The distorted space began to ripple, Yuan Qi shooting out in all directions. Wherever they hit, they would open large chasms in the ground or cleave off tall mountains.

The Heavenly Blood Union members present had all retreated in shock. Thanks to the previous dozen blast waves, which killed a Heavenly Blood Union member, they had already pulled back. If they had not, there would be now be a greater death and injured



count.

Zhulong's expectation of his fist blowing through Yi Yun and his sword did not happen when they made the resounding contact. Instead, he felt a tremendous force pass through his arm. The broken sword was unimaginably hard.

No matter how good a treasured glove was, it was still soft. So in a head-on clash, how could it beat a sword?

"Ka-cha!"

With a crisp crack, Zhulong's expression changed. He felt an excruciating pain coming from his hand. His right finger joints had fractured during the impact!

How could that be!?

Fracturing a finger bone was a trivial wound to a warrior, as it could be recovered in a day or two.

However, in an intense battle, who would give one the time to heal?

Zhulong's heart sank, for he could not believe that the broken sword in Yi Yun's hand was a divine sword.

Despite the sword having rusted, which was a trademark of

destroyed pieces of metal, how could it be so powerful?

During that instant, Zhulong did not have the time to ponder over it carefully. With a twirl of his body, Yi Yun slashed his broken sword at Zhulong's neck!

As his sword slashed forward, it ignited endless pure Yang flames in the void between them.

"Courting death!"

Zhulong angrily growled as he waved his left hand, grabbing Yi Yun's sword.

By wearing Heaven's Punishment, holding a saber or sword was a trivial thing; however, when Zhulong grabbed Yi Yun's sword, a searing pain was inflicted on his palm. The sword seemed like it was going to split his palm apart!

# Chapter 649: Alternate Dimension Tomb

---

"What sort of sword is this!?"

Despite wearing Heaven's Punishment, it was still not enough to withstand the sharpness of the sword.

A sword's sharpness was not only determined by the sword's physical sharpness, it also depended on the Sword Intent contained within the sword.

Some ancient divine swords could only have their Sword Intents sealed when placed in a scabbard. The moment it was drawn out of the scabbard, just a look at the sword could be enough to inflict injuries on someone, despite not touching its blade.

This nameless ancient sword was as such.

For someone to use his hand to grab the blade of a sword of that would reign sovereign amongst swords, it was an act of blasphemy towards the ancient sword.

Without needing Yi Yun to power it with his Yuan Qi, the ancient sword automatically began to vibrate, and the Sword Intent condensed within it surged out. Despite being separated by Heaven's Punishment, Zhulong's palm was slashed by the Sword Intent. Gashes forming as blood turned his palm crimson!

"What!?"

Zhulong's expression changed. His left hand subconsciously released the sword like a mortal touching a hot surface.

At that moment, Yi Yun's hand suddenly jerked, pulling the broken sword away!

"Cha!"

The sword's blade slid across Zhulong's palm as Sword Intent shot out in all directions. With a sudden vibration, the black glow from Heaven's Punishment lost its luster.

Zhulong's left hand was trembling, underneath Heaven's Punishment, his hand's tendons and bones had all been severed!

And at that moment, Yi Yun raised his sword again. On the ancient broken sword, the specks of rust began to emit a faint glow.

These rust specks was actually the blood of a Bronze Ancient God, which had stained the broken sword. The Bronze Ancient God's blood had merged with the sword, and with the passage of time, the sword had turned into its present state. The rust itself was not a mark of the metal being destroyed, but was a container of the immense power and laws stored within the blood!

Yi Yun's present realm was still insufficient for him to use the laws contained within, but it was still enough for him to be able to

dominate in the Tian Yuan world.

As he slashed out, the sword whistled towards Zhulong. Sword beams spewed out, tearing open the distorted void.

As Zhulong saw the sword blade approaching him, he no longer dared to use his hand to block it. With a roar, his Yuan Energy Battle Embodiment was pushed to its limits, causing a visible curtain of black light to form on the surface of his body. At the same time, Zhulong retreated rapidly!

"Peng!"

The broken sword slashed onto Zhulong's protective, black light membrane and shattered it immediately. The wanton sword winds created from the slash tore apart the chest armor Zhulong was wearing.

Zhulong was sent flying backward, like a kite with a broken thread, but Yi Yun did not give Zhulong the chance to make any alterations. With the broken sword in hand, he chased after Zhulong.

As sword beams shot forward, they constantly tore apart the distorted void that curbed Yi Yun's speed. The broken sword clung tightly onto Zhulong, as every attack stabbed at Zhulong's throat.

As Zhulong retreated, he endured the pain coming from his hand and punched out.

"Torch Dragon's Nine Death Punches!"

Zhulong punched out nine times, the force from his fist exploding midair. However, he no longer dared to make contact with the strange broken sword.

Zhulong, who did not dare to fight head on and had injuries on his hands, was forced into retreat by Yi Yun!

"Boom!"

While retreating, Zhulong smashed into a mountain behind him, causing the thousand feet mountain to turn into smithereens!

As rubble scattered around like a wanton storm, Zhulong charged out from within the rubble, his hair disheveled.

Yi Yun chased straight after him and loudly said, "Did you not say that, in your spatial area of influence, if I do not fight you head on, I would definitely lose? Now, despite me fighting you head on, you constantly escape. It's so boring."

Yi Yun showed no mercy as he ridiculing Zhulong by using his own words from before, smacking his face directly.

Yi Yun was using this method to force Zhulong to face him head on.

Despite being able to break open the distorted space with the broken sword, Yi Yun would still be slowed down in the spatial area of influence. It prevented him from perfectly using "Golden Crow Sun Shift", making it very difficult for him to kill Zhulong!

Yi Yun's derision made a vein pop up on Zhulong's forehead, but he did not lose his mind because of Yi Yun. He was very clear-minded. The broken sword was too odd. If he used a long range weapon, he could still put up a fight, but with the Heaven's Punishment...

This sort of weapon for empty fists was restraining him too much. Since he could not directly parry the attacks, how was he to defeat Yi Yun?

Zhulong suppressed his embarrassment and carried on dodging Yi Yun's sword, but in the eyes of the Heavenly Blood Union members, it was a completely different matter.

All they saw was Zhulong being chased by Yi Yun as he was being beaten up. He looked pathetic.

This made all the Heavenly Blood Union members stare on with eyes widened and mouths open. In their hearts, Zhulong was synonymous with undefeatable. He represented the mysteriousness and invincibility of the Martial Alliance.

However, now... the redoubtable figure they worshiped was being suppressed so badly by a junior like Yi Yun.

They were jealous and furious at Yi Yun, wishing for him to be maimed of his cultivation, then tortured to death, with his corpse strung up for all to see.

However... the anticipated scene of Zhulong crippling Yi Yun did not happen. Instead, the Human race's traitor was close to crippling Zhulong.

Some of the meticulous human warriors had already discovered that the way Zhulong clenched his fist looked unnatural. This implied that Zhulong's hand was probably injured, and his injuries were likely quite severe!

If Zhulong was defeated by Yi Yun, what would happen to them?

To keep things under wraps, Yi Yun would probably silence all of them!

Just thinking of this made many of them panick.

Some people were considering escaping, but the Soul Tomb, it was a completely sealed space. Escaping? It was easier said than done! Furthermore, there was also Lin Xintong guarding by the side. This white-dressed woman's strength would definitely exceed their imaginations.

"Peng!"



When Zhulong could no longer retreat, he broke through the sealed enchantment's boundary!

The black membrane shattered. Once out of the spatial force field, the distorted space would no longer be an obstacle to Yi Yun's speed. Then Yi Yun's ability to chase would definitely increase several fold.

With the "Golden Crow Sun Shift" movement technique, Zhulong, who was not adept at speed, was definitely no match for Yi Yun.

"Meet your end!"

Yi Yun knew deeply that it was because Zhulong had underestimated him was the reason why he ended up receiving those injuries to his hand. And to a fist user, having his hands injured meant losing a large portion of his combat ability. Taking advantage of a situation was Yi Yun's battle principle.

Sword beams appeared once again as the two-foot long, broken sword stabbed straight at Zhulong's heart!

And at that moment... Yi Yun, who was flying forward from the sword's momentum, felt his body suddenly sink. The space surrounding him coagulated again as a strong suction force began to tug at his body, causing him to slow down.

Oh? What?

Yi Yun's heart sink. At that moment, he saw the red blood traces that emanated all over Zhulong's body seem to burn once again. His eyes were now bloodshot, as if he had used a mystic technique!

The spatial restrictive force was too powerful, preventing Yi Yun from easily escaping it.

"You have really infuriated me. Even if I have to hurt my cultivation level, I will annihilate you. I shall let you witness the ultimate profoundness of the spatial dimension laws I cultivate!"

"Alternate Dimension Tomb!"

Zhulong flew upwards in anger as a dark spatial door appeared out of nowhere behind Yi Yun. It slowly opened, and within the spatial door was a void of emptiness. No one knew where it led to. The immense suction force came from the spatial door, restricting Yi Yun.

# Chapter 650: The Devouring Spatial Dimension

---

This universe contained countless numbers of spatial dimensions.

Some of these spatial dimensions could give rise to Great Worlds, allowing all sorts of sentient life to mature vibrantly in it.

However, there were spatial dimensions that were empty and desolate. These dimensions only contained endless amounts of rubble and dust. They were as quiet as cemeteries.

Zhulong's Alternate Dimension Tomb was such a dead spatial dimension. After finding it, he had seared its location into his dantian, allowing for him to use spatial dimension laws to open up a tunnel to this space. By sucking an enemy into it, the enemy would forever be stuck in this alternate dimension, floating around endlessly, until his death.

However, it was extremely difficult for Zhulong to open this spatial tunnel with his abilities. He needed to use a mystic technique that would harm his body in order to accomplish it.

Behind Yi Yun, the spatial door to the void grew in size. It was like a primordial desolate beast's gigantic mouth, opening up to swallow Yi Yun.

Yi Yun felt himself being grappled by numerous tentacles of

invisible energy, as if his body was stuck in a quick sand, preventing him from easily moving.

"This move..."

Yi Yun's heart sank as he used the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", burning pure Yang Yuan Qi within his body.

"Whew!"

With a wave of his hand, a flaming rope, formed from pure Yang Yuan Qi, shot out. It tore through empty space like a sharp arrow before twirling itself around a large mountain.

However, just the instant it took to do so was enough to let the flaming rope break through the mountain, due to the immense suction.

A gigantic mountain was torn into two by the flaming rope.

"Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!"

Dozens of flaming ropes shot out from Yi Yun's body. Some wrapped themselves around gigantic mountains, while others shot into the ground. Every flaming rope gave Yi Yun the ability to resist. With his absolute strength, Yi Yun forcefully resisted the suction force from the Alternate Dimension Tomb.

He barely managed to withstand its power.

Yi Yun was secretly alarmed by Zhulong's attack. Spatial dimension laws were indeed profound and intricate, and it was surprising for such a move to exist.

The Alternate Dimension Tomb fell short of fully devouring Yi Yun.

And that tiny bit of resistance was enough to cause a fatal blow. This was because Zhulong could not withstand using this force for long. Once he failed to hold out, he would lose completely.

Seeing the two parties in a stalemate, the Heavenly Blood Union members turned nervous. They were afraid of Zhulong losing to Yi Yun.

As for the other side, Jiang Xiaorou felt her heart race even faster. She looked unblinkingly at Yi Yun. She did not know how she could carry on surviving if something happened to Yi Yun now after reuniting with him after a decade.

And at that moment, from a mountain peak far away, Lin Xintong flew up.

Although she believed Yi Yun was likely to endure longer than Zhulong, she could not tolerate the word "likely". She wanted to deny any possibility for Yi Yun succumbing to an incident.

If the two of them were battling, and Yi Yun suffered a heavy blow, it would just be an injury.

However, if he was sucked into the alternate dimension, then she could not guarantee that Yi Yun would be able to return.

Lin Xintong brandished her sword, causing ice-blue Yuan Qi to emanate out like a mist from within her body, blanketing the surroundings. The vapor in the air froze up, forming numerous blue ribbons.

Lin Xintong was about to make her move.

When the Heavenly Blood Union members saw Lin Xintong fly, they were momentarily stunned.

Right, Yi Yun still had a partner!

Although they were unsure of Lin Xintong's strength compared to Yi Yun's, it would probably be as easy as slaughtering poultry when it came to them.

Zhulong already found it relatively demanding battling Yi Yun, so together with Lin Xintong...

Even if Lin Xintong's strength was inferior to Yi Yun's, it was unlikely for Zhulong to withstand their combined efforts.

Despite knowing this, no one dared to step forward to stop her. What a joke. With their strength, they would only be courting death if they tried to stop Lin Xintong.

The blue ribbons fluttered as a sword beam flashed. Lin Xintong flew towards Zhulong like a fairy that was ascending towards the moon.

Upon seeing this scene, Zhulong's expression changed. He naturally could not divert any strength to resist Lin Xintong at that moment.

His expression immediately turned ferocious.

"Do you think you can send me to my doom just like that? Stop dreaming!"

As Zhulong spoke, he suddenly bit his tongue, spitting out a mouthful of blood essence. At the same moment, the area in between his eyebrows, which emanated blood traces around his body, spat out a crimson flame.

Zhulong burned his blood essence on top of the foundation of him using his mystic technique, causing his strength to instantly increase!

"Oh?"

Lin Xintong's eyes tuned focus as she felt a hint of danger. She

too did not expect for Zhulong to still had such an ace in his hand at such a moment.

Zhulong had lived for many years and was a first generation Blood Moon. The numerous life-saving hidden techniques he had surprised Lin Xintong.

Lin Xintong naturally did not let Yi Yun's life be risk by allowing Zhulong to use his final tactic.

She lifted her sword high up as Heaven and Earth energy gathered on her sword. In the skies above her, stars appeared out of nowhere, emitting twinkling starlight.

The radiant sun was Yang, and the moon and stars were Yin. The power of the stars was one of the powers Lin Xintong had gained insight on while in the Divine Wilderness.

"Rising of Wind from a Moon Halo, Fluid like Stars!"

Lin Xintong attacked. When she slashed out, it was as if the star-filled galactic arm crashed down from the sky, sending a silver waterfall surging at Zhulong.

Zhulong became demented against Lin Xintong's attack. "Die, all of you!"

The spatial dimension energy compressed within his body instantly exploded. The entrance to the alternate dimension



behind Yi Yun abruptly exploded!

This was an expansion of space itself. Its speed was unbelievably fast, with no way to evade it.

Yi Yun had resisted the suction power from the alternate dimension.

However, now, with the alternate dimension expanding, it devoured Yi Yun!

It was relatively easy to resist, but with the spatial dimension rapidly expanding and devouring...

In an instant, the surrounding mountains, black rock and land, all disappeared. Replacing them was the endless void of darkness. Even the full moon in the sky had been devoured, being utterly pitch black.

Oh!?

Yi Yun was alarmed. This alternate dimension could expand and swallow him?

Realizing that he had entered the alternate dimension, Yi Yun did not feel any fear, but felt something amiss. If Zhulong really had such means to send him into the alternate dimension, then why didn't he not do so earlier? Even if a mystic technique was forcefully used together with the burning of blood essence,

Zhulong was likely willing to do so if he could finish off Lin Xintong and himself.

However, Zhulong had only used it at the final critical moment. Either it was a attack that caused them to perish together, or there was a weakness in this alternate dimension!

Yi Yun immediately spread his spiritual energy in all directions.

"Xintong! Sis Xiaorou!"

The spatial dimension had expanded too rapidly in an indomitable manner. Yi Yun was certain that this massive alternate dimension had probably devoured a large expanse.

If that was the case, Lin Xintong and Jiang Xiaorou had also been devoured by the alternate dimension!

Yi Yun was most concerned about these two women. They were the most important people in his life.

Thankfully, Yi Yun sensed Lin Xintong's perception a second later.

The laws of the alternate dimension were extremely strange. Despite them being very close to one another, they could not see each other and could only communicate through spiritual energy. And through their spiritual energy, they felt like they were separated by a large distance.

# Chapter 651: Land Of Slumber

---

Zhulong was definitely a thorny opponent.

His comprehension of spatial dimension laws far exceeded Yi Yun's expectations. After all, he had lived through several incarnations, and had plenty of time to ponder over the laws.

Zhulong's attainment in spatial dimension laws had actually surpassed what he could display. He could not display everything he understood from the laws due to his present cultivation level.

"This is a spatial dimensional maze."

Yi Yun was on high alert as he made sure to pay attention to everything around him.

"Where's my sister?" Yi Yun asked Lin Xintong. After all, at the moment they entered this alternate dimension, Lin Xintong was closer to Jiang Xiaorou.

"My perception has been following her all this time!" Lin Xintong said.

Since Yi Yun had handed Jiang Xiaorou to her, she naturally would not allow any mishaps to happen to Jiang Xiaorou.

In fact, when the alternate dimension began to devour

everything surrounding it, Lin Xintong had immediately flew towards Jiang Xiaorou.

Now, she was actually very close to Jiang Xiaorou.

"Xintong, protect my sister well." Yi Yun quickly transmitted his voice through his spiritual energy.

Although he was worried about Jiang Xiaorou and worried if this alternate dimension was a drastic, final technique that Zhulong was using to perish together with him, Yi Yun remained extremely calm. With Jiang Xiaorou's safety in Lin Xintong's hands, he did not stress over it, nor could he. He needed to consider where the alternate dimension's weakness was.

The alternate dimension was just endless darkness and emptiness. As Yi Yun spread out his perception, he discovered a lot more people.

These people were either the members from the Desolate race or Heavenly Blood Union members.

The warriors of the Desolate race were alarmed when the alternate dimension suddenly appeared. Some of them were worried about Yi Yun and Zhulong's battle. Some were even looking for and calling out to their Queen, hoping to try their very best to ensure Jiang Xiaorou's safety.

On the other side, the Heavenly Blood Union members became

excited after a moment of panic. The scene in front of them was clearly Zhulong's strongest move. This move was extremely powerful, causing an alternate dimension to devour the space that they were in.

If Yi Yun was thrown into the deepest recesses of this alternate dimension, causing him to be lost in it until his death, that loneliness that accompanied his death was definitely more miserable than directly killing him.

However, these people were also in the alternate dimension. They were somewhat panicking because they worried that they had been implicated by this final attack, resulting in them accompanying Yi Yun in death.

These people looked around, searching for their companions, especially the Reincarnators such as Young Master Fengming, Fairy Sheji and company. They were the core members of the Martial Alliance, so it was unlikely that they would be abandoned even if Zhulong used a mystic technique.

As long as they found the Reincarnators and followed them, they would be able to leave.

As these people were thinking, a few of them suddenly felt a spatial suction enshroud them. Before they managed to react, they found themselves sucked through a spatial dimensional tunnel.

During the spatial transference, they felt giddy and their ears rang. A few seconds later, they slammed to the ground.

The group of people slammed to the ground in quite a wretched state. The discomfort brought about by the violent spatial transference gave them a headache.

When they opened their eyes, they noticed that they had arrived in a vast land riddled with black rock. High in the sky hung the blood moon. This familiar scene... Wasn't this the Soul Tomb?

"This is the Soul Tomb? We are back!"

The Heavenly Blood Union members who returned to the Soul Tomb were overjoyed.

Although they spent an extremely short amount of time in the alternate dimension, the endless darkness and loneliness surrounding them in that strange spatial dimension, as well as the fear of not being able to return, was still fresh on their minds.

More and more people were teleported out to the Soul Tomb, including the Reincarnators like Young Master Fengming and company.

With a more careful look, this place was no longer where Yi Yun battled Zhulong. The location had changed.

After entering and exiting the alternate dimension, they had been collectively teleported elsewhere.

"Where's Yi Yun? Has that traitor died?"

"Is he sealed in that alternate dimension?"

Upon seeing the Reincarnators, the Heavenly Blood Union members began to bombard them with a flurry of questions. If Yi Yun had died, they too could heave a sigh of relief.

Fengming, Sheji and Qiongqi did not respond because they too did not know. They had been sucked into the alternate dimension along with the rest of the Heavenly Blood Union members momentarily before being teleported out. There was no difference between them and the other Heavenly Blood Union members.

"Of course Yi Yun has been sealed in the alternate dimension. Even if he's not dead, he's not far from it. At least, it won't be easy for him to come out. If not, what was the point of Lord Zhulong burning his blood essence to activate his final attack? Was it just to specially teleport us?" A Heavenly Blood Union member said with confidence.

When the others heard this, they too found it highly plausible.

The price of Lord Zhulong's final attack was obviously nothing trivial. After battling Yi Yun for so long, Zhulong probably had an estimation of Yi Yun's strength. If this alternate dimension was useless against Yi Yun, then what was the point of using that attack?

At that moment, there were more and more people teleported to this area of the Soul Tomb. They were all Heavenly Blood Union members, while the Desolate race had all been filtered.

This caused the Heavenly Blood Union members to feel greatly at ease. It appeared that Zhulong had used a killer move to trap all the enemies, and they had been saved.

...

At that moment, in the alternate dimension, Yi Yun spread his perception in all directions. He realized that the Heavenly Blood Union members that his perception had caught traces off had instantly disappeared after being sucked into a spatial dimensional tunnel.

This is...

Yi Yun's heart sank. He clearly knew that the Heavenly Blood Union members were bodies nurtured carefully by the Blood Moon. They were "riches" that were to be possessed by the Yin specters, and the main goal of the Blackstone Trials was to send these bodies to the Yin specters, so Zhulong naturally could not abandon those Heavenly Blood Union members.

Now, with the Heavenly Blood Union members slowly disappearing, they were most likely being sent out of the alternate dimension, returning to the Soul Tomb.



How could Yi Yun watch idly as they escaped? With a thought, he interfaced his spiritual energy with the Purple Crystal. In the corner of the alternate dimension, a gray energy was toiling around. It seemed like a sliding black snake that was spitting out its tongue in the darkness.

This was the evil energy that Yi Yun controlled. After the masked man was killed by Zhulong, Shentu Nantian's body was devastated, and this evil energy had secretly emanated outwards, to no one's notice.

But now, under Yi Yun's control, the evil energy traversed through the alternate dimension.

"Shu!"

The evil energy entered a Heavenly Blood Union member's body.

This Heavenly Blood Union member was a moustached youth in his twenties. He felt his tummy turn cold the moment the evil energy entered his body. But before he could react to it, he felt the heaven and earth undergo an upheaval the next moment. He was sucked into the spatial dimension tunnel, and he was thrown into another area in the Soul Tomb.

After rubbing his giddy head, the moustached youth looked around and he saw many Heavenly Blood Union members, including Reincarnators, gathered here.

This was an extremely special valley.

In the valley, there were stone pillars that rose up. Each of the stone pillars had a thick base and thin top. There were prolate spheroids indented outwards on each stone pillar, like large gray cocoons. Some of the cocoons were even moving slightly. It was unknown what was inside the large cocoons.

"Where am I?" The moustached youth gave a look of puzzlement.

At that moment, in the alternate dimension, Yi Yun, who saw this scene through the evil energy, felt his heart sink!

"So it has finally begun... "

Yi Yun took a deep breath as his eyes flashed coldly. The Blood Moon had finally revealed their fangs...

He knew that this special area that contained numerous large cocoons was the land where the Yin specters slumbered!

# Chapter 652: Tearing The Void

---

The goal of the Heavenly Blood Union partaking in the Blackstone Trials was to awaken the slumbering Yin specters. After reading the memories of the masked man, Yi Yun knew that there were hundreds of Yin specters in the Soul Tomb. Some of them had even been lying in slumber for tens of millions of years.

The ancient Yin specters that lay in slumber for tens of millions of years were sealed in a blood rock. They absorbed the Heaven Earth Killing Qi and extreme Yin powers from the Soul Tomb while laying in the long slumber. This allowed them to possess extremely terrifying strength. Compared to those ancient Yin specters, the masked man was a lot weaker.

The masked man was one of the Yin specter executives that were frequently sent out to complete missions. The ancient monsters and ancestors of the Yin specters remained in slumber for cultivation.

If these Yin specters were awoken en masse, Blood Moon's strength would soar immediately.

Yi Yun naturally would not sit idle for that to happen.

"Yi Yun, the alternate dimension that Zhulong created might not be as powerful as we expect. The spatial barriers in here are slowly weakening." Lin Xintong's voice transmission rang in Yi Yun's ear.

After she found Jiang Xiaorou, she began searching for a method

to break the alternate dimension open.

Lin Xintong began to sense that the spatial energies in the alternate dimension were gradually depleting. If this trend continued, the spatial dimension would collapse after a period of time.

"It is weakening." Yi Yun also noticed it. He was extremely calm at that moment with his perception spreading everywhere, allowing him to sense each quantum of spatial energy and its dynamics.

"Maybe Zhulong was not planning on using this alternate dimension to bury all of us. He does not have the strength to forcefully hold us back in one fell swoop. He is only using this method to trap us, and safely teleport the Heavenly Blood Union members away. Once the Heavenly Blood Union members are possessed by the Yin specters, his mission would be accomplished. And at that moment, Zhulong would be able to lead those ancient Yin specters in an attack. He might even wake the zombie kings sleeping in the Soul Tomb. He would then be able to wipe all of us out in here."

In the Soul Tomb, there were many spiritual souls and zombie kings. The reason why Blood Moon and the Desolate race chose to enter at that moment was because the worldly Yin Qi here would weaken. As such, those terrifying existences would also fall into slumber.

And Yi Yun knew that some of the ancient Yin specters had the ability to control the spiritual souls, and they even had the ability

to form a spiritual connection with the zombie kings.

If a few zombie kings were woken up, it would be impossible for Lin Xintong and himself to take so many Desolate race members out of the Soul Tomb.

Yi Yun said, "We cannot wait any further. I suspect that this is not a alternate dimension. It is actually just a spatial maze. Let me attempt at breaking the spatial barriers."

The weakening of the spatial dimension's energy made Yi Yun suspect that the alternate dimension set up by Zhulong was just a fake spatial dimension. Zhulong did not have the ability to transport Yi Yun, Lin Xintong, Jiang Xiaorou and company to a distant, parallel spatial dimension.

A true parallel spatial dimension would have existed for billions of years, so how could the spatial energies in it decrease in such a short period of time?

Hence, Yi Yun guessed that Zhulong was using his spatial laws to construct a spatial dimension maze, trapping everyone in the spatial maze.

With the passage of time, this spatial maze, that did not have any additional energy maintaining it, would eventually dissipate away.

"Break this spatial maze open? Can you do it?" Lin Xintong found it difficult. Although it was not a true alternate dimension, it was

set up by Zhulong by forcefully using a mystic technique on top of burning his blood essence after all.

Yi Yun's strength was most likely stronger than Zhulong in his normal state. However, if it was to compete with Zhulong after using his mystic technique, then it would be a close match.

Furthermore, Yi Yun did not use spatial dimension laws, so to break through a spatial dimension maze would require brute force.

It was too difficult to use brute force to suppress laws, what more laws that Zhulong understood over many incarnations.

Lin Xintong believed that a large number of Empyrean Kings in the Tian Yuan world did not have this ability. They needed to at least wait till the spatial dimension maze experienced a few days of energy depletion.

"I'll give it a shot. As long as there's sufficient energy, it is possible. Xintong, gather the Desolate race's members by your side. Do not miss anyone out. When the spatial dimension is opened up, the surging force would be tremendous. The rubble in the spatial dimension can even cause a spatial storm. Those who lack strength will be reduced to pieces.

Yi Yun took a deep breath and he began circulating the Heart Sutra, as he entered a ephemeral state.

"Alright." Lin Xintong would not doubt Yi Yun's words. She

immediately began gathering the Desolate race, who were scattered throughout the spatial dimension maze.

It was not a simple task as the spatial dimension maze distorted perceptions and paths, resulting in Lin Xintong having to spend quite a substantial amount of energy to search an area.

Thankfully, many Desolate race members were gathered together. As long as one of them was found, the others would not be too difficult to find, allowing them to find a huge group of them.

Slowly, there were more and more Desolate race members beside Lin Xintong. After a simple count, everyone was gathered.

"Combine forces to defend?"

After Chen Fei was seriously injured, the person in charge of leading the Desolate race was a twenty-year-old called Yue Lu. The Desolate race worshiped the strong, so in front of the powerful Lin Xintong, Yue Lu was extremely courteous. "Then why are we going to defend?"

"Yi Yun is planning to break the spatial barriers open and he is afraid of harming all of you." Lin Xintong did not explain any further.

When Yue Lu heard this, she felt palpitations in her heart. Break open the spatial barriers?

How tough and resistant was a spatial barrier? Was Yi Yun planning on using his absolute attack to crack it open?

However, now was not the time to question Yi Yun's methods. Yue Lu asked, "Do you want our help?"

"You would not be of much help, so just taking care of yourself would do." Lin Xintong shook her head.

Yue Lu was rendered speechless as she said helplessly, "Alright then... "

The Desolate race members began to form protective energy shields. However, they wondered about the efficacy of this method. They might be able to last long with a protective shield, but what if breaking the spatial barrier failed?

Lin Xintong injected her own power into the protective energy protection powered by the Desolate race members. Immediately, the protective energy rapidly increased.

"We are ready!" Lin Xintong transmitted her voice to Yi Yun.

At that moment, Yi Yun was sitting in the middle of the spatial dimension maze. When he heard Lin Xintong's transmission, he suddenly opened his eyes. His gaze was like lightning bolts shimmering in a dark spatial dimension.



As he pressed downwards, the broken sword that laid across his lap, disappeared, returning to his interspatial ring.

With the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" circulating, all of Yi Yun's Yang Qi gathered in his dantian, and it was compressed even further.

As he accumulated more and more energy, it was all stored in the Purple Crystal. The Purple Crystal began to resonate violently, and behind Yi Yun, a Golden Crow and a Nine Neonate phantom image appeared.

Two Aspect Totems were conjured together!

When this energy was circulated to its limits, a golden beam shot into the sky from Yi Yun's head!

The two Aspect Totems flew around, and they found themselves circling into a lustrous halo.

The Golden Crow shrieked, while the Nine Neonate roared. The golden light that shimmered seemed like a golden path.

The spatial dimension's energy began to rotate as a golden spatial dimension door appeared out of nowhere, and increased in size.

"Boom!"

With a large explosion, a divine pagoda emerged from the skies out of the spatial dimension door!

# Chapter 653: Reunion

---

This divine tower was majestic, like a mountain peak that could not be scaled. It came suppressing downwards while spinning.

With it suppressing downwards, numerous cracks appeared throughout the void!

Divine light flashed, illuminating the surroundings. The sounds of Sanskrit chants emitted out from the divine tower, while mysterious runic seals condensed around it, continuously increasing greatly in number.

In just an instant, the black void was filled with condensed, golden runic seals. Even the members of the Desolate race beside Lin Xintong saw this miraculous scene.

Outside their energy shields, there were golden runic seals blanketing the area, as if there were golden dragonflies fluttering in the air.

This is...

The elites of the Desolate race were all extremely shocked. This was the first time they saw light ever since they entered this alternate dimension. Inside this spatial maze, space was distorted, preventing two people, who were separated by two to three meters, to pinpoint each other's existence.

"There is a golden tower in the distance!"

A Desolate race youth suddenly shouted out.

The crowd looked out and indeed, they saw a shining golden divine tower on the horizon, far off in the distance.

The divine tower seemed to be infinitely far away, yet they could still see it despite the distance. For some reason, it gave them a jolt in their hearts.

The spatial forces distorted the spatial maze, even light was obstructed by it. However, under absolute strength, the divine tower's light was able to disperse the darkness.

Suddenly, the "golden dragonflies", dancing in the air, flew towards the divine tower.

The "dragonflies" moved very quickly, forming strands of golden lines, illuminating the entirety of the dark void!

Many members of the Desolate race stared dumbfoundedly at the pretty scene happening before their eyes. It was as if this dark and lonely alternate dimension had been given life.

"Boom!"

Uncountable numbers of golden runic seals entered the tower,

causing the divine tower to emit a blinding light that resembled the radiance of the Sun.

At that instant, pure Yang energy dispersed the darkness and the distorted spatial energy. The spatial maze began to tremble, and with a "Ka Ka Ka", cracks began to appear in the space itself. They grew in number as they spread out everywhere like a web.

With an explosive ring, the spatial barriers collapsed in large swaths. At the instant the spatial barriers exploded, the spatial energy lost its nomological bindings and began to separate out, forming an energy storm that blasted out in all directions!

Outside the spatial barriers, there were mountains and valleys that were torn to shreds by the spatial storms. Large boulders were reduced to fragments and then further split until they turn into dust!

As the terrifying storm surged, it heavily collided with the protective energy shields jointly raised by the Desolate race members.

The energy shields violently trembled, the expressions of the Desolate race members turning pale as they saw boulders the size of hills around them turn to dust.

This was a complete annihilation and it was happening before their eyes. It was a powerful assault on their visual senses.

The people present felt fear from seeing this. Moments ago, they had been suspecting the efficacy of raising a protective energy shield, but now, when they imagined themselves being alone in the energy storm, they could see that they would have been destined to be reduced to dust.

They were also thankful that Lin Xintong was present. With Lin Xintong's energy infused into their energy shields, it made it much easier for them to resist the storm.

"This Zhulong's strength... is indeed terrifying."

As Lin Xintong looked at the energy storm, she was well aware that most of the energy from the energy storm did not come from Yi Yun, but from the spatial barriers, which was part of Zhulong's strength.

A Reincarnator's strength could not be underestimated. Yi Yun had previously defeated Zhulong because of his weapon's advantage. The divine broken sword was highly effective against Zhulong's Heaven's Punishment.

At that moment, the golden tower, hovering above the horizon, was slowly beginning to disappear. The energy storm also lessened in strength, allowing Lin Xintong to remove the energy shields.

Seeing the last flicker of light disappear from the golden tower, Lin Xintong let out a sigh of relief. She naturally knew that the golden tower was the God Advent Tower.

Yi Yun had obtained the God Advent Tower in the Great Empress mystic realm, and now, Yi Yun finally had the ability to use it.

Even though Yi Yun could only use a tiny portion of its power, it was still a beginning worthy of being a pleasant surprise.

As the spatial storms ceased, the spatial maze completely shattered. Yi Yun kept the God Advent Tower and landed on a black mountain peak with his face pale.

Other than an immortal cave, the God Advent Tower was also a weapon. Its greatest effect was to suppress.

The God Advent Tower was the perfect tool to suppress and shatter space.

However... just using it for few seconds caused Yi Yun to feel mentally exhausted, and drained of his stamina. The exhaustion he felt from this was far greater than that from the battle with Zhulong.

Using the God Advent Tower was still a very tough task for the Yi Yun at present. If he wanted to use it to kill his enemies, it would be even more difficult. After all, his enemies would not give Yi Yun the time he needed to activate the God Advent Tower. Furthermore, the speed of the God Advent Tower when it was controlled by him was not fast enough, so it would be very difficult to strike his opponents with it.

"If I break into the Yuan Opening realm, it should be much easier for me to use the God Advent Tower."

As Yi Yun had such thoughts, he became more eager to break through to the Yuan Opening realm.

As these thoughts flashed past his head, he suddenly saw a girl's red dress flutter on a mountain not far from him, looking towards him with watery eyes.

The black pupils were bright and pretty, but they also betrayed the tears in them...

"Sis Xiaorou..."

Seeing Jiang Xiaorou's pale face, Yi Yun felt shaken. They had experienced a decade of separation, without him knowing anything about how Sis Xiaorou led her life with the Desolate race.

His figure flashed as he flew towards Jiang Xiaorou.

Traversing the distance between two mountain peaks was done in an instant...

He opened up his arms as he tightly embraced Jiang Xiaorou.

He buried his head in Jiang Xiaorou's long hair, indulging in Jiang Xiaorou's breathing. This long-awaited feeling made him



choke as he nearly teared up.

While resting on this delicate yet warm shoulder, Yi Yun could even faintly feel her collarbone. Hugging Jiang Xiaorou was like hugging a roll of silk.

However, it was this delicate shoulder that had carried him home when Yi Yun first arrived into this world, weak and suffering from excruciating hunger.

It was this shoulder that shouldered the responsibilities as the family's breadwinner in the food-scarce Cloud Wilderness. She worked overnight creating arrows and leather armors, in order to exchange for tiny bits of rations.

She had quietly suffered and endured the bullying in the Lian tribal clan.

Previously, Yi Yun nearly thought he was to be forever separated from Jiang Xiaorou in Chu Prefecture City.

Only today, when he experienced that familiar yet gentle touch from embracing Jiang Xiaorou tightly was he reminded that everything was over. Their futures were still within their own grasps.

Yi Yun and Jiang Xiaorou embraced each other under the crimson moonlight coming from the red full blood moon above the mountain peak.

No one in the area spoke. Everything was silent, only the cold wind in the Soul Tomb blowing emitted a rustling sound...

# Chapter 654: Life Slips

---

Despite reuniting after a decade, Yi Yun and Jiang Xiaorou did not have the time to engage in reminiscence. They were still in the Soul Tomb, and facing the hostile Blood Moon. Against so many Yin specters that were about to awake, they needed to immediately head to the Yin specter's slumbering grounds, and destroy everything within it.

There were layer after layer of defenses for the protection of the Soul Tomb, making it extremely secure.

The large array outside the Soul Tomb isolated the interior from the outside world. In the slumbering grounds of the Yin specters, there were spatial mazes and numerous illusion arrays hidden with them. Even the entrance to the Yin specters' slumbering grounds changed frequently. Even with the masked man's memories, it would be very time consuming to pinpoint the exact location of the slumbering grounds.

Thankfully, Yi Yun had anticipated this. He had sent the evil energy to possess a Heavenly Blood Union member, so as to create a mark.

This mark was like a flame burning in the darkness, which helped guide Yi Yun to find the Yin specters' slumbering grounds in the complicated arrays quickly.

"Leave ten people to take care of the injured. The rest are to follow me." Yi Yun gave an order that was above doubt.

The Desolate race had mixed feelings when it came to Yi Yun. They knew that Jiang Xiaorou had a younger human brother, and she had sacrificed greatly for him back then. Even the condition for Jiang Xiaorou to fully integrate herself into the Desolate race's world was for the Shepherd Boy to risk his life to save Yi Yun.

Because of that, the Desolate race's youth had their reservations over Yi Yun. Some of the younger males were even jealous of Yi Yun.

However, with Yi Yun's strength today, he had managed to convince all of them. It became a matter of course to listen to the orders of Yi Yun, someone of a different species.

...

At that moment, in the Yin specters' slumbering grounds, many Heavenly Blood Union members were looking at the tall, erect stone pillar, as well as the huge cocoons embedded in it, with fascination.

What was this place? What were those gigantic cocoons?

"Lord Fengming, why have we been teleported here? Has that traitor, Yi Yun died?"

Just as a few Heavenly Blood Union members were inquiring about Yi Yun's situation, there was suddenly a distortion in space

before Zhulong appeared.

At that moment, the cobweb blood lines in the middle of Zhulong's eyebrows had disappeared, and what replaced them was a scar that looked like a flame that had been burning.

A number of the elites present had previously met the Martial Alliance's Alliance Leader at the martial tea session organized by the Martial Alliance. They recalled that the Martial Alliance's Alliance Leader also had a similar flaming scar in the middle of his eyebrows.

They realized that the scar was a result of augmenting oneself with the blood of gods.

Zhulong's face was slightly pale, and his aura had weakened a lot more, as if he was ill.

His lips moved slightly as he transmitted his voice to Fengming.

"I have to crush the second Life Slip?" Fengming was stunned.

When Zhulong and the other Reincarnators entered the Soul Tomb, they were given a total of three Life Slips, which were used to communicate with headquarters.

The Soul Tomb was an independent world, and due to the ancient array set up outside, it made it very difficult to transmit messages out.

This was similar to the Great Empress mystic realm. To pass a message out of the completely sealed Great Empress mystic realm was an extremely difficult task for any of the large factions in the Tian Yuan world.

The Soul Tomb was similar to the Great Empress mystic realm, so messages could not be exchanged even by Blood Moon.

However, there were special Life Slips that could barely transmit some information.

These Life Slips were quantum entangled. By crushing one Life Slip, the other would sense it, and shatter as well.

The three Life Slips Zhulong had each had their own meaning. Crushing the first Life Slip meant: Everything went smoothly. The mission is about almost completed.

Crushing the second meant: The team encountered unforeseen circumstances, and are engaging in intense battle.

As for the last Life Slip, it meant that the mission had completely failed.

To Blood Moon's Reincarnators, having to crush the second Life Slip despite being tasked to execute such a simple mission, along with such a strong lineup and a drop of the blood of the gods was quite unacceptable. This uncertain outcome was too much for

Fengming, Qiongqi and Sheji.

"Lord Zhulong, was the alternate dimension you set up in the end was not enough to finish Yi Yun? Do you think he has the ability to break through the spatial dimension array?" Fengming was unwilling to crush the second Life Slip as it was too embarrassing.

"You can treat it as me having a life and death battle with Yi Yun. I have some understanding of his strength, and my alternate dimension should be able to trap him..." As Zhulong spoke, he frowned slightly.

Although it was unlikely that there would be problems with his inference, he just needed to trap Yi Yun for a few hours in the alternate dimension for them to successfully complete the possession.

As long as the Yin specters were revived, everything would be in place. However, Zhulong had an ominous sense for some reason.

"If that is the case, there's no need for Lord Zhulong to worry. Ignoring the fact that Yi Yun might not be able to crack the alternate dimension open, even if he does break it open, it would be almost impossible for him to find our location in the chaotic illusion arrays. I have already changed some of the settings of the illusion and spatial arrays along the perimeter. Yi Yun will not be able to crack the array within four hours!"

Fengming was confident that even if the masked man, who had betrayed the Blood Moon, drew a complete picture of the Soul

Tomb's interior, it would still be extremely limited in helping Yi Yun find the Yin specters' slumbering grounds.

"Lord Zhulong, why don't we first crush the first Life Slip? Taking ten thousand steps back, even if Yi Yun has the greatest of abilities, and come to spoil our plans, it would not be too late to crush the second Life Slip."

At that moment, Sheji also spoke up.

Zhulong nodded his head slightly. It was still a viable choice.

With a wave of his hand, Fengming crushed the first Life Slip.

Seeing the Life Slip turn to dust and scatter away with the wind, Fengming nodded with satisfaction. He then turned to the Heavenly Blood Union members present.

There was a faint hint of greed in his eyes, like a snake watching its prey.

However, he hid his thoughts extremely well. He still looked as gentlemanly as usual.

Seeing Fengming look over, the present Heavenly Blood Union members could not help but ask, "Lord Fengming... Has that traitor, Yi Yun died or not? Also, what is this stone pillar and those large cocoons?"



"Yi Yun?" Fengming sneered, "Yi Yun is now trapped in an alternate dimension. Although he will not immediately die, he is already at death's doorstep. In a few hours, when we jointly open the seal, releasing the final hidden powers of the Martial Alliance, it will be a simple task to kill Yi Yun."

The hidden powers of the Martial Alliance?

Everyone was stunned hearing this. They were both alarmed and overjoyed. The Martial Alliance was already so strong, yet it still had hidden powers?

Indeed, this organization that had lasted for tens of millions of years had an inheritance that exceeded one's imagination.

# Chapter 655: An Unfolded Map Reveals A Dagger

---

"So that's what happened, we can feel assured now. That traitor Yi Yun should not be allowed to die easily."

"Right, that sort of person should have his soul extracted and body destroyed. His soul should be tortured for a century before his soul is completely annihilated."

"What are the hidden powers of the Martial Alliance? I'm really looking forward to seeing them."

Upon hearing Fengming's words, everyone relaxed and they were somewhat elated.

Fengming had a slithering smile filled with deception and bad intentions hidden behind his generous face. He opened his trademark folding fan and he began to fan himself gently. He pointed at the stone pillars behind him and said, "Are you curious as to what these cocoons are? Let me tell you now that these cocoons are the hidden powers sealed by the Martial Alliance!"

"Oh?" Everyone looked at the large cocoons with their eyes lighting up.

"That is it? No wonder we were brought here."

"What could be the Martial Alliance's hidden powers?"

Many people looked forward to it, but there were a few people who were secretly afraid, such as Wei Chiwei, the Chu sisters and company.

The six of them were considered traitor accomplices with Yi Yun's "betrayal".

They believed that they would be ostracized by the Martial Alliance, or even be killed. However, not only were they not being questioned, they were even teleported here by the Reincarnators.

And up to now, none of the Martial Alliance's Reincarnators bothered about them, as if they were thin air.

Fengming said, "The seals on the large cocoons have been in place for a very long time. The seals need to be simultaneously removed, so your help will be needed."

"Now, I'll read out names, and that person is to go to a designated cocoon to meditate!"

"First, Fang Yunhai... "

Fengming began reading out names. Every warrior whose name was read out was led to a large cocoon by Qiongqi or Sheji.

These people began meditating near their respective cocoon, somewhat at a loss.

Every large cocoon in the Yin specters' slumbering grounds contained a Yin specter with varying strengths.

The Blood Moon assigned a corresponding body according to the respective Yin specters' strength. By doing so, they could produce the strongest combat strength.

It took a total of 30 minutes before all the names were read out, including Wei Chiwei, the Chu sisters and company.

They were each assigned to a corresponding large cocoon.

Sitting above their respective large cocoons, the Chu sisters could sense a faint evil aura coming from the cocoons, sending shivers down their back.

What was this all about? Why were they given the opportunity to participate in the final plan?

They looked at Wei Chiwei and the bald youth. The two of them also looked uneasy, as if they were sitting on a large cocoon that contained a powerful primordial beast.

"Alright, the removal of the seals will also allow you to be correspondingly rewarded. So work hard and release our Martial Alliance's final hidden powers. This is the final goal of this

Blackstone Trials!" Fengming said those words with a gentle and mild voice, and it had an extremely rousing effect.

The rewards handed out by the Martial Alliance had always been the pursuit of the youths present over all these years.

"Carefully feel the seal in the large cocoon near you. Inject as much energy as possible into it so you can remove it!" Fengming gave the order.

Everyone sent their perception into their respective large cocoons to sense the existence of the seal.

Many people did so without any doubts, and they began to inject their own Yuan Qi into the large cocoons without any reservations.

However, there were a very small minority who had their reservations about this.

In the Soul Tomb which was fraught with dangers, injecting large amounts of energy into the cocoons, which would weaken themselves, was not a safe thing to do.

Besides, the method needed to remove the seals made them hesitate. What was sealed in the cocoons? Was it a weapon? Or was it some ancient life force?

It was something sealed tens of millions of years ago, and it was still as strong as ever? Then, was it dangerous for them to be so

close to it?

But at that moment, it was meaningless to think about all of that. After all, they had signed a soul contract, so they could not openly disobey the Martial Alliance's orders.

Seeing their peers trying their best to inject their own Yuan Qi into the cocoons without any reservations, these people also began to compete with them. They did not wish to fall behind, all because of the rewards promised by the Martial Alliance.

Over all these years, they had enjoyed many perks from the Martial Alliance. They were extremely sensitive to the word 'rewards'.

As time slowly passed, many of them gradually began to be covered in sweat. As a result of draining their energies, they began to suffer from the after-effects.

Zhulong remained expressionless. As for Fengming, a smile suffused on his lips while he had his arms crossed in front of his chest.

He was estimating the energy depletion progress of everyone. The more energy they drained, the more energy would be given to the Yin specters sleeping in the cocoons, allowing the possession to go more smoothly.

"Begin." Zhulong transmitted his voice.

"Alright!"

Fengming, Sheji and Qiongqi stood in a trigram formation. While Fengming looked calm, Sheji looked expressionless and Qiongqi's eyes flashed.

The three of them joined forces to condense several array runes.

These array runes began to ripple forward like water waves. When the array runes touched the cocoons embedded in the stone pillar, the cocoons absorbed them immediately.

Once the array runes touched the surface of the cocoons, the cocoons seemed to come alive. Faint red light emanated from the cocoon and flickered.

One could even see inside some of the smaller cocoons due to the translucent stone pillar. It looked like there was a soul swimming around in them.

"Is the seal about to be released?"

Seeing Fengming, Qiongqi and Sheji begin to "help" them remove the seals, everyone worked even harder to inject their energies, wishing that they would be the first to release the seal.

But at that moment...

"Ah!"

A Heavenly Blood Union member gave a tragic cry. He suddenly felt an excruciating pain in his head, as the cocoon beneath him suddenly seemed to transform into a demon that was devouring everything. He was originally the one injecting energy into the cocoon, but now, the cocoon had begun to initiate the absorption of his body's energy.

Not only was it absorbing energy, it was also absorbing his spiritual soul's power through the energy connection!

Although the bodies of warriors were strong, their spiritual souls were extremely weak. Once it was injured, it was very difficult to treat it.

However, his spiritual soul's power was being absorbed!

There was no way to resist the powerful suction. The cocoon seemed to transform into a avaricious primordial desolate beast that devoured everything!

"What's going on!?"

As the suction increased in intensity, the Heavenly Blood Union member's face turned pale. He had a twisted expression as the pain of his soul sea being forcefully torn apart made it seem like ripping his hair would give him greater comfort. He only wished that he



could tear his head open so he could forcefully sever the connection.

He was terror-stricken as he felt his life force being rapidly depleted. If this carried on, he would probably die!

"Save me! Please save me!" He shouted for help.

But at that moment, he was met with the tragic cries of others.

In fact, these cocoons had array traps in them. With the three Reincarnators controlling them, the Heavenly Blood Union members were unable to withstand them in their extremely weak states.

Furthermore, there were direct spiritual attacks coming from the Yin specters in the cocoons!

"Lord Zhulong! Lord Fengming!"

At that moment, many of the Heavenly Blood Union members present sensed that all of this was instigated by the Martial Alliance, but they refused to accept the facts. While grabbing on to their last hopes, they wished that everything that was happening was due to an abnormal result of the cocoons laying dormant for too long, something that the Martial Alliance did not expect would happen.

They treated Zhulong, Fengming and company as the final life-

saving straw. They stubbornly refused to believe that these people were the conspirators behind all this, because if that was the case, they were undoubtedly doomed.

However, the hopes of these naive youths were very quickly shattered heartlessly.

As Zhulong looked at all this, he appeared cold and distant. As for Fengming, a smile hung on his face, as if he was enjoying everything that was happening before his eyes.

During the next fifteen minutes of struggling, many of them experienced the cycle of fainting, but were again awoken by the agonizing pain that came from their souls. This cycle repeated several times.

Only then did Zhulong begin to speak slowly. "It takes time to build an army, but a moment to deploy them. Now, it time for you to be deployed. To awaken the Yin specters sleeping in the Soul Tomb, your bodies are the best vessels for the specters. There is no need to resist, as it would only give you more pain. It is meaningless."

"The human races calamity is about to begin, and you shall be on the forefront of it all. You can contribute towards the calamity, and be remembered by history. Your bodies will also be put to even greater use under the hands of these future pioneers. Maybe in the future, your bodies will become gods. You should now feel honored for that possibility in the future... " Zhulong said with a frank and calm tone, as if everything said was a matter of fact.

However, when these words landed in the Heavenly Blood Union members' ears, it left them cold and hanging, as if they had received a jolt.

Their last hopes had been destroyed!

The Yin specters sleeping in the cocoons were about to take possession of their bodies. And their souls will be food for those Yin specters, as soulful nourishment!

In the future, their bodies will appear in another form, and the people in control of their body would no longer be themselves, but some evil souls!

Just thinking of these souls, which controlled their bodies, appear in their daily lives, deceiving their friends and family, enjoying their women, made many Heavenly Blood Union members tremble with rage!

What was even more infuriating was that Zhulong mentioned that their bodies would be put to greater use under the hands of future pioneers.

They should feel... honored!

Honor?

It was preposterous!

Cold sweat drenched the faces of many of them as they gritted their teeth. Their organs were all twisted together from rage.

Could this order be passed down from the upper echelons of the Martial Alliance? The Blackstone Trials was a trap from the very beginning?

They were only chosen for their bodies. Even the Heavenly Dao Union's existence was for this day.

They were like pigs reared to be slaughtered?

"Zhulong! Do you know what you are doing? My family will not let this go easily!"

"The Martial Alliance might be powerful, but it will be destroyed if it incurs public outrage!"

"You will die very terribly!"

Many of the Heavenly Blood Union members present began to issue deafening threats, but Zhulong turned a deaf ear towards all of this.

# Chapter 656: Black-Armored Demon God

---

As the battles continued in the Soul Tomb, tens of millions of kilometers away, in the Untraversable Sea...

On the surface of the calm but dead silent Untraversable Sea, seven pure black mountains stood erect at the end of the vast nothingness.

These seven mountains were the shape of humans.

The middle mountain was the shape of a man wearing black battle armor with a lance in his hands.

Instead of calling it a mountain, it was better to describe it as a sculpture.

Silver starlight fell from the sky. Although it was still daytime in the Tian Yuan world, there was perennial darkness in this area where the seven divine mountains stood.

Starlight seemed to pool together like water, before flowing into the middle mountain.

And while the mountain's runic patterns was being illuminated by the starlight, the black-armored god of war was receiving a baptism of starlight, becoming ever clearer.

These seven mountains were the seven Demon Disciples from tens of millions of years ago.

As for the middle mountain, if Yi Yun was here, he would immediately recognize the lance-wielding black-armored warrior as the one who fought the Azure Yang Lord in a video disk array that he saw in the God Advent Tower more than seven years ago.

In the video projection, the Azure Yang Lord's astounding sword attack had given Yi Yun a lot of insights.

As for the black-armored warrior, although he had been defeated by the Azure Yang Lord, his mightiness left a deep impression on Yi Yun.

Today, a group of black-robed people came to the vicinity of where the black-armored warrior divine mountains stood.

On their robes, there was a blood moon embroidered on their chests.

They were Blood Moon's Reincarnators, and they were the upper echelons of Blood Moon as well.

The person leading them had a flaming scar on his forehead. He was a first generation Blood Moon member, and he was also the Martial Alliance's Alliance Leader, and he was currently the person with executive control over Blood Moon!

There were a total of thirteen people. At that moment, they looked solemnly at the black-armored warrior who had already fully-actualized.

"If this carries on, the Black-armored Demon God will immediately awaken... " A Reincarnator said as he looked at the Black-armored Demon God's sculpture.

Tens of millions of years ago, the seven Demon Disciples were sealed by the Azure Yang Lord. But with the immense amount of time, the Heaven Earth powers and the energy from the cosmos were constantly weakening the seals. Furthermore, seven years ago, when the Eye of Destruction appeared beneath the eternal whirlpool, the stirring of the Eye of Destruction sped up the Black-armored Demon God's awakening.

The Black-armored Demon God's awakening was long planned by the upper echelons of Blood Moon, and it was something they looked forward to. However... now was not the time.

"Set up an array formation to seal the Black-armored Demon God's powers. Let him sleep for a period of time... " The man with the flaming scar on his forehead said.

His words stunned a few Reincarnators who had existed for less than a million years. "Seal the Black-armored Demon God's consciousness? Why... ?"

Over all these years, Blood Moon had been laying dormant in the Tian Yuan world. They had built up the Yin specters and

developed the Reincarnators, all for this day. Now with the Black-armored Demon God about to awaken, everything would be set in place once he did so. The Desolate race was definitely no match for the Black-armored Demon God.

But now... the Alliance Leader had given the command to temporarily seal the Black-armored Demon God's consciousness?

And the few people standing beside the Alliance Leader did not seem surprised at the command, as if everything was only right and proper. It baffled some of the Reincarnators though.

"Wouldn't the Black-armored Demon God's awakening speed up the Divine Master's return to this world?"

Someone could not help but ask. Blood Moon was an organization, and also a religion. As for the Blood Moon congregation's addressing of "Divine Master", it was the "God" of Blood Moon's religion.

"Awaken?" The man with the flaming scar shook his head and he did not give an explanation.

But a thin man beside him smiled and said, "The Divine Master has never broken the seal open since ancient times. Tens of millions of years ago, He had been sealed by Jian Qingyang once again. It is not so simple for the Divine Master to completely awaken and break the shackles of His confinement."



"Besides... Why would we invite a God here to worship Him, and willingly be His slave?"

"Oh?"

The moment the thin man said those words, it stunned the everyone else.

What did this mean?

The thin man carried on. "Our Blood Moon organization was established by the seven Demon Disciples, tens of millions of years ago. Its establishment was just to resist Jian Qingyang and the Desolate race army."

"To put it bluntly, us as Blood Moon are just the Demon Disciples' tools. Blood Moon of the past was far more powerful than it is now. But after the war with the Desolate race and the long passage of time, the Blood Moon has become what it is now. There are only Reincarnators and Yin specters, continuing on through endless sleeping... "

"Do you still think it's not enough being their tools? Now, the Eye of Destruction is still sealed, and the seven Demon Disciples are asleep, yet you want to awaken them to carry on becoming their tools? Or do you want to establish a new order, and become the overlords of this world yourselves?"

The thin man's words quaked the hearts of the Reincarnators.

Become the overlords of this world themselves?

They had never thought so far ahead, but if they gave it careful thought, Blood Moon's purpose may have continued on for tens of millions of years, and they knew of Blood Moon's past and mission. But over the million years of reincarnation, they had never heard Blood Moon mention the revival of the seven Demon Disciples or allowing the Divine Master to escape from the seal.

It appeared as if the upper echelons of the Blood Moon had ulterior ambitions a long time ago.

Indeed, they were just chess pieces used tens of millions of years ago after all. The Eye of Destruction was not a benefactor of theirs, so why should they render any service to Him?

"That seal... " Someone asked anxiously.

They did not know how secure the seal in the eternal whirlpool was. If the Divine Master could awaken by Himself, they would be doomed.

With that, the man with the flaming scar said, "Tens of millions of years ago, the seven Demon Disciples underestimated Jian Qingyang. The Divine Master had just awoken back then, and he was still restrained by the ancient seal. Yet, He attracted Jian Qingyang and that woman, who dealt a serious blow to the Divine Master after entering the eternal whirlpool together. In addition to the ancient seal, the Divine Master's consciousness was injured... Seven years ago, the Divine Master's projection appearance was

just a stimulative reflex from the opening of the Great Empress mystic realm..."

"Now, this is the moment I have been waiting for. If there is a God in this world, it is sufficient for Him to be done by us." As the man with the flaming scar spoke, his eyes flickered with ambition.

Tens of millions of years ago, when the seven Demon Disciples had entered their slumber, and the Eye of Destruction was being sealed, he had gained control of Blood Moon. But he no longer had the plans on reviving the seven Demon Disciples.

He wanted immense supreme power for himself, a position to dictate everything!

Now, the opportunity was here.

And in the tens of millions of years, the Black-armored Demon God that was about to awaken from the tempering of starlight, would become an important part of his plan.

To dominate this world required absolute power.

He did not want to revive the Demon Disciples, he wanted to become a Demon Disciple himself, becoming just as powerful as the Demon Disciples were tens of millions of years ago.

He had used this long period of time to nurture and empower many Yin specters.

With the Yin specters' powerful souls and the combined powers of the Yin specters, he could set up an array formation to wipe out the Black-armored Demon God's consciousness that had not fully awoken. Then, everything would be perfect and flawless.

# Chapter 657: Yin Specters Awaken

---

A thick, dense evil specter energy covered the slumbering grounds of the Yin specters in the Soul Tomb.

This place was supposed to be dark, with the red moon's light masked by dust, but there was an eerie ghostly blue fire that swirled around.

"Zhulong! Fengming! All of you are crazy. Killing us is equivalent to declaring war on every faction in the entire Tian Yuan world!"

"The Martial Alliance may be strong, but it is just a slightly bigger faction. It cannot defeat the entire Tian Yuan world. Let us go!"

All the Heavenly Blood Union members were being restricted by the large cocoons' arrays. They were shouting crazily in the beginning, but towards the end, the fear and excruciating pain had drained them of their willpower.

They could not resist due to the restrictions from the arrays. Furthermore, with something from the large cocoon trying to crawl into their brains, that sense of helplessness and the splitting pain in their heads was indescribable.

"Let... Let me go. I have always been loyal to the Martial Alliance. I... signed... a soul contract... "

Slowly, some of them finally bent over, and began pleading to

Zhulong.

Zhulong remained expressionless towards this. As for Qiongqi, he enjoyed listening to this. The corners of his mouth curved up and said with a teasing tone, "The cries while struggling in pain sure is a fantastic sound."

"Don't worry. Your pain will come to an end quickly. The prolate spheroidal large cocoons beneath you are called Soul Cocoons. The things inside them will end your suffering, and finally merge with you, bringing great strength to your bodies. Are you excited?"

"Listen. Something is coming out from inside."

"Sha Sha Sha... Sha Sha Sha..."

This sound was extremely ear-piercing. It was as if something sharp was crawling through rocks, sending an itch down to the bone.

"Ka-cha!"

A Soul Cocoon beneath a Heavenly Blood Union member opened up, as if it had been cut open. Following that, a long black worm crawled out.

The long worm was about the thickness of a finger and it was cylindrical in shape. It was covered in a black carapace, while its head and eyes were dark red in color. It had dozens of thin and

short feet. The sound before seemed to come from its feet rubbing against the Soul Cocoon's stony surface.

The black worm used its feelers to gently touch the Heavenly Blood Union member's head. The touch made him shudder all over.

"Soul Devouring Worms consume spiritual and Yin souls as food. It cannot devour the Yin specters that are sleeping in the Soul Cocoons due to an array's protection. But the Soul Devouring Worms use the Soul Cocoons as their nest. The remnant spiritual soul energy after they devour Yin souls within the Soul Cocoon is the best supplement for the Yin specters..." Qiongqi laughed sinisterly.

The Heavenly Blood Union member was already terror-stricken, and more than a dozen of these worms had crawled out from the Soul Cocoon beneath him. They began to crawl towards his brain through his ears!

The long, black worms that were as thick as fingers made him feel like his ear canal was about to burst open while they crawled inside. As the Soul Devouring Worms laboriously crawled deep inside, their sharp feet tore through skin and flesh, causing large amounts of blood to flow out.

"Ah, ah, ah!"

The Heavenly Blood Union member let out a blood-curling scream. This method of death was not inferior to death by heart-

dismembering.

Right after the Soul Devouring Worms crawled into the youth's ears, a cold, Yin energy began to spread from the tips of his limbs throughout his body.

That was the Yin specter that slept in the Soul Cocoon. It had finally awoken, and it was beginning to enjoy the delicacy awaiting it.

A soul sea chewed through by a Soul Devouring Worm made it even easier to possess.

The Soul Devouring Worms and the Yin specter entered the body almost at the same time. As the Heavenly Blood Union member's body started to twist, he foamed from his mouth, as his eyes rolled back, leaving only the white in his eyes.

Seeing the Heavenly Blood Union's terrible state, the human warriors present felt a jolt through their hearts.

As warriors, some of them were not too afraid of a simple death, but dying in such a horrible manner challenged their psychological baseline.

Especially many of the pretty young girls were scared out of their wits. Their rosy cheeks had now turned as pale as a sheet.

They did not wish to die, especially not becoming fodder for such



terrifying worms. They did not want their beautiful bodies to become ugly, possessed by Yin specters and wantonly abused.

At that moment, Chu Ke'er, who was beside Wei Chiwei, was almost on her last breaths. Her cultivation level was very low, so she could not endure such devastation.

As for her elder sister, Chu Qing'er, her situation was not any better. She was drenched in sweat, as her hair clung to her forehead.

The most terrifying thing was that she was no longer in control of her body. It was impossible to use her energy to commit suicide.

...

In the middle of the few stone pillars, there was a gigantic Soul Cocoon, at least twice the size of other Soul Cocoons. No Heavenly Blood Union member was arranged to be placed on this Soul Cocoon.

In this largest Soul Cocoon, there lay an ancient Yin specter. Its strength was extremely high, and it was the earliest first generation Yin specter.

Zhulong had planned to place Yi Yun in this spot. As his talent was outstanding, it was extremely suitable for his body to be the vessel of the ancient Yin specter.

However, Yi Yun was too monstrous. Ignoring the idea of possessing him, just his appearance would lead to a calamity.

As for arranging others to be possessed by this ancient Yin specter, Zhulong found no one suitable. The other Heavenly Blood Union members' bodies were insufficient to fully bring out the ancient Yin specter's strength.

Hence, Zhulong left this spot empty, allowing the strongest ancient Yin specter to carry on its slumber. He was waiting for the upper echelons of Blood Moon to cripple Yi Yun first before using his body as the ancient Yin specter's vessel.

However, just a moment ago, a Life Slip on Zhulong's body shattered.

Zhulong could use the Life Slip to transmit information from the Soul Tomb outside, and similarly, the outside world had the ability to transmit information to Zhulong.

The Life Slip that shattered meant that accidents had happened in the revival plans of the Demon Disciples. It urged Zhulong to quickly bring the Yin specters in the Soul Tomb to the Untraversable Sea, so as to help the upper echelons of Blood Moon control the array formation.

Zhulong knew that tens of millions of years ago, the first generation Blood Moon which included himself, had chosen the Black-armored Demon God as their target, slowly wiping off the consciousness of the Black-armored Demon God.

Back then, when the seven Demon Disciples engaged in a massive battle with the Azure Yang Lord, the seven Demon Disciples had been sealed by him, entering an extremely long slumber.

This slumber might even last more than hundred million years.

The Black-armored Demon God received the heaviest injury to his soul sea. Blood Moon had even suspected that the Black-armored Demon God had lost his consciousness.

Tens of millions of years ago, Blood Moon's mission was to save the seven Demon Disciples. However, when they saw the seven Demon Disciples lose most of their power, the upper echelons of Blood Moon started feeling tempted.

Working for others was not as good as controlling the world. This was probably human nature.

Zhulong frowned as he looked at the Life Slip that had shattered in his hand. He did not know what accident had happened in the Untraversable Sea.

After a short hesitation, he grabbed a youth from the Heavenly Blood Union members who had relatively good talent, and directly threw him on the Soul Cocoon that contained the ancient Yin specter.

And this person coincidentally was the "Jian Wushuang" who

had fought Yi Yun in Heaven Martial City.

# Chapter 658: Tearing The Void Again

---

"Jiang Wushuang" had always been loyal to the Martial Alliance. He had been proud of being a member of the Heavenly Blood Union. But now, he had been violently thrown onto the largest Soul Cocoon. His body began to convulse as he suffered an excruciating pain in his soul. He felt like the evil spirit in the Soul Cocoon had already begun invading his body, devouring his spiritual soul bit by bit.

"Lord... Zhulong... "

"Jian Wushuang" lay in the Soul Cocoon in a weak and limp state. He stretched his hands out weakly towards Zhulong, as his fingers trembled.

He refused to believe that the Martial Alliance, who he had been always loyal towards to the point of abandoning his family clan to forever join the Martial Alliance, would now treat him in such a manner.

Seeing the cold and distant Zhulong and the hideous Qiongqi, who was enjoying all of this, "Jian Wushuang" let out a tragic laugh. He derided how pathetic and stupid he was.

Qiongqi sneered as he glanced at Jian Wushuang, before turning to ask Zhulong, "This pretty boy is just a bit better than those trash. Will his body do?"

Zhulong shook his head, "We need to attempt it even it's not

suitable. We have to take all the ancient Yin specters out of the Soul Tomb this time."

As he spoke, he waved his hand casually, and plumes of soul fires flew out from his black sleeves.

This soul fires were the Heavenly Blood Union members that had been killed in the battle with the Desolate race.

Gongsun Hong, who had been killed by Yi Yun, was also one of the soul fires.

With his body destroyed, Gongsun Hong yearned to cultivate the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique", allowing himself to have a brand new body, so as to fulfill his aspirations and ambitions.

Gongsun Hong was still a bit stunned when he was thrown out into the slumbering grounds of the Yin specters.

There were stone pillars and strange stone cocoons here. As for those Heavenly Blood Union members, they were now all pinned to gigantic cocoons, either struggling or crying out in pain...

Seeing their twisted expressions, it was as if they wished for a quick death.

What... was this?

Gongsun Hong was dumbfounded. This was also part of executing the mission? It did not seem like it.

Then, as he looked at the Reincarnators from the Heavenly Blood Union, the cold Zhulong, the smirking Sheji, the savage and malefic Qiongqi... Gongsun Hong suddenly felt a cold intent surge at him, causing his spiritual soul flame to tremble.

He had a strong sense of unease.

"Lord... Lord Zhulong... What is this about... ?"

Gongsun Hong was panic-stricken, as he felt that the Zhulong standing in front of him was like an ancient evil demon.

Zhulong calmly said, "I was planning on refining all of you into Yin specters, nurturing you for future use, but there is now no more time. So... I will have to let you down by making you soul food for the Yin specter, allowing the ancient Yin specter that has been sleeping for tens of millions of years to quickly recover its peak strength."

As Zhulong, he grabbed Gongsun Hong and the other Heavenly Blood Union members and threw them at the gigantic Soul Cocoon where "Jian Wushuang" was.

"Ah, ah, ah!"

Gongsun Hong let out a tragic scream. However, he was just a spiritual embodiment, so how could he resist? His spiritual soul flame as well as the other Heavenly Blood Union members were swept up by an immense force, as they slowly merged into the Soul Cocoon, and the Soul Devouring Worms devoured them.

By then, a Yin specter had completely merged itself into a Heavenly Blood Union member's body.

A youth in his twenties stood up from the Soul Cocoon, but his footing was unstable as his expression looked vacant.

His eyes had already turned crimson red.

He suddenly grabbed a few bloody black worms from his ears, and with a crushing sound, squeezed them to pieces. He then threw the wriggling corpse on the ground, crushing them flat.

The first stage of this youth's possession was completed, but the Yin specter was unable to fully control this body, resulting in him still being in a dazed state.

Qiongqi laughed. "Cheers to your waking up! How does this new body feel?"

Fengming, who was beside Qiongqi, also said, "Hurry and get acclimatized, so as to control this body perfectly. There are serious matters awaiting us."



There were waves of trouble during the Blackstone Trials, and after a prolonged period of time, the first Yin specter had finally awoken. As such, in less than an hour, all the Yin specters would awaken, then everything would be set in stone.

When they thought about this, Qiongqi and Fengming heaved a sigh of relief.

However, at that moment, Zhulong's expression suddenly changed. He felt a sense of danger surge at his heart, causing his body to freeze up!

"Dodge!" Zhulong shouted deeply.

"What?" Fengming, Qiongqi and Sheji were stunned momentarily.

"Dodge!" Zhulong roared angrily.

At the same time, his body suddenly leaped up as he flew upwards. As for Fengming, Qiongqi and Sheji, although they were slower by half a beat, they flew in all directions just in time.

"Boom!"

A deafening explosion echoed. The entire slumbering ground of the Yin specters, valleys and stone pillars trembled. In the space where Zhulong, Fengming and company were standing, it looked like glass that had been smashed by a hammer. Large pieces of

spatial barrier fragments had peeled off, as a golden divine tower flew out of a spatial hole, suppressing the heaven and earth!

"This is... " Zhulong and the other three Reincarnators were alarmed.

A divine tower had smashed through the spatial maze surrounding the Yin specters' slumbering ground?

The spatial maze was extremely hidden, so how could it be discovered by others, and shattered in one strike?

After the spatial barrier was shattered, it formed a spatial tornado storm. The spatial storm was heading towards the stone pillars, which would cause the Yin specters that had not awakened to be destroyed by the storm.

Zhulong loudly roared and punched out!

"Peng!"

Zhulong's fist wind impacted the spatial storm, causing it to explode, dissipating into nothingness.

The spatial barriers surrounding the Yin specters' slumbering ground were far weaker than the alternate dimension barrier that Yi Yun had previously broken open.

If not, Zhulong would have found it very difficult to resist the spatial storm, leading to many Yin specters to perish in the spatial storm. And correspondingly, Yi Yun would have consumed a great amount of stamina if he wanted to break open a more powerful spatial barrier.

Just as Zhulong's punch smashed through the spatial storm...

"Whew!"

A sharp whistle tore through the air, as a golden beam streaked across the darkness, straight at Zhulong. It was an arrow!

Zhulong's pupils constricted when he saw the arrow!

"Yi Yun! It's really you!"

Be it the aura that accompanied the arrow, or the pure Yang laws imbued within the arrow, they convinced Zhulong that it was undoubtedly coming from Yi Yun. He did not immediately understand what method Yi Yun had used to be able to so quickly escape from the alternate dimension, and find the Yin specters' slumbering grounds through the layers of spatial dimensional mazes.

The threatening arrow's attack did not give Zhulong the time to ruminate over it. He gritted his teeth and dodged sideways.

He had not recovered from the injuries from overdrafting his

blood essence, so he was currently in an extremely terrible condition. Furthermore, he had just dissipated the spatial storm. Since he had just finished his move and having used up his energy, it was impossible for him to withstand Yi Yun's arrow.

The arrow brushed past Zhulong's shoulder, tearing through Zhulong's protective Yuan Qi.

After the arrow shot past Zhulong, the arrow unbelievably changed its angle just before it collided with a mountain. This slight change made it face the Yin specter that had just awoken!

This Yin specter was still in a daze. Before it could fully control its new body, it already saw the arrow fly at it.

"Ah!"

The Yin specter let out an angry growl, but its body was unable to keep up with its soul. Since it was unable to use the energy in the body, and it was even still repressing the resistance that came from the body's owner in the soul sea, it was unable to dodge immediately.

The golden arrow was too fast, and with it unable to block, the arrow penetrated its body!

"Boom!"

The newly born Yin specter exploded from the arrow's strike, as

its body split into pieces, even shattering its soul!

Dead!

The Yin specter who had suddenly been killed, the golden explosion as well as the golden tower that suppressed the heaven and earth attracted everyone's attention.

At that moment, the golden tower was still spinning, but began shrinking in size. And out from the shattered space came Yi Yun who was engulfed in pure Yang golden flames. He held a bow in his hand as he walked out. And following behind him were two beautiful ladies, dressed in red and white. They were Jiang Xiaorou and Lin Xintong.

# Chapter 659: Pure Yang Energy Arrows

---

To all of the Heavenly Blood Union members, who were struggling in pain while lying prostrated on the Soul Cocoons, Yi Yun, who appeared with the two peerless ladies, was similar to a heavenly king that came from the heavens.

If one did not consider his relationship with the Heavenly Blood Union members present, his appearance was like that of a heavenly king coming to save his people. However, the fact was that Yi Yun was previously accused of being a traitor. Many of the Heavenly Blood Union members had hated Yi Yun and disgruntled with him. With jealousy, in addition to the new and old grudges, this resulted in many hoping that Yi Yun would die.

Even the alias Yi Yun used to enter the Heavenly Dao Union, Jiang Yidao, was ostracized by the Heavenly Blood Union members. Just before entering the Blackstone Trials, many people had even derided, scolded and mocked Yi Yun for being cowardly and inhumane. He had chosen to escape when faced with a trial that would greatly impact the survival of the Human race. He was then only forcibly brought back by the masked man.

After all this derision and scolding, these previously highly-spirited elites, upon meeting Yi Yun in the Yin specters' slumbering ground, were now in such pathetic states.

As for Yi Yun, he apparently already knew of the nefarious schemes of the Martial Alliance. Yi Yun's quitting was probably a result of these schemes.

However, later on, Yi Yun had gained control of the masked man and returned to the Heavenly Dao Union, joining the Blackstone Trials. All of this was to completely destroy the Martial Alliance's scheme. Just thinking of these things made many of them falter. They had no place to hide their shame. Just thinking about their previous actions made them label themselves as incorrigible idiots.

Now, although they did not know the Martial Alliance's goals, they knew that the Martial Alliance was not some benign organization.

The price the Martial Alliance needed to pay for killing all of them in the Soul Tomb, was to become enemies with the entire Tian Yuan world! Therefore, the most likely outcome was that the Martial Alliance planned to use their martial prowess to enslave the entire Tian Yuan world!

The level of brutality and evil by such actions was probably worse than that of the Desolate race!

"Young Master Yi... save... save me..."

A Heavenly Blood Union member stretched out his hand, imploring Yi Yun to save him.

As warriors, they were outstanding amongst peers in their own age, so they were naturally arrogant.

Now however, he was in too much pain. Under the threat of a

death, the torture of his soul sea and the Soul Devouring Worms tearing through his ear canal, all of his arrogance had vanished.

He did not want to die for no reason in this land that never saw the light of day. He did not want to become food for the Yin souls. He wanted to survive. He wanted to return to his family clan, expose the Martial Alliance's nefarious schemes.

"Young Master... Young Master Yi, I was dumb... I maligned you... But we were duped... Save me..."

Many elites, who had always been smug, began to plead for Yi Yun's help. They knew that the only person that could save them now was Yi Yun.

"These people really have thrown away all of their dignity."

A Desolate race girl, who replaced Chen Fei to lead the "Skyfox", said disdainfully from behind Yi Yun.

"When one's life is under threat, dignity becomes extremely extravagant. Besides, the pain they are experiencing in their soul sea is unimaginable by us. Yi Yun, save them. Their lives can be put to good use." Lin Xintong said.

To overthrow Blood Moon, they first needed to expose Blood Moon, and these people were the best witnesses.

"Got it."



With the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow in hand, Yi Yun pulled open the bow string. He did not string an arrow, but used pure Yang energy as arrows.

Pure Yang flames condensed together at Yi Yun's fingertips, forming into six pure Yang arrows!

"Peng!"

The bowstring twanged, and the first targets of the arrows that shot out were Wei Chiwei, the Chu sisters and company.

Since the six of them had followed Yi Yun's lead, their safety was to be ensured.

"Stop them!" Zhulong yelled in exasperation. Not far behind him, Sheji, Fengming and Qiongqi charged forward.

Aspect Totem phantom images conjured up behind them. There was a gigantic serpent, a firebird and a ferocious tiger with wings on its back.

At the same moment as these three people moved, Lin Xintong also moved. Her dress fluttered as starlight fell from the skies, dispersing the gloomy mist while gathering on Lin Xintong's sword.

Lin Xintong slashed out her sword, like a surging river splitting the sky in two. On the surging river, a phantom image of a simply dressed woman appeared, briskly walking on the river, as if she was chasing time itself as it was receding away.

Sheji, Fengming and Qiongqi's Aspect Totem phantom images were swept up in the surging river, as numerous ice crystals froze on them, the three Aspect Totems began to struggle violently.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The Aspect Totems that were condensed from energy, froze and cracked in the frosty ice.

Lin Xintong brandished her sword with an indomitable slash.

The expressions of the three changed greatly as they used their respective means to defend themselves. However, Lin Xintong's sword beam was too sharp and too quick. The laws imbued within the beams came from the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", they were profound and intangible.

"Ah!"

Qiongqi tragically cried out as his stomach was pierced through!

Amongst the three of them, he was the weakest. It was not because he had a low cultivation, but because he had been injured in his fight against Jiang Xiaorou. He had not yet recovered, so he

was unable to withstand Lin Xintong's attack.

Qiongqi's expression twisted as he held his stomach in pain. Not a single drop of blood flowed out from his wound. Instead, numerous ice crystals began to form on his wound, and they grew, along his meridians, towards his limbs.

Qiongqi's face turned pale, as he knew deeply that if the ice crystals pervaded his meridians, he would undoubtedly lose all combat ability. If his meridians were severed, a large portion of his cultivation would be crippled.

Just a single slash was this powerful?

Lin Xintong had never shown her true strength, but now, from the looks of it, she was not any weaker than Yi Yun. It was likely that they were equal in strength!

While Lin Xintong caused the three Reincarnators to retreat from a single slash, severely injuring Qiongqi in the process, Yi Yun's energy arrows had flown in front of Wei Chiwei, the Chu sisters and company.

"Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!"

The six energy arrows stabbed straight into the large cocoons.

Yin specters were just Yin souls. Before having a body, they had no combat ability other than being able to possess. They were like

turtles without their shells.

And pure Yang energy was the most effective energy against Yin and evil spiritual beings. With the pure Yang arrows entering the Yin specters' nest, it was a fatal blow towards the Yin specters who had yet to finish possessing a body!

"Chi!"

Azure smoke emitted out of the Soul Cocoons that were shot. One could hear the faint but miserable cry of the spiritual souls.

These six Yin specters were severed from their connection with Wei Chiwei and company. They were either severely injured, or reduced to nothingness from Yi Yun's arrows!

"Ah!"

With the connections suddenly severed, Wei Chiwei, Chu Ke'er, Chu Qing'er and company rolled off the Soul Cocoons, slamming heavily onto the ground in a utterly helpless manner.

However, they had managed to keep their lives!

Yet, the impact on their soul seas was probably not recoverable without a few months of recuperation.

"Senior Brother Jiang, I have to thank you again. We are truly

useless..."

Wei Chiwei said with a falter. He was accustomed to calling Yi Yun Senior Brother Jiang. The Chu sisters were also pale, they looked at him with gratitude but also felt ashamed. They felt that they had been too burdensome.

Yi Yun only gave them a light smile, indicating for the six of them to not take it too hard. Following that, he pulled the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow open, and this time, twelve pure Yang energy arrows appeared on the bowstring.

The energy arrows were aimed at the Soul Cocoons. With the bowstring pulled open, Yi Yun's expression turned cold and penetrating, as if he was a peerless god of war.

# Chapter 660: Zhulong's Doomsday

---

"Whew!"

The moment Yi Yun released his fingers, the twelve energy arrows flew out. The incorporeal Yin specters were like sitting ducks in front of the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow as they were unable to withstand Yi Yun's attacks.

If a pull of his bow could shoot out twelve arrows and severely injuring or even killing twelve Yin specters, it would just need Yi Yun a few pulls of his bow to destroy all the Yin specters in the slumbering grounds.

Hence, Zhulong could not sit idle while watching this happen. The moment Yi Yun pulled his bow open for a second time, Zhulong moved. With Heaven's Punishment in hand, he punched at Yi Yun's energy arrows!

In the prior, intense battle with Yi Yun, Zhulong's hands had been injured, and he was still in the midst of recovering. Furthermore, the effects of using a mystic technique and overdrafting his Qi and blood had yet to be diminished.

Although his punch still possessed an extremely astounding aura, Yi Yun's keen senses told him that this aura was much weaker than before.

"Boom!"

Zhulong's fist collided with all the energy arrows that Yi Yun shot out. As the energy arrows exploded, the pure Yang energy contained in them gushed out, causing pure Yang flames to soar upwards.

At the same moment that Zhulong shattered the energy arrows, Yi Yun made his move. With the pure Yang broken sword in hand, he charged straight at Zhulong.

Yi Yun's two Aspect Totems, the Golden Crow and Nine Neonate appeared behind him, as his sword beam streaked across the void.

Lin Xintong followed closely behind Yi Yun.

Lin Xintong was dressed in clothes white as snow, and as she brandished her sword, a lake appeared behind her from out of nowhere. The lake was a deep blue color, with the sparkling waves emitting an indescribable frost Qi. Far in the distance, a radiant moon hung above the lake, sending forth a watery glow.

As Lin Xintong's sword was augmented with the frost moon's illumination, it came screeching at Zhulong.

As the Yin specters were undergoing their revival process, every second counted. Since Lin Xintong no longer needed to protect Jiang Xiaorou, she joined forces with Yi Yun to kill Zhulong in the shortest amount of time in a two against one situation.

With both swords used in unison, one was Yin and another was Yang!

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had been cultivating together for a number of years, and they had been cultivating the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" together. Although the laws they cultivated were complete opposites, they complemented each other. Their combined strength was not just a simple case of addition.

Instantly, Zhulong felt the pressure increase! Behind him, there were the unrevived Yin specters. Without any room to retreat, he could only desperately drain his energy to punch again and again.

"Help me!" Zhulong bellowed. Behind him, Fengming, Sheji, Qiongqi and the other Reincarnators could only summon their courage to charge forward. Previously, they had the Heavenly Blood Union members helping them, but now with all of them engaged in the possession process, they could only count on themselves to withstand Lin Xintong and Yi Yun's attack.

They knew very well that only by enduring until a majority of the Yin specters were revived would they be able to turn the tide of the war. If not, they were definitely doomed.

A multitude of sword beams flashed, some consisting of solar rainbows, while others were frosty lunar rivers. The vicissitudes of Yin and Yang seemed ever triumphant!

"Ah!"



Qiongqi, who had been suffering from his injuries, was the first person to succumb. His curved Yuan Qi was shattered by the sword beams as he let out a terrible cry while flying backward.

Beside him, Sheji was injured by Lin Xintong's sword Qi once again. The frost Qi on the blade tip slashed Sheji's wrists open, freezing her palms immediately, and they seemingly became as brittle as ice crystals.

The frost Qi meandered up, Sheji's arm causing her expression to change. As she retreated, she began circulating her Yuan Qi to withstand Lin Xintong's frost Qi, however to no avail. The frost Qi, which seemed indestructible, forcefully broke through Sheji's meridians, and spreaded towards Sheji's heart.

This indomitable frost Qi contained the nomological insights of Lin Xintong.

As she realized this, she knew charging forward again was no different from flinging herself at Death. Although it was needed to delay them until the Yin specters were revived, she still needed to survive up to that point.

Without Sheji and Qiongqi, Fengming and Zhulong found it harder to resist!

Fengming could only serve the purpose of causing some confusion, as the combined attacks of Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were mostly shouldered by Zhulong alone.

Zhulong bit the tip of tongue and struck out with fist shadows that filled the sky.

Although he was still injured, and fighting one against two, Zhulong's attacks were not to be belittled. He had managed to forcefully slow Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's sword Qi down.

"Die!" Zhulong roared as all the muscles on his face twitched. He charged at the duo without any regard.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong remained calm, as their swords interweaved together, sending out their second strike!

Boom!

The convergence of pure Yang and pure Yin once again surged at Zhulong.

As Zhulong was midway through his charge, his energy rapidly depleted. A torrent of sword Qi assaulted his protective Yuan Qi. He was like an exhausted fish swimming upstream against rapids, and he was nearing his limit.

Peng!

Zhulong's protective Yuan Qi began to crack as the first fractures began to form. With a crisp snap from his right hand's fingers, his fractured fingers that had yet to fully recovered once again ruptured.

His charge also came to a momentary stop!

In a life and death battle, even a fraction of a second of hesitation could result in a complete reversal in the outcome. Furthermore, he was facing the combined efforts of Yi Yun and Lin Xintong in battle!

Zhulong's heart immediately sank for Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's sword beams were already in front of him!

Yi Yun's sword was like the blinding radiant sun, while Lin Xintong's sword seemed like the calmest gentle breeze.

However, the sense of imminent danger that accompanied the sword beams resembled the terrifying blood pools in the pits of hell. The wails of numerous people permeated the wind that surged at Zhulong!

In this blood-red hurricane in front of him, Zhulong was like a tiny boat futilely battling the elements in the sea. He would be overwhelmed and destroyed in an instant!

Dodging was out of the question as Zhulong bellowed and punched with both fists, slamming into Lin Xintong and Yi Yun's sword beams!

Zhulong could barely manage resisting against one person, but now with two...

"Boom!"

A deafening ring reverberated in Zhulong's ears.

The boom was a result of the violent energy that accompanied the two sword beams that had ripped his flesh open, exploding in his body.

As energy flushed out, Zhulong's shoulders had already exploded into two plumes of bloody red mist. The powerful impact sent him flying backward. After slamming to the ground, he slid for another thousand feet, leaving behind a deep ravine in the ground!

Zhulong finally came to a stop when he crashed heavily into a stone pillar where some Yin specters slept. He only felt a tremble along his back, as black blood gushed out from the corner of his mouth!

Zhulong's face had turned pale. The two sword beams had stabbed into his hands through Heaven's Punishment, causing all the joints in both his hands to fracture!

Yi Yun held the broken sword in his hand which was still dripping with fresh blood. However, the fresh blood did not remain on the rusty blade, the broken sword absorbed the blood instead.

Without any hesitation, Yi Yun brandished the pure Yang broken

sword and struck once again!

The time it took to traverse a distance of a thousand feet was nothing but an instant to Yi Yun. In the blink of an eye, his blade had stabbed straight at Zhulong's eyebrows.

"Die!"

Taking advantage of his perilous situation!

Yi Yun's sword surged with killing intent. A golden blast of wind transformed into a roaring golden wave that reached a thousand feet in height, as if it could drown mountains that littered the lands.

Against this terrifying aura, Zhulong suddenly felt a deep chill. He felt his death approaching!

Time seemed to slow down, as absolute despair made Zhulong go ballistic.

"You want to kill me? I'll perish together with you!" Zhulong bellowed in a craze. He was disgruntled! He had reincarnated so many times, and every incarnation he had allowed him to lord over numerous people. He stood on a precipice over all those people, enjoying their worship, and the fear they felt towards him.

As for Yi Yun, he was just a young genius in his twenties. How could he compete with him!?

"Die... Die... Die... Die!" Zhulong burned his blood essence as he was engulfed in flames formed from his blood and Qi. Inside the red inferno, he punched with his left hand that wore Heaven Punishment, seemingly sending a thick blob of blood straight at the roaring blood wave!

"Boom!"

This punch was sky-trembling and earth shaking!

But at the same moment, Lin Xintong also made her move.

Her spiritual energy had locked onto Zhulong's energy circulation a while ago. At the instant Zhulong punched without any regard, Lin Xintong's sword Qi had entwined itself around Zhulong's punch beam like an exquisite winding river.

Yin and Softness always accompanied each other. The pure Yin laws that Lin Xintong cultivated were imbued in her sword, and they were best at overcoming hardness with softness.

This sword beam's aim was not to kill, nor was it to directly clash with Zhulong's punch beam. Instead, it was to redirect, conquering the unyielding with a tiny bit of force!

Zhulong felt his fist lighten as his energy seemed to rapidly diminish like a receding tide. The force from his fist had been redirected away by Lin Xintong!

With the force from his fist greatly reduced, how was he going to resist Yi Yun's sword?

Amidst the chaotic freedom of random energy pulsations, an ancient blade emerged, tearing through the pure Yang flames silently, and then piercing through the burning blood and Qi.

What seemed like an ordinary and unsophisticated sword was actually judgment from the heavens.

When it slowly stabbed at Zhulong's heart in an indelible fashion, Zhulong widened his eyes.

Disgruntledness, hatred and disbelief... There were too many feelings contained within Zhulong's eyes.

"Puah!"

With a crisp ring, the energetic explosions around him were nothing much, but they were infinitely clear in Zhulong's ears.

His chest felt a searing heat, as his heart was penetrated by the broken sword. Each pulsation of his heart seemed to become a struggle against the blade, and every contraction of his heart caused large amounts of blood to gush out.

As blood spurted out from his wound, Zhulong grabbed the pure

Yang broken sword with one hand, while his other hand was clenched tightly in a fist.

"You... You... " Zhulong's lips quivered as he stared deadly at Yi Yun. His eyes had turned blood red from hatred.

With the broken sword in hand, Yi Yun exerted some force with a twist of his wrist, causing pure Yang Yuan Qi to surge out of the broken sword, flooding out to Zhulong's limbs, burning his meridians and blood along the way.

Zhulong's body convulsed violently as his pupils lost their focus. Yi Yun had already turned a blur in his vision.

The twisted pure Yang broken sword had diced his heart.

"Killing me... will make you pay the price. Blood Moon's inheritance... "

Zhulong's lips trembled. Every word he said caused more blood to seep out from the corner of his mouth. However, before he could finish his sentence, the pure Yang broken sword had been swiped across his neck.

"You can die already." Yi Yun said those words nonchalantly with an expressionless face.

Slowly, he wiped the blood off his blade.



Zhulong's head jerked sideways as his throat seemed to open. His head fell back, eyes staring. They looked at the dark clouds and the blood moon in the sky, having died with everlasting regret.

# Chapter 661: Feeding And Nurturing

---

Under the combined forces of Lin Xintong and Yi Yun, Zhulong was killed. Fengming, Sheji and Qiongqi were dumbfounded as they watched this.

Zhulong was dead!

As a first generation Blood Moon, Zhulong was actually one of the leaders of the upper echelons of Blood Moon. But now, he had been killed by the duo after just completing a reincarnation due to not having fully recovered his strength and cultivation level.

The moment Zhulong died, the remaining Reincarnators were like sheep waiting to be slaughtered. There was no way for them to survive.

As Reincarnators, they had a bright future ahead. In their previous lives, they were accustomed to be in control of the lives of others. But now, their lives were in the hands of others.

However, Yi Yun ignored the trio at that moment.

The Yin specters' possession was about to complete, so if he were to delay any further, more and more Yin specters would be revived. These Yin specters might not be able to immediately control their new bodies fully as they had been in deep sleep for too long. They needed time to fully regain consciousness.

"Separate all the human warriors' mental connection with the Yin specters!" Yi Yun said to the Desolate race warriors behind him.

At that moment, Yi Yun was a formidable god of war in the minds of the Desolate race warriors. They were utterly convinced by his killing of Zhulong with Lin Xintong.

The moment he gave the order, the Desolate race warriors charged forward like a surging tide. Sheji, Fengming and Qiongqi could only watch by the sides idly, as they were completely helpless to resist, nor did they dare to.

Although these Desolate race's Skyfox members lacked strength, they were sufficient enough to deal with the unrevived Yin specters. They charged at the stone pillars like a pack of wolves, forcefully and violently pulling the human warriors from the large cocoons.

The human warriors lamented. Their soul seas were enduring the assaults from the Yin specters, giving them splitting headaches. Amongst some of them, there were even Soul Devouring Worms wriggling endlessly in their ears. Hence, the additional feeling of being thrown to the ground was not a pleasant feeling.

The saved human warriors looked at the Desolate race warriors, who were previously their foes, with complicated expressions.

They never expected that the outcome of the Blackstone Trials

would end up like this. They had nearly been harmed to death by Blood Moon, but they were eventually saved by the Desolate race.

Many people, who were exonerated from their suffering, looked up at the hovering and Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow wielding Yi Yun with mixed emotions.

At that moment, with the bow in his left hand, he shot arrows consecutively!

Pure Yang energy arrows tore through the darkness, penetrating several Soul Cocoons.

With a crisp "Chi Chi Chi" sound that was intermixed with the wails of spiritual souls in pain, large numbers of Yin specters were burned by the pure Yang flames.

"Ah!"

A Yin specter broke out of a Soul Cocoons as it could no longer withstand the searing pure Yang flames!

This Yin specter was like tumultuous blue flame. And one could faintly see a human face with a painful expression in the flames.

It charged straight at Yi Yun without any regard!

Yin specters did not have any bodies, nor could they use energy.

However, this Yin specter had the means to make a final attack, possession.

If the spiritual soul power of a warrior to be possessed was much weaker than the Yin specter's, the Yin specter could directly possess the warrior's body. But if the difference was not great, it would lead to an internecine struggle, and the most extreme outcome would be the Yin specter vaporizing, while the warrior became a retard.

This Yin specter had been slumbering for tens of millions of years. It had yet to possess a body, but it had fully awakened. It knew that if it did not kill this human, all of them would be reduced to nothing.

It also knew that the human in front of it was very powerful and that it was impossible for it to possess the human with its own strength. Hence, it released its soul power to let the Yin specters who were struggling in the surrounding Soul Cocoons to combine efforts to attack Yi Yun.

"Hum Hum Hum— Hum Hum Hum— ”

The shrieking of the wind combined with the angry wails was a result of large numbers of Yin specters charging out of the Soul Cocoons to attack Yi Yun.

Some of these Yin specters were like gigantic skulls, while some were like demons that crawled out of the depths of hell. Some of them had yet to recover their consciousness, only having basic

instincts of possession. Under the blue Yin specter's summoning, they charged forward without any fear of dying!

If so many Yin specters charged into Yi Yun's soul sea, no matter how powerful his spiritual soul was, it would be impossible for him to endure so many spiritual attacks. However, how could Yi Yun give the Yin specters a chance to approach him?

With a thought, the Golden Crow behind him let out a sharp shrill as it spread its wings. It then embraced Yi Yun with its wings like a ball of sun.

Pure Yang flames were best at subduing evil Yin powers. The first few Yin specters that charged at him were like moths flying at a bonfire. Their spiritual bodies were engulfed by the flames, as they were reduced to cyan smoke.

"Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!"

From where Yi Yun was, one energy arrow after another was shot in all directions. It was like the Sun that emitted endless golden light. Wherever the energy arrows passed, they would penetrate the Yin specters, burning a large black hole through their incorporeal bodies.

Momentarily, the entire valley was filled with the ghostly wails.

Without being able to use energy, even the ancient Yin specters could not approach anywhere close to Yi Yun.

As long as they were unable to close the distance, they were unable to invade Yi Yun's soul sea, and the only thing that awaited them was to be destroyed.

However, these ancient Yin specters had slept in the Soul Tomb for tens of millions of years, resulting in their spiritual souls to extremely powerful from the Soul Tomb's evil Yin nourishment. Even though they were burned by the pure Yang flames and had energy arrows penetrating their incorporeal bodies, the Yin specters did not die. Instead they began to gel together once again.

At that moment, with a thought, Yi Yun waved his hand.

In a corner of the valley, an inconspicuous Heavenly Blood Union member's body jolted. A black energy emerged from the top of his head.

This energy, which contained an evil Yin aura that far exceeded the Yin specters, floated towards Yi Yun.

It was the evil energy that Yi Yun controlled using the Purple Crystal.

Back when the masked man took possession of Shentu Nantian's corpse, his soul sea had been invaded by the evil energy. Without him knowing anything, the evil energy's energy strands had emanated throughout the masked man's soul sea, consuming the masked man's spiritual body without a trace.

This extremely strange energy had the ability to devour spiritual energy.

And what was most astounding was that it was constantly maturing.

Now, Yi Yun's control of this evil energy was equivalent to rearing tigers.

Yi Yun wanted to use this energy for himself, but he was fully aware that this energy could one day escape from his control.

However, with the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun restricted the energy greatly. With just a thought, he could wipe away the tiny bit of consciousness that the evil energy had generated over a long period of time.

As long as it lacked consciousness, this energy was nothing to be afraid of.

Now, to kill the Yin specters, Yi Yun released the evil energy. Immediately, this energy was like a wolf that entered a flock of sheep, as it began to crazily devour the Yin specters!



# Chapter 662: Deserving Of Death

---

The black evil energy was like an anaconda devouring elephants. It absorbed large amounts of Yin soul energy, resulting in a black hurricane to form midair.

The strange energy seemed to be the ultimate weakness of the Yin specters. It swirled around in the air, dancing to the sharp screams emitted by the Yin specters around it.

Yi Yun could sense the pain that the Yin specters were suffering, as well as the excitement of the evil energy that he was nurturing.

The Yin specters in the Soul Tomb had been accumulated over thousands or even millions of years by Blood Moon, and today, the evil energy was like a whale opening its mouth wide to devour all of them.

If Yi Yun were to bear the spiritual soul energy contained within them, he would have instantly turned into a retard. There was no one in the entire Tian Yuan world who could withstand a spiritual soul surge like it.

However, the evil energy did not possess intelligence, so it was naturally not afraid of such a surge. It gathered and condensed all the Yin specters' energy, but it was unable to digest it immediately.

The evil energy may be strange, but its speed of growth was not outrageous. It had used several years to absorb the masked man's Yin specter soul, and now in the Soul Tomb, there were even more

powerful Yin specters, so it could not digest all of them in a short period of time.

The scene of massive numbers of Yin specters being devoured entered the eyes of the Reincarnators, humans and Desolate race warriors. They were alarmed watching this, but they did not know what the strange energy that Yi Yun released was.

In fifteen minutes, the last Yin specter was absorbed by the evil energy.

With a wave of his hand, the evil energy followed Yi Yun's arm and flew into his body, sinking deep into his dantian, as it was sealed by the Purple Crystal.

At that moment, the land began to tremble. Some of the boulders on the mountain peaks began tumbling down, crashing heavily.

"Oh? This is... "

This scene was met by shock. The earthquake gave people the feeling that the valley was about to collapse.

However, Yi Yun remained unmoved. His eyes turned to Zhulong's corpse.

Inside Zhulong's body, Yi Yun could sense an indescribable, powerful energy source using the Purple Crystal.

This energy was sealed in Zhulong's heart, but it did not merge with Zhulong's body.

Zhulong's flesh and blood was wrapped around the energy source. There were blood vessels covering the surface of the energy source, receiving energy from it. But even so, the amount of energy that Zhulong could use was the tip of the iceberg. It was nothing to the energy source.

After killing Zhulong, Yi Yun naturally would not forget this energy source.

Pressing his hand on Zhulong's left chest, Yi Yun interfaced his spiritual energy with the Purple Crystal, and extracted it!

"Puah!"

A gaping, bloody hole exploded in a mixture of flesh, bones and blood on Zhulong's chest. Slowly, a drop of bloody liquid floated out of the bloody hole.

Yi Yun saw that the bloody liquid was clearly the "Blood of Gods" that Zhulong had absorbed in the battle before. It was the mysterious bloody liquid that came out of the eternal whirlpool apparently.

When the drop of blood landed on Yi Yun's palm, its surface tension remained, preventing it from dispersing. It was also

extremely heavy, making Yi Yun feel like he was dragging a mountain in his hand.

"This drop of blood is fascinating."

Beside Yi Yun, Lin Xintong found it unbelievable. Even the space around the drop of blood was distorted.

With a few taps of her finger, tiny amounts of ice crystals froze midair, slowly gathering to form a large ice crystal that sealed the drop of blood.

The drop of blood that was sealed in ice was pulsating like a heart.

"Keep it. This drop of blood might be useful in the future."

As Lin Xintong spoke, Yi Yun nodded and put the ice-sealed Blood of Gods into his interspatial ring.

Following that, he also took Zhulong's interspatial ring.

After finishing this, Yi Yun raised his head to look at Sheji, Qiongqi and Fengming.

Against the threat of death, Fengming could no longer maintain his calm demeanor. As for Qiongqi, he subconsciously retreated as if he wanted to escape. However, he also knew that in front of Yi

Yun and Lin Xintong, the possibility of escaping was null.

"What... do you want to do... ?" Sheji said with her face pale, no longer having the usual air of sultriness and charm.

With a slight falter, Yi Yun looked deeply at Qiongqi, who was jittering amongst the three. He suddenly said, "You can die first!"

As he spoke, Yi Yun slashed out with the pure Yang broken sword!

He was too fast. The distance of a hundred feet was instantly traversed as he appeared in front of Qiongqi's eyes!

Against the fatal blow that suffused with killing intent, Qiongqi was overwhelmed with terror.

He knew that he was not Yi Yun's match, but with life on the line, he went ballistic. He let out a heart-wrenching scream and clawed at Yi Yun's chest!

On the brink of death, he wanted to break Yi Yun's bones and injure him even though he knew that it was impossible for him to kill Yi Yun.

Against Qiongqi's swipe, Yi Yun twisted the blade – sharp edge always downwards – resulting in a sword beam that seemed like a waterfall that fell from heaven, as he pulled it across in one diagonal, savage slice!

Puah!

Both Qiongqi's hands were severed by the sword beam, as pulsing arteries pumped blood out of his stumps.

His strength was far from Yi Yun's to begin with, and with him being injured by Jiang Xiaorou, he was no match for Yi Yun at all.

With another twist of his blade, Yi Yun's sword pierced straight through Qiongqi's throat!

Qiongqi's mouth gaped, as it spurt out blood. However, his tonsils and vocal cords had all been severed by the pure Yang broken sword, so not a single sound came out.

He slumped to the ground in a kneeling position with his back curved like a shrimp. His eyes stared wide, but he did not succumb to death immediately.

To Reincarnators, their souls could reincarnate when their bodies died. However, they needed to prepare a complete mystic technique array in advance to ensure that their souls would not dissipate during the reincarnation process.

Once a human's soul lost the protection of its body, it would become so weak that it could spontaneously evaporate.

It was of course impossible for Qiongqi to reincarnate. His soul had been forcefully sealed in his corporeal body by Yi Yun. The only fate that he had was to wait for the death of his body before he could die too.

"You deserve death for all the evil deeds you have done!" Yi Yun said coldly.

From the masked man's memories, Yi Yun knew that in Qiongqi's life, he had perpetrated every conceivable heinous crime possible in every reincarnation he did. He had perverted inclinations, so his misdeeds included killing his birth parents after his reincarnation, as well as raping and killing young ladies. He killed large numbers of mortals so as to refine the materials needed for Yin specters.

In the Soul Tomb, Qiongqi had also taken every opportunity to sneak up and severely injure Jiang Xiaorou. He was bent on killing Jiang Xiaorou.

Hence, amongst the three, Yi Yun killed Qiongqi first.

Seeing Qiongqi killed by Yi Yun, Fengming and Sheji felt chills. Their lives were now completely in the hands of Yi Yun.

"As for all of you, I can let you live if you sign a soul contract."

Blood Moon's Reincarnators were deserving of death, but it was just a matter of severity.

However, Yi Yun had clashed directly with Blood Moon now. He alone was not enough. He needed to form an alliance with others, including the powers of the Tian Yuan world's family clans, so he could topple Blood Moon.



# Chapter 663: Exiting The Soul Tomb

---

"Sign a soul contract?"

When Sheji and Fengming heard Yi Yun's conditions, they felt bitter. Back when they forced numerous Heavenly Dao Union members to sign soul contracts, they had never expected the day of them signing soul contracts would come.

When they saw the soul contract Yi Yun produced, Sheji and Fengming's faced turned white. The soul contract was too demanding.

The soul contracts that the Heavenly Blood Union members signed prevented them from attacking the Martial Alliance or disobeying orders issued by the upper echelons of the Martial Alliance. And these orders had their restrictions, at least not ones that would directly send them to their deaths.

Although signing such a contract resulted in additional intangible restrictions, it was still an acceptable outcome.

However, the soul contract that Yi Yun gave Sheji and Fengming to sign could be said to be a soul contract between master and slave.

Back in the Great Empress mystic realm, Yi Yun had obtained a great deal of inheritance from the Azure Yang Lord. On the second level of the God Advent Tower, there was a wide collection of books that came from the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

Various mystic techniques, cultivation technique, movement techniques, pill refinement techniques and Desolate Heaven techniques were available.

The "Star Transference Heaven Changing Book" Yi Yun used to disguise himself came from this collection.

And the soul contract that Yi Yun chose to use this time also came from the library on the God Advent Tower's second level.

As the Azure Yang Lord's collection, this soul contract naturally was not easily removed. Once it was signed, the soul contract would result in Sheji and Fengming's thoughts being monitored, preventing them from generating any thought of harming Yi Yun, or Yi Yun would be immediately notified, causing them to pay a tragic price.

They were also not given any leeway to resist Yi Yun's orders. They could not even refuse an order for them to die.

Such a demanding soul contract made Sheji tremble. Once signed, she would end up as Yi Yun's female slave.

"I... I... "

Sheji could not accept it. As a warrior, she had a sense of pride, but she was disgruntled to just die in the Soul Tomb that never saw the light of day. This placed her in a miserable dilemma.

Yi Yun did not persuade Sheji and Fengming any further when he saw their reactions, as he said, "I will give you only one chance. I will give you the time it takes twenty breaths to consider. After that, either you choose death or to sign the soul contract. All of you are of little value and importance to me, so I do not want to waste my breath."

"I just do not like being betrayed by others. As for you thinking I would use this soul contract to cause you to do some tortuous things, then you are overthinking it. All of you are not worth me going through the trouble."

"In the future, when my strength reaches a brand new platform, resulting in your strength becoming completely trivial, I will naturally not hold you back. I can return your freedom. The decision is yours. Furthermore, ten breaths of time have already passed!"

Yi Yun spoke very quickly, causing Sheji and Fengming's hearts to palpitate from hearing his words.

They were only given the time it took twenty breaths to make such an important decision, and nearly half the time was spent with Yi Yun talking.

Indeed, Yi Yun did not need to fret too much about killing them. Yi Yun only gave them the time it took twenty breaths, anymore was just a waste of time and completely not worth it.

As for what Yi Yun said at the end, it was not a matter of debate for Sheji and Fengming. According to Yi Yun's growth in strength, the day of their "strength becoming completely trivial" was not too far away.

Finally, due to the pressure that came with the threat of death, Sheji and Fengming obediently signed the soul contract.

At that moment, the tremors in the entire valley began to intensify, as large numbers of rubble rolled down the mountains.

"What's the matter?" Lin Xintong asked.

Many of the human and Desolate race warriors were panicking.

Yi Yun sensed the wanton evil Yin aura in the surroundings and said, "This slumbering ground of the Yin specters is the core of the Soul Tomb. Blood Moon had set up an array formation in the Soul Tomb, and the slumbering grounds is the array's core. When I destroyed those Yin specters a while ago, I also destroyed the array's core, causing large amounts of Yin Qi to surge outwards. This caused a material change in the Soul Tomb. We need to quickly leave this place, because it will be bad if we awaken the guarding servants or zombie kings sleeping in here."

The Blackstone Trials was organized when the Yin Qi within the Soul Tomb was at its weakest, during the slumbering periods of the zombie kings. Now, with the Yin Qi turning dense, the sleeping zombie kings could wake up.

"Let's go!" Yi Yun waved his hand.

Many of the human warriors had yet to recover. They were still in a daze from the Yin specters' attempts at possessing their soul sea. Their souls had been inflicted with damage and they were extremely weak.

Physical injuries were bearable to warriors, but injuries to the soul was a terrible misery.

Before they were even given the chance to take a breather, or consume any pills, they had to escape. It was an arduous torment that the men and women from the large family clans had to endure.

However, no one dared to grumble at that moment in time. They knew very well that any additional piece of nonsense they said might result in Yi Yun abandoning them heartlessly.

If they succumbed to their injuries and could not keep up with Yi Yun, they too would be abandoned.

Just thinking of the conflicts they previously had with Yi Yun, it was already good that Yi Yun did not kick them while they were down, so who would dare grumble?

And at that moment, a weak voice rang in Yi Yun's ear. "Ta... Take me... I do not want to stay... here... I... "

This voice sounded somewhat familiar as Yi Yun turned to take a look. He saw a spiritual soul flame float out of a large Soul Cocoon.

Yi Yun recognized it to be Gongsun Hong's spiritual soul.

After Yi Yun destroyed Gongsun Hong's body with one strike, Gongsun Hong's soul had been extracted by Zhulong for safekeeping. Zhulong had planned on refining Gongsun Hong's soul into a Yin specter, but due to the Life Slip shattering, he changed his mind and fed Gongsun Hong's soul as soulful food to the Yin specter.

Now, despite a significant portion of Gongsun Hong's soul having been devoured by the Yin specter, it had not completely vaporized, surprising Yi Yun.

He had probably lasted this long all from a single indignant thought. Unfortunately, Gongsun Hong's remnant soul was not something that even a god could save. He could still be refined into a Yin specter if he had a complete soul, but now, he could not even become a Yin specter.

As a martial arts genius, who was previously the number one disciple in the Li Fire Sect's martial competition, he had a bright future ahead of him. He could have a lifespan of tens of thousands of years, enjoying a position of stature and power, with a bevy of concubines. However, due to his ambition, his greed of disregarding everything to climb higher caused him to end up in such a tragic state...

This was actually a misery in itself.

"Let's go!"

Yi Yun ignored Gongsun Hong and gave the order.

The spatial hole that opened up due to the God Advent Tower's attack still remained. The group of people followed Yi Yun and rushed towards the Soul Tomb's exterior.

Yi Yun specially instructed the Desolate race warriors to take care of people who had good relationships with him like Wei Chiwei and the Chu sisters.

As for the others, they could only count on their own luck.

During the process of them exiting the Soul Tomb, they encountered various dangers such as sneak attacks from Yin souls. Of course, they did not need to fear them when in peak condition, but now... they could only blame their own luck if they died.

The paths in the Soul Tomb were like a maze, but with Yi Yun's memory, he led the group through it.

There were even times when he would slash his sword to open a new path.

Yi Yun walked in the very front, like the tip of a sword and

indomitable. Any Yin souls or Killer Ghosts would be reduced to nothing in front of Yi Yun.

As a large portion of the ghostly beings were dealt with by Yi Yun, it alleviated the pressure on the people behind. If not, with the Heavenly Blood Union members being so weak, the death count would probably have surged.

In such a fashion, Yi Yun led the group of people for a total of four hours. With a final slash of his sword, he cleaved at a spatial barrier that was not considered too firm. As a ray of sunshine tore through the hole in the spatial barrier, it illuminated the faces of everyone.

Although it was a weak ray of sunshine, it undoubtedly was a sign of the warm sun from the outside world.

Many people even had the urge to tear up.

They were finally out!

The group rushed out through the spatial barrier desperately. They touched the rough stony cliffs of the outside world. Despite there being just a trace of warmth from the sunshine that barely illuminated the dark skies, and it being the extremely cold far north, a sense of longing surged in the hearts of many.

The expedition into the Soul Tomb was too repressing and tortuous. All of them had believed that they would be buried in



that land of death. Even when they saw the outside world, they still found it unreal. They had a feeling like they were given a second shot at life.

They had finally survived...

Many of their companions had turned to bones in the Soul Tomb.

There were no opportunities or rewards for the Blackstone Trials. There was no ladder to heaven that allowed them to ascend, it was only a trap and death. The only reason they survived was not due to their strength, but because of their good luck. Those who lacked luck, had turned to ashes in the Soul Tomb, along with their ambition...

# Chapter 664: No Room For Regret

---

Deep in the Untraversable Sea, Seven Demon Mountains.

For thousands of years, endless amounts of starlight had carved the edges of Seven Demon Mountains. Despite the waves crashing repeatedly into the riffs, Seven Demon Mountains still remained erect.

Their existence was extremely mysterious. Over the annals of history, there were Empyrean Kings in the Tian Yuan world who wished to probe the deep depths of the Untraversable Sea to figure out its secrets. However, when they passed by, they failed to discover Seven Demon Mountains.

Even if they saw them, they would not be able to tell anything special about these black rocks.

However, Seven Demon Mountains were extremely unusual today.

The Untraversable Sea in a 5000 kilometer radius around Seven Demon Mountains, which should have been light red in color had now turned deep blue.

Looking into the distance, the Untraversable Sea was a boundless expanse of blue water.

However, floating above the deep blue water surface, there was a

gigantic array. What seemed like the supposed redness in the sea water was coagulated in the array, causing every runic pattern of the array to look extremely red.

Right in the middle of the circular array was Seven Demon Mountains. To be accurate, the center was the middle mountain of Seven Demon Mountains, a Black-armored Demon God.

At that moment, the starlight swarmed down from the heavens, illuminating this Demon Mountain. This allowed people to vaguely make out the phantom image of a tall man sealed in the Demon Mountain.

This man was like a mountain peak himself. He wore ancient black armor and he held a black lance. A bundle of long hair was tied up in his helmet, and his eyes looked as bright as lighthouses in the sea.

As the array flickered, it absorbed the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi from its surroundings, sealing this mountain.

The black-armored man had a stern expression, but he remained motionless. Despite standing there, he caused people to shudder right to their very souls.

Not far from the red array stood the Reincarnators, and upper echelons of Blood Moon.

One of them was the person with executive control over Blood

Moon, the current Martial Alliance Leader.

He was now wearing a black long robe, and his feet were stepping on the large array's blood runes. The star-shaped scar in the middle of his eyebrows was shimmering again and again.

He was controlling the array, trying to wear down the black-armored man's final consciousness.

For tens of thousands of years, he had been doing this.

Back then, when the Azure Yang Lord established the seven seals to seal the seven Demon Disciples, his goal was to use the endless passage of time to slowly wear the seven Demon Disciples' consciousnesses away.

However, the seven Demon Disciples were too powerful. It probably needed an additional period of time amounting to tens of millions of years for their consciousness to completely disappear. However, the Martial Alliance Alliance Leader could no longer wait any further.

This matter was of utmost importance, so he was fully focused. However, beside him, the other Reincarnators faced the Black-armored Demon God with flustered expressions and uncertainty.

They were afraid.

Even though the Demon Disciple was sealed, just facing him

struck fear in their hearts.

"Why are you panicking!?"

The Alliance Leader coldly bellowed. "No matter how strong the Black-armored Demon God is, he has already been sealed for tens of millions of years. Furthermore, it is a seal created by Jian Qingyang. This seal can wear spiritual souls and consciousness down. Just sealing a Tian Yuan world warrior for a few years would be enough to reduce him into a walking zombie."

"The Black-armored Demon God's spiritual soul is ancient, allowing him to endure the effacing caused by the seal, but it is extremely contrived. Over the long periods of time, his spiritual soul's strength has been constantly weakening."

"Now, his aura may be powerful, but the amount of consciousness he possesses can nearly be neglected."

The Alliance Leader would meticulously check on the Black-armored Demon God's consciousness every incarnation he had.

His consciousness had clearly weakened a bit every ten thousand years.

And in the world-shaking battle tens of millions of years ago, the Black-armored Demon God had been stabbed in the heart directly by the Azure Yang Lord.

This sword had inflicted an extremely serious injury on the Black-armored Demon God.

Despite so much time having passed, that sword wound remained on the Black-armored Demon God's chest. There was even a sword gash on his chest armor.

After being reprimanded by the Alliance Leader, the Reincarnators forcefully calmed their nerves and carried on contributing their strength to maintain the array.

The bright red array was like a gigantic miller which was grinding away the Black-armored Demon God's consciousness bit by bit.

However, it was going too slow.

If a primordial desolate beast, which was in deep slumber, was stabbed in the heart, it might be instantly killed. But if a wound was inflicted on it, slowly letting it bleed itself away, it might still eventually wake up in a weakened state.

"Lord Sacred Ambassador, it has been a while since Zhulong's trip to the Soul Tomb happened. According to our plans, he should have awakened all the Yin specters in the Soul Tomb yesterday. He should have arrived in the Untraversable Sea today through a teleportation array, but up to now, there has been no news from him... "

These Reincarnators lacked the confidence, mainly due to the disappearance of Zhulong.

Upon hearing the inquiries from the Reincarnators, the Alliance Leader's expression turned sullen.

With both of them being first generation Blood Moon, the Alliance Leader and Zhulong had a mysterious mental connection, and now, that mental connection was becoming weaker and weaker.

There were only two possibilities for such a situation to occur.

The first reason would be Zhulong abandoning his present body and beginning his next reincarnation.

The second reason would be Zhulong had been killed!

With the situation at hand, the Alliance Leader refused to believe that Zhulong would choose to reincarnate at such a critical moment. Furthermore, it was not that simple to reincarnate. It required a lot of preparation, and Zhulong reaching a sufficiently high cultivation level.

Then the only possibility was the second one. Zhulong had been killed...

Just thinking of this possibility made the Alliance Leader feel a wrench in his heart.

Killed!

As first generation Blood Moon, Zhulong was one of the backbone of Blood Moon's organization. The Alliance Leader also had a brotherly affection with Zhulong.

Now, Zhulong had been killed...

Who could kill Zhulong despite all the array protections in the Soul Tomb?

The Alliance Leader could not figure it out. He knew Zhulong's strength very well. Although the Desolate race's Jiang Xiaorou had a peerless bloodline, her strength was mainly on the control of desolate beasts, so she was definitely no match for Zhulong.

It had to be someone else who had killed Zhulong. Who could it be?

The Alliance Leader was vexed. All his machinations were now in a perilous state with Zhulong's death and the failure of the Yin specter army to appear.

The Black-armored Demon God temporarily sealed in the array would definitely be revive. It was impossible to prevent it.

The Alliance Leader's plan was to use the array set up by the



Azure Yang Lord and tens of millions of years, along with the Yin specter army's soul devouring abilities to wipe out the Black-armored Demon God's consciousness. After that, the Alliance Leader would then carry out his final reincarnation under the guard of the other Reincarnators and Zhulong.

By abandoning his original body to undergo a reincarnation, he would take over the Black-armored Demon God's body.

To Reincarnators, the strongest thing was their souls. After numerous reincarnations, the potential of their souls had been expended. As for their bodies, they would obtain a new one every time. They were fated to abandon their old bodies after every reincarnation, so they did not put too much effort into tempering their bodies, so it was not a heart-wrenching event to abandon their bodies in every incarnation.

And the new body the Alliance Leader would obtain was the Black-armored Demon God's. With powerful life force, not only could it extend his overall life span that had been shortened from his repeated reincarnation, it would also result in a quantum leap in his strength.

That reincarnation would be more similar to possession. However, it was a special possession that combined the usage of the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique".

But now...

Zhulong was dead!

Instantly, the Alliance Leader experienced immense pressure!

He had already made the first step, and there was already no room for regret. Once the Black-armored Demon God awoke with a tinge of consciousness, it would be able to sense what the Alliance Leader had been doing over the tens of millions of years.

And his outcome would be obvious. He would not be able to hide because just as he had a mental connection with Zhulong, the Black-armored Demon God, who created Blood Moon, also had a mental connection with the Alliance Leader.

With the mental connection, he would be able to find him, and the outcome would be death!

He could no longer turned back. However, without the Yin specters' aid, how was he to wipe away the final consciousness the Black-armored Demon God had with the array he had?

# Chapter 665: Greed

---

At that moment, in the land of the far north, outside of the Soul Tomb.

The dim sun hung high in the sky. All the Heavenly Blood Union members who had escaped death were rejoicing over their escape from the Soul Tomb.

They were pigs reared to be slaughtered by the Heavenly Blood Union. The so-called Blackstone Trials was actually just sending them to the slaughtering grounds to be slaughtered. They had been destined to die, but now, they had survived because of Yi Yun.

Instantly, Yi Yun became the focus of attention for all of the Heavenly Blood Union members. Furthermore, he was so immensely powerful that there was no way to stop his momentous rise. He was bound to soar high up in the future, becoming a figure that could rival the peerless Great Empress.

Just thinking of Yi Yun's future gave many people ideas. Although befriending Yi Yun at that moment to get him to aid them in the future was unlikely, it would at least prevent any grudge or animosity with him.

"Young Master Yi, no words can adequately express my gratitude for your help. It will be remembered by me, Sun Li."

"Young Master Yi, I'm Nanjian Ping from the Nanjian family, and also the successor of the Nanjian family. Although I'm of little

worth and lack strength, I have some authority in the south. In the future, if Young Master Yi requires someone to do menial chores, feel free to command me."

After many of them recovered a bit physically and the pain from their soul sea soothed, they began expressing their good-willed intentions towards Yi Yun.

Yi Yun scanned these people. He could tell that some of them were truly grateful. Most of the elites present were not evil by nature. Naturally, they had jealous and selfish emotions, but that is how it is to be human. The past animosity towards Yi Yun was mainly due to the propaganda spread by the Martial Alliance.

There was also a tiny minority who thanked Yi Yun insincerely. However, Yi Yun did not mind this.

He said, "All of you are to return to your factions as soon as possible. Work separately and use teleportation arrays to achieve the fastest speed possible. Those who know how to disguise themselves, do so. Try to choose routes with the fewest amount of people, do not let others discover you!"

"I cannot guarantee that Blood Moon will not chase after you to silence you, so it is best to err on the side of caution. It would be wise to contact your factions now and tell them of what has happened so that they can send people to receive you!"

Yi Yun's words reminded the bunch of geniuses.

Yes, previously they were not worried since there was no way to transmit any information out of the Soul Tomb.

Now, however, Blood Moon had probably already received the news and wanted to silence them!

It was not difficult for them to contact their factions the moment they came out of the Soul Tomb. Many of the Heavenly Blood Union members were the elites of their respective factions. To avoid any unexpected circumstances, they had special means of contacting their respective factions. At that moment, they took out their precious voice transmission charms or jade slips, in preparation to contact their factions over distances that spanned tens of millions of kilometers.

"Young Master Yi, you aren't a human traitor, right? Also, what is Blood Moon plotting?"

A Heavenly Blood Union member who wanted to transmit his voice asked Yi Yun. He wanted to construct what he wanted to send using the voice transmission jade slip according to Yi Yun's response.

Yi Yun looked at Jiang Xiaorou who was beside him and whispered, "Sis Xiaorou, why don't you do it..."

As the Desolate race's new Desolate Queen, it was most suitable for Jiang Xiaorou to explain the situation.

Previously, Jiang Xiaorou did not mention a single word of Blood Moon's scheme because it was pointless. No one would believe her.

However, now, everything was different.

"Alright." Jiang Xiaorou nodded. She no longer looked as resolute and lonely as she did back when she was teetering on the brink of life and death. Instead, she had the cuteness and ruddiness of a young lady in her prime. Due to Yi Yun's return, and her bringing the Desolate race's Skyfox back safely, she was completely filled with happiness.

"Then... let me explain everything to everyone..."

Jiang Xiaorou's words were short and simple. Soon, she explained everything that had happened.

When she mentioned how Blood Moon had destroyed large amounts of historical records tens of millions of years ago, concealing what happened back then, as well as large amounts of inheritance, the Heavenly Blood Union members present immediately became stunned with disbelief.

Even though they now knew that Blood Moon was evil, they found it difficult to believe the historical events that happened tens of millions of years ago. They found it difficult to accept that the animosity that separated the two races was all due to such a reason, which reversed all preconceptions they possessed.

Is this true?

"It is your choice whether to believe it or not. I have finished explaining and you should leave. Return to your respective factions and try to convince your elders and grand elders. By gathering the Tian Yuan world's forces, it should not be difficult to topple Blood Moon."

"Besides, you might not know this, but the treasury established by Blood Moon in the Heavenly Dao Union is just a tiny portion of its inheritance. Tens of millions of years ago, the Tian Yuan World's martial civilization was nearly destroyed in that huge war. Blood Moon back then was even more powerful than it is now. There were elite members of Blood Moon lost during the war."

"However, their elites may be dead, but the accumulated wealth they have still remains."

"Inheritance, pills, relics, etc. Tens of millions of years ago, it was an era of destruction. Many large factions were vanquished, and quite a large portion of the accumulated wealth of these vanquished factions fell into the hands of Blood Moon. If that was not the case, how do you think the Blood Moon has so much wealth to offer you as rewards, or the gifts to the various factions in the Tian Yuan world, so as to buy them over?"

Jiang Xiaorou's words were extremely thought-provoking and tempting. By saying it this way, many people's eyes lit up.

Yes! The Martial Alliance's foundation was unimaginably deep!

Although the Martial Alliance had always been a large faction, people did not find it much more powerful than factions like the Li Fire Sect, Shentu family clan or the Lin family.

It was only seven years ago, when the Martial Alliance suddenly rose up, that they made an impression on people with their immense strength.

And if one thought carefully about it, a great deal of the power they seemed to possess was a result of their riches, while the remaining reason boiled down to the Martial Alliance's core experts that numbered one or two!

It was because the Martial Alliance had a great heritage that they made people feel that they were powerful!

And when they analyzed the Martial Alliance's strength, other than the Martial Alliance's Alliance Leader and his right and left-hand men, the other members of the upper echelons of the Martial Alliance were not much more powerful than their own faction's Grand Elders.

Then, how could such a faction, without ridiculous power, obtain so much wealth and ancient inheritance?

Especially with things like the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique" and Longevity Extending Pills, it completely exceeded the martial civilization the Tian Yuan world currently had.



Probably, only Jiang Xiaorou's explanation of the Martial Alliance robbing everything from ancient times made sense!

That was immense amounts of wealth and ancient inheritances. If they obtained them...

Just thinking of this made them extremely excited.

If they could freely pick from a large treasury that had collected large amounts of ancient martial inheritance and wealth over tens of millions of years, what sort of scene would that be?

A youth in his twenties immediately shouted fervently, "Fairy Jiang is right. Blood Moon's wealth is nothing but ill-gotten gains obtained by robbing the Tian Yuan world. We should eradicate Blood Moon and take back the riches. All of that should be reasonably put to use so as to push the Tian Yuan world's martial frontier to the next stage!"

"That's right, to think Blood Moon controlled the Martial Alliance to make a fool of us. They have to be eradicated. The treasures they have robbed should be returned to everyone! When that happens, the Tian Yuan world would welcome a new martial golden age!"

Many Heavenly Blood Union members echoed. Their voices even seemed to have a tone of righteousness.

However, Yi Yun knew very well that this was the greed in their hearts.

The Martial Alliance was originally an orthodox organization. With it being powerful and mysterious, no one dared to covet thoughts against it. Even if they had such thoughts, it was very difficult to get the rest of the Tian Yuan world to cooperate with them.

However, things were different now, considering how it was advantageous to shove a falling wall. The present Heavenly Blood Union members could not determine the veracity of Jiang Xiaorou's words, but it was already established that Blood Moon was evil.

It was natural to eradicate evil. Furthermore, the evil faction contained immense riches!

Although it was mentioned as returning the riches to everyone, who didn't want to possess all of it for themselves?

Jiang Xiaorou was using the greed in their hearts to divert their attention away from their doubts towards her words over to the hatred for Blood Moon.

This agitation was clearly very effective.

As the saying goes, a man's wealth is his own ruin by causing greed in others. Furthermore, Blood Moon itself was at fault.

"We cannot delay matters. Let us go!"

"We should act separately. Transmit the information as we go, so that all respective factions will appear in force. They can then attack Blood Moon and receive us at the same time."

"My family clan is beside Heaven Martial City. I might as well get my family clan to activate the family's elites to attack Heaven Martial City, preventing Blood Moon from having time to target us."

As these elites spoke, they bade farewell to Yi Yun and Jiang Xiaorou, flying off in all directions. As they flew, they crushed their voice transmission charms or jade slips!

Rainbow beams of light shot out, transmitting all sorts of information within...

# Chapter 666: Besieging The Martial Alliance

---

In the past decade, various large factions had subconsciously accepted the Martial Alliance as the leading faction in the Tian Yuan world. After all, the Martial Alliance possessed items they coveted. Be it the Longevity Extending Pills or their ancient inheritance, they made the factions, that posed as ancient entities, turn red with envy.

Under such circumstances, there was nothing to doubt about the Martial Alliance's authority.

People also accepted the reason the Martial Alliance gave for its rise in power. They believed that the Martial Alliance was going to lead the Tian Yuan world to tide over the coming calamity, as well as allow the Tian Yuan world's martial civilization to return to the glory days of ancient times.

And today, many factions were still considering what gifts they should send the Martial Alliance during a Tian Yuan world martial tea session, organized by the Martial Alliance a month later. However, suddenly they received the voice transmission jade slips from their respective juniors.

These long distance voice transmission jade slips were extremely costly to produce, so it was not something to be used frivolously, unless in an emergency. The various large factions treated the jade slip's content very seriously, so when they finished hearing it, they were completely stunned.

The descriptions regarding the Martial Alliance in the jade slips alarmed them greatly!

There were even many Heavenly Blood Union members who directly suggested that their family clans should ally with nearby factions so as to attack the Martial Alliance. As long as the Tian Yuan world's factions allied, the Martial Alliance would be no match.

Of course, the attack on the Martial Alliance had to be done at lightning speed. If not, the other factions could attack the Martial Alliance first, preventing them from obtaining the treasures hidden in the Martial Alliance.

Besiege the Martial Alliance?

Rob the Martial Alliance of all their resources and riches?

The jade slip's information was just too shocking, so much that even though it was news transmitted by their own juniors, many members of the upper echelons of these large factions could not immediately accept the content within.

Many factions chose to first monitor the situation. They secretly contacted other factions that they were friendly with, and after probing, they learned a fact.

All the Heavenly Blood Union members had transmitted the same information to their own factions. They had indeed been

plotted against by Blood Moon!

As it was a matter of great importance, many large factions, who were friendly with each other, began to act. They gathered together, discussing the storm that was about to happen.

In history, there had been super factions that managed to dominate the world, but due to various reasons, they would be besieged at their peak, causing them to crumble overnight!

And compared to the large factions that had appeared and perished in history, the Martial Alliance did not seem that much stronger.

Two days later, the factions that were further north had received their Heavenly Dao Union disciples. These people had put on disguises and used teleportation arrays to rush back, day and night without stop.

When they described it in person, the information provided became even clearer than the content in the jade slips. With more than a hundred Heavenly Blood Union members confirming this matter unanimously, it definitely could not be fake.

However, the large factions of the Tian Yuan world refused to easily believe in the descriptions the Desolate race provided.

The idea of division between "us" and "them", was irreconcilable entrenched within their hearts.

They could temporarily ignore the Desolate race. Furthermore, they did not need to consider cooperating with them. Many of the Tian Yuan world factions were planning on annexing the Martial Alliance.

Once such an ancient existence was destroyed, it was unknown how many treasures they would leave behind, so it was enough for them to rise up against them.

Factions began to secretly form alliances. As more and more alliances were established, many factions sent the strongest combat powers their factions possessed to ensure that the war would end in their favor.

Failure was not an options! Although the Martial Alliance was just a slightly larger organization, attacking it gave people the feeling of revolting to usurp power.

Finally, there were people who could not hold back any further.

One evening, on Greatsword Mountain, far in the western sky, more than a thousand warriors charged in a mighty formation.

These warriors looked like small black dots in the horizon, but increased in size at an alarming speed. In less than a minute, they had already arrived in front of Greatsword Mountain.

These people were dressed in various uniforms, clearly indicating

that they came from different factions.

After the first batch of warriors arrived, another batch of more than thousand warriors came from north of Greatsword Mountain.

While traveling here, they had formed battle formations. These battle formations were their faction's cornerstone abilities. The disciples that were responsible for setting up the battle formation had undergone years of training and thus also had great teamwork.

Following that, warriors from various factions rushed over one after another from other directions.

Soon, Greatsword Mountain was surrounded from all directions!

In fact, the war against the Martial Alliance had been planned for days. Many factions were monitoring the situation. So when the first faction made its move, the other factions that could arrive in time all made their moves as well!

Hence, a few thousand people had quickly gathered around the Martial Alliance's Greatsword Mountain!

The terrifying aura simmered in the horizons as beams of divine halos shot down from the sky. These people included many old freaks, who had been in seclusion, from the various large factions.

These old freaks had already given up authority in their family clans and instead began reclusive cultivation, in a bid to extend



their lives. They would only act if their family clan encountered dangers, or if important matters happened.

And now, the reason why many of them acted was not only because of the future of their family clans, but the immensely attractive Longevity Extending Pills. That was sufficient reason enough to stop their seclusion.

More than ten such old freaks of this level had appeared.

Heaven Earth Yuan Qi surged through the sky and lands.

These Patriarchs, or grand elders, who had been in seclusion for long periods of time, all had serious expressions, as if they were facing a formidable enemy.

They did not know how powerful the Alliance Leader was. According to what the Desolate race said, he had been born tens of millions of years ago, and was a terrifying figure to have reincarnated up to now.

Such a person would require a great deal of effort to destroy. It was even possible that they could perish if they were careless.

"Dear fellow martial practitioners, are you gathered here to destroy my Martial Alliance?"

A man dressed in gray robes appeared.

When the various large factions were preparing to besiege the Martial Alliance, the Martial Alliance had already discovered their actions.

However, they did not do anything despite discovering it. The surroundings of the Martial Alliance was monitored, so if the Martial Alliance had chosen to abandon Greatsword Mountain and escape. It was equivalent to telling the Tian Yuan world's large factions that they were afraid. The outcome would be even more disastrous. They could be attacked during their escape attempt.

A majority of the Martial Alliance were only the Martial Alliance's subordinates. They did not know of the existence of Blood Moon, and were kept in the dark.

However, there were also a considerable number of people who were true Blood Moon members.

These people were the nucleus of the Martial Alliance's strength.

# Chapter 667: The Martial Alliance's Destruction

---

The Blood Moon members left behind to guard Greatsword Mountain had informed the Alliance Leader the moment the various large factions came attacking, asking for his advice.

However, the Alliance Leader did not return to preside over the situation. He had important things to do, so he only informed the Blood Moon politburo that he was in reclusive death training and that once he made a breakthrough, he could wipe out the Tian Yuan world alone!

As for the other Blood Moon members, the orders the Alliance Leader gave them was to guard Greatsword Mountain!

And if possible, they were to defend until he returned.

Amongst the Blood Moon members, some of them were Yin specters who had been personally refined by the Alliance Leader. There was a mental connection between these Yin specters and the Alliance Leader, so they would execute his orders.

As for the others, they lacked the fortitude.

Defend? What were they to use to defend?

Against the gray-robed man's question, an elder sneered from the

clouds. "Destroy the Martial Alliance? Hehe! You still dare to call yourself the Martial Alliance? The organization known as the Martial Alliance has long since been secretly controlled by you Blood Moon. You have concealed the facts about the great war that happened tens of millions of years ago, distorting the truth and privately hoarding the martial inheritances that should belong to the Tian Yuan world. Furthermore, you even attempted to sacrifice all of the elites in the Tian Yuan world a few days ago, all for your nefarious schemes. To think that you have the shame to address yourselves as the Martial Alliance? Such an evil cult is enough reason for people to destroy it!"

The elder's voice was loud and clear as it resounded like thunder from the sky.

Momentarily, many members of the Martial Alliance turned dumbfounded upon hearing this. Many of them did not know anything about the relationship between the Martial Alliance and Blood Moon. They suspected the words the elder said, but was still unsure of what had happened.

As for the opposing side, many people from the large factions were filled with fighting spirit. Although it was a battle, they all had their own selfish reasons. It could be said to be a plundering battle, but with reason on their side, they could plunder with their hearts at ease.

"Attack and break through the mountain entrance!"

The elder bellowed. Although the Martial Alliance's protective array was extremely formidable, how could it withstand the

attacks from so many mighty figures?

Up in the sky, the old freaks from various sects attacked together. As nine-colored beams tore through the sky, the surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi exploded into chaos, turning the scene into one that resembled Armageddon.

"Boom!"

Under the powerful combined forces, Greatsword Mountain began to tremble. As the entrance's array began to fracture, a few Martial Alliance members, who remained too close to the arrays, suffered as their organs were being torn apart due to the tremors. They vomited large mouthfuls of blood! As for those with weaker cultivation levels, their organs were reduced to a messy mix of blood and flesh after their meridians were severed from the turmoil!

"Charge, leave no one alive!"

An elder transmitted his voice from the clouds. Since time immemorial, human wars were bloody and cruel. A typical extermination of a faction usually meant that no stone was left unturned, so as to prevent any future repercussions!

Thousands of warriors charged into Greatsword Mountain like a swarm of locusts.

These people were the Tian Yuan world's cream of the crop. As

they attacked together, the sky was filled with thundering clouds amidst an inferno sea.

The mighty figures of the various factions from the Tian Yuan world did not show any mercy. As they swarmed forth, not a single life was spared in their path.

The Martial Alliance, which had previously enjoyed a magnificent existence, was now reduced to a pile of corpses after the slaughter from the various large factions.

"You are courting death with your blasphemy against the Divine Master!" A Blood Moon Yin specter roared, however he was met with a saber beam.

"Go to hell to find your Divine Master!"

With the saber beam forming a curved arc, it sliced off his head. Even the soul residing within his head exploded as well.

"Gululu!"

With the head landing on the ground, the Yin specter's eyes stared widely, dying with everlasting regret.

The Yin specters, that were used to staying behind the Martial Alliance, were limited in strength. They were usually responsible for the daily affairs of the Martial Alliance. The truly powerful Yin specters were all sleeping within the Soul Tomb. However, these

powerful Yin specters had all been destroyed by Yi Yun. Blood Moon had suffered disastrously from the battle within the Soul Tomb!

The killer stepped onto the rolling head with one leg before pouncing towards the Greatsword Mountain's peak.

Far in the distance, about fifty kilometers away, a man and two women were watching all of this happen from a black mountain peak.

These three people were Yi Yun, Lin Xintong and Jiang Xiaorou.

They were here to witness the Martial Alliance's destruction, but they knew very well that the Martial Alliance was going to be easily destroyed, but it would not be so simple to wipe out Blood Moon.

"There aren't any experts. The true experts of Blood Moon are not on Greatsword Mountain. The people left behind here are either auxiliary members or Martial Alliance members who died cluelessly.

Yi Yun quickly figured out the situation. The people left behind on Greatsword Mountain were just sacrifices.

They were likely used as dummy targets to divert attention...

Yi Yun did not know what the true master of Blood Moon was

doing. According to information obtained from Fengming and Sheji, Yi Yun only knew that the revived Yin specters were meant to be brought to a certain location in the Untraversable Sea so as to complete a task.

However, the Untraversable Sea was too vast and the exact location was not known by Fengming or Sheji.

Now with all the Yin specters dead, the plans the Blood Moon had could no longer be executed, but... the disappearance of the upper echelons of Blood Moon while the Tian Yuan world besieged Greatsword Mountain cast a cloud over Yi Yun's head.

He was not expecting the upper echelons of Blood Moon to die in this slaughter, but dealing a severe blow to Blood Moon was also something he would love to see.

"Yun'er, what should we do now."

Jiang Xiaorou asked softly. As she looked at the battle in the distance, Blood Moon's remnant forces were completely wiped out.

Without a leader or any expert holding down Greatsword Mountain, and facing enemies more than ten times stronger than them, the battle outcome was imaginable.

"Let us leave first. Increasing our strength is of utmost importance. I plan on breaking through to the Yuan Opening realm!"



After cultivating the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", he had accumulated enough and it was time to make a breakthrough.

As long as he had sufficient strength, he could cope with shifting events by sticking to a fundamental principle.

"Yes."

Lin Xintong and Jiang Xiaorou agreed and accompanied him as they flew up and far into the distance.

Along the way, they also saw many onlooking warriors in the distance. It even included former Heavenly Blood Union members.

These Heavenly Blood Union members had signed a soul contract with the Martial Alliance. And since the soul contract restricted them from attacking the Martial Alliance, as well as not allowing them to disobey any non-fatal orders of the Martial Alliance, they could only be onlookers.

Yi Yun, Lin Xintong and Jiang Xiaorou disappeared over the horizon. At that moment, the various Tian Yuan world large factions of course realized that Blood Moon did not have any reasonable resistance. However, they did not care about this and still slaughtered everything in their path!

A group of people charged towards the Martial Alliance's core palace, afraid of being behind others.

A path of slaughtering led to a path of blood. The Martial Alliance, which was used to conceal Blood Moon, had existed for tens of thousands of years, over numerous disjointed periods of time, had finally met the day of their destruction today.

# Chapter 668: Dread

---

The battle that destroyed the Martial Alliance lasted for half a day.

The ancient organization may have existed for such a long period of time, but its destruction happened in such a short span of time, making it quite a reflective and sorrowful event.

At that moment, the elders of the large factions that had destroyed the Martial Alliance had arrived at the treasury. The Martial Alliance's treasury was sealed in an array, but how could such an array withstand the combined attacks of the various grand elders from the Tian Yuan world's major factions?

The array crumbled and then the elders and legendary figures of the Tian Yuan world entered the treasury.

As the resistance they faced was nothing intense, and the true upper echelons of Blood Moon were no longer on Greatsword Mountain, it worried the elders who entered the treasury. Could Blood Moon have secretly removed the treasures in the treasury?

Under the existing situation, the elders did not have their hopes up. However, when they charged into the treasury, they were finally able to confirm that there were still large amounts of treasure stored in the treasury.

There were ancient heritage in the form of jade scrolls, pills, relics and Longevity Extending Pills that they desired!

However, the top two levels of the treasury had been completely emptied.

They did not find the most essential inheritance like the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique".

However, even without those, just the first few levels of the treasury was enough to make the large factions turn red-eyed.

Since time immemorial, it was easy to invade a fort collectively, but the splitting of the war trophies was after the successful invasion was always a problem. There were no lack of accounts in history where a number of sects collectively destroy a large sect, but then, they would end up in another war when it came to the dispute of splitting the resources or spiritual lands.

"Everyone!" A white-haired woman spoke to the crowd that faced the treasury. "I suggest we first seal the treasury. Every faction will send one person to negotiate the distribution of the treasures. Other than pills, relics and Longevity Extending Pills which are one-time consumable items, there are ancient heritage that should be shared amongst the factions of the Tian Yuan world, right?"

The moment the old woman spoke, many people slightly faltered. Distribution of the treasures was indeed a problem.

The Martial Alliance's treasury was no trifling matter. In front of such enormous benefits, especially the Longevity Extending Pills and the ancient heritage that would allow their factions to soar, no

one was unmoved.

The negotiations would likely take months without any agreement.

In the end, there might even be another war to decide on the matter.

"The Martial Alliance is gone. However, the upper echelons of Blood Moon have not been eradicated. They are not a tiny threat towards us. I suggest that all the major factions in the Tian Yuan world should form an Elder Consortium to lead the Tian Yuan world collectively. First, it will be in charge of distributing the treasures in the treasury, and secondly, it would be responsible for destroying Blood Moon, so as to exterminate them completely."

Another elder stood forward to speak up. The number of members in an Elder Consortium formed from the various large factions was naturally extremely important to each faction.

"An Elder Consortium formed by us to lead the Tian Yuan world? Have any of you considered Yi Yun?" Someone suddenly said this in the crowd, causing the atmosphere to turn livid.

Yi Yun!

That person was an anomaly in the Tian Yuan world.

Especially with Lin Xintong beside him, who had extraordinary

strength. If the two of them combined forces, along with Jiang Xiaorou, he naturally had sufficient strength to enter the Elder Consortium.

Alternatively, Yi Yun might not even think anything of the Elder Consortium and completely disregard the decisions made by the Elder Consortium. This naturally made many feel uncomfortable.

"Ignoring the Elder Consortium, just a portion of the treasures in the treasury should belong to Yi Yun. Don't forget how many people he saved from the Soul Tomb. Those are the most promising juniors from all our factions." Someone in the crowd said.

The people present were all important figures of the various large factions. Their every decision would stir up the Tian Yuan world.

Distribute the treasures?

Upon hearing this, many people frowned.

In their hearts, Yi Yun was an unpredictable factor. In fact, no one present wished to see Yi Yun become stronger.

Towards the present Yi Yun, most of them did not feel grateful to Yi Yun for saving their juniors, they were feeling dread!

A person who was overly powerful could upset the existing balance.

If this person was kind hearted and without a care in the world, then that would be fine. However, if he was a ruthless person who acted wantonly, that would result in a disaster.

No one wished that their own family and lives would be in the hands of another.

"Yi Yun has a Desolate race sister, Jiang Xiaorou. Are you sure that after Yi Yun joins the Elder Consortium, he would stand on the side of the human race? In my opinion, his relationship with the Desolate race is closer. In the Soul Tomb trials, other than saying that Yi Yun saved the human race's geniuses, you can also say that he was there just to save his sister."

At that moment, a stout elder spoke. He was dressed in a blue robe and he had gray long hair. His sword-like eyebrows shot out diagonally while his eyes burned like torches.

This person was the strongest person in the Shentu family clan, the Shentu Patriarch.

Years ago, he had injured the Shepherd Boy with his Divine Wheel attack that remained in the Shepherd Boy's body for a decade without being completely removed.

Later on, the vendetta between the Shentu family clan and Yi Yun intensified.

And the Shentu family clan learned a few days ago that Yi Yun had appeared in the Shentu family clan. He had killed Zhulong together with Lin Xintong, and his rise was no longer stoppable. The one faction in the entire Tian Yuan world that was most afraid of Yi Yun's rise had to be the Shentu family clan.

Of course, there was another faction that was not too much different. That was the Li Fire Sect.

The Li Fire Sect's grand elder spoke up. "Everyone, I believe many of the factions you stand for have had unpleasant experiences with Yi Yun in the past, or even feuds. For example, those who entered the Great Empress mystic realm together with Yi Yun, as well all those family clans that signed their names on the Martial Alliance's wanted poster. And those who suppressed the Lin family, and factions that kicked them while they were down. The number of factions that did that probably is not a small number... "

"Have anyone of you realized that at this speed, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong, who have inherited the Great Empress' inheritance, will not need much time to reach a terrifying step where they can be the true masters of the Tian Yuan world? The combined forces of the duo would not be difficult for them to reach the ancient Great Empress' realm. When that happens, we would be like fish on the chopping block, at their mercy."

The Li Fire Sect's grand elder engaged in demagoguery.

No matter who it was, no one wished to see a person who could decide their fate or lives.



However... it was also impossible for them to lean towards the Li Fire Sect and Shentu family clan's position. On Yi Yun's imminent rise, many people would rather befriend him.

If they were to offend Yi Yun at that moment, revenge could be sought on them, and it was a consequence that they could not bear.

As the elders of the large factions were in deliberation, a flash occurred in the Great Empress mystic realm. Yi Yun, Lin Xintong and Jiang Xiaorou appeared in the closed off world...

# Chapter 669: Dao Seeds Breaks The Yuan Foundation

---

To Yi Yun, the Great Empress mystic realm was an absolutely safe haven.

The Great Empress mystic realm was completely sealed off, and Yi Yun had absolute freedom in controlling its entrances and exits. Hence, without his consent, it was impossible for Blood Moon to enter the Great Empress mystic realm. It was a world that belonged to him.

"Is this the vestige remains of the ancient Great Empress... ?"

High in the sky tens of thousand feet high, there was a small arch that resembled a floating window. Jiang Xiaorou stood there watching the bridges that seemed to hover midair like ribbons.

The bridges led to a mysterious, mist-shrouded world. And Jiang Xiaorou could sense an air of ancientness and vastness from that world.

Jiang Xiaorou already knew that Lin Xintong and Yi Yun had experienced trials in this mystic realm more than seven years ago. Yi Yun had even walked on the bridges, undergoing a variety of challenges on them.

Eventually, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had obtained the inheritance left behind by the ancient Great Empress in the God Advent Tower.

Yi Yun had only given Jiang Xiaorou a brief description of the trials, but Jiang Xiaorou knew that it was actually trials fraught with danger due to the Yin specters' entry.

"Let us go in."

Yi Yun led Jiang Xiaorou and Lin Xintong to a black stone square. In the past, this ancient square was where the God Advent Tower stood erect, but today, the God Advent Tower had already been taken by Yi Yun.

With a thought, a tiny six-storey pagoda flew out of Yi Yun's dantian.

The tiny pagoda rotated midair, and it rapidly expanded, making it the size of a heavenly pillar.

The gigantic divine pagoda landed on the black stone square, while beneath it, the three of them looked as tiny as worms in front of a towering divine tree.

Yi Yun and the two women walked hand in hand into the God Advent Tower.

After Yi Yun obtained the Great Empress' inheritance, he believed that Jiang Xiaorou too could enter the God Advent Tower and upgrade her strength.

Although Jiang Xiaorou had a unique bloodline, her strength was mostly reflected by her ability to control desolate beasts. In terms of her own body's strength, she was still weaker than Yi Yun and Lin Xintong.

To warriors, the most important thing was their own strength.

"Sis Xiaorou, on the first and third levels of the God Advent Tower, there are visual array disks of battles left behind by antecedents, as well as large quantities of manuals and mystic techniques. I will enter reclusive training together with Xintong now. Sis Xiaorou, after you browse through those manuals and gain some further insight, I'll give you the core teachings of the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra'."

The "Great Empress Heart Sutra" was the most important piece of inheritance that the ancient Great Empress left behind. Since it was an inheritance, it definitely needed to be passed on. After Yi Yun inherited the inheritance, he too had the responsibility and qualifications to pass it down.

He chose Jiang Xiaorou to be another inheritor of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" because he believed that she would not be a disgrace to the "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

Although Jiang Xiaorou's physique and bloodline leaned towards Yin and Softness, she did not have naturally terminated meridians. Her cultivation speed of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" would naturally not be as fast as Lin Xintong's blazing speed in cultivation.

"Okay." Jiang Xiaorou looked at Yi Yun while she felt a rush of bliss. Without Yi Yun, she really would be at a loss of as to what to do.

Jiang Xiaorou stepped onto the first level of the God Advent Tower, while Yi Yun and Lin Xintong entered the God Advent Tower's fifth level where the cultivation chamber filled with ice and fire was. They had spent six years of their lives in here previously.

"Let us begin."

"Alright."

Lin Xintong smoothed her lips as she took off her stainless white dress gently. She then sat opposite Yi Yun, and engaged in contact with him...

Back when Lin Xintong was cultivating arduously in the Divine Wilderness, Yi Yun had entered the Heavenly Dao Union. Their separation lasted for half a year, but now they were reunited. As Lin Xintong embraced Yi Yun, she felt a long-awaited sense of fullness in her heart. She was a very independent woman and she did not make it a habit to rely on others. However, while she cultivated relentlessly in the Divine Wilderness, she faced the cold moon and endless desolate plains alone. This made her feel a sense of emptiness at times, as if she needed something to feel her heart to the brim.

Lin Xintong slowly realized that the feeling was the longing for Yi Yun. That feeling was something faint, yet, it kept churning in her heart, with no way of brushing it off.

Now, while hugging Yi Yun and experiencing his breathing and being, that sense of emptiness was slowly filled to the brim.

Lin Xintong was not a woman who was good at expressing herself. She only hugged Yi Yun and listened to his heart beating and remained silent.

Yi Yun also hugged Lin Xintong and experienced Lin Xintong's silk-like smooth skin that was as cool as refreshing springwater. He did not think about anything, nor consider Blood Moon or his future, let alone consider the cultivation of his cultivation technique.

Even so, the worldly Yin-Yang energy still circulated between the two of them automatically.

This circulation was not controlled by Lin Xintong or Yi Yun.

The two of them had completely emptied their minds, allowing the Yin-Yang energies to circulate according to their natural order, and its natural order was in the greatest harmony with Heavenly Dao laws.

This was because the circulation of Yin Yang energies was a Heavenly Dao itself.

And as their hearts neared each other, it allowed the pure Yang and pure Yin to harmonize in perfection.

As Yin and Yang converged, a Taiji picture formed in the chamber. It was not drawn by human means, it was a Taiji symbol naturally formed from the world's Yin and Yang energies.

Unknowingly, the two of them had entered a "No Law, No Shape, No Void, No Me" ethereal state.

Every cell in their bodies seemed to possess a life of its own as they automatically respired the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. The pair were different from other warriors who used their bodies' acupuncture points to absorb Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, and then transmit the energy through their meridians into their limbs.

As the two of them embraced, their bodies were tempered by the energies, becoming even purer, without a single impurity.

Time become nothing but an afterthought and they lost their sense of time. There were only the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and Yin-Yang energies that were constantly accumulated in Yi Yun's and Lin Xintong's bodies.

This accumulation slowly reached the maximum point which their respective dantians could withstand.

The Yuan Foundation in their dantian was compressed again and

again.

However, the remaining Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was still too dense and intense to the point of them deliquescing in a fog above the Yuan Foundation.

At the same time, the nomological insights that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong possessed slowly gathered together, forming worldly runes. These runes then gathered together to form clouds.

When the Yuan Qi density reached its apex, it could no longer remain suspended in the layer of clouds. Instead, it formed precipitation that fell down.

As the Yuan Qi raindrops came pattering down, it nourished the Yuan Foundation soil.

These energetic raindrops slowly seeped down into the Yuan Foundation, and surged towards the Dao Seed that was buried in the Yuan Foundation.

With laws as clouds, and Yuan Qi as rain, descending on the Yuan Foundation, the Dao Seed was nourished.

In this manner, the duo's Dao Seeds in their Yuan Foundations were nourished under the energetic rain, and they began to slowly sprout.

A crystal clear sprout broke out of the seed's exterior as it grew



upwards bit by bit.

The tiny sprout was as transparent as a crystal, but its surface was carved with nomological runes, making it look extremely profound and intricate.

As the soil on the Yuan Foundation was slowly pushed apart by the sprout, this process of breaking open the Yuan Foundation was known as Yuan Opening.

Once the Dao Seed fully sprouted, and the sprout broke out of the soil, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong would officially enter the Yuan Opening realm.

# Chapter 670: Attaining Yuan Opening

---

In the God Advent Tower, as Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were engaged in a warm, enveloping embrace, they forgot the passage of time.

Breaking through to the Yuan Opening realm required an immense quantity of Yuan Qi. This amount of Yuan Qi could not be completely stored in their dantian, and instead, it needed to be accumulated over a prolonged period of time. Typical warriors would usually spend an entire decade or two just to break into the Yuan Opening realm.

In Lin Xintong and Yi Yun's Yuan Foundation, the Dao Seed sprouts continued growing under the Yuan Qi's constant nourishment, becoming even taller.

Surrounding the two of them was dense Yuan Qi. Above their heads was a cloud layer formed from Yuan Qi and laws. The Dao Seed sprouts' phantom image appeared from within their dantians, they seemed to envelop the two of them.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong seemed to be develop and grow along with a small world that recently came into existence. Their bodies were like primordial rocks that gave life. Every breath and heartbeat they took was the frequency at which the world grew.

Their respective Dao Seed trees grew taller, in step with their breathing. They stretched out their tender foliage, respiring that world's Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. After some time, the sprouts slowly

matured into tree saplings.

Many people's Yuan Opening realm would only reach such a stage. Their Dao Seed's tree would expend all the energy after just breaking into the Yuan Opening realm, so they would come to a stop at this point.

However, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong went much further than that.

They carried on with their eyes closed.

In the worlds in their bodies, all the clouds gathered together, resulting in rumbling thunder and flashing lightning. Instantly, what seemed like a scene of an immortal's paradise became one that looked like the apocalypse.

And in this apocalyptic world, the tiny tree sapling showed no fear to the lightning, nor was it uprooted by the ravaging winds. Instead, it began to rapidly grow.

One foot, two feet, five feet, ten feet, twenty feet!

The tree sapling grew into a large tree, as its leaves became ever more lush. Every leaf was shaped differently. Some looked like tiny cauldrons, others looked like swords and some looked like the eight trigrams.

Although the Dao Seed's tree that Yi Yun produced was already two storeys high, in fact, his Dao Seed tree was still just a sapling.

The size of the sapling determined how high the Dao Seed tree could grow in the future.

The Dao Seed tree could grow a hundred times, a thousand times, or even ten thousand times till it pierced through the clouds, forming a path to the heavens.

Boom! Boom!

A bolt of lightning flashed, striking the Dao Seed tree.

And at that moment, two sharp screeches accompanied two shadows as they appeared from Yi Yun's body.

One was the Golden Crow, while the other was the Nine Neonate.

These two phantom images circled around the two large trees that interweaved each other, before charging into the clouds, so as to face and resist the lightning.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong dual cultivated the "Great Empress Heart Sutra". One of them was pure Yang and the other was pure Yin, but despite that, they could aid one another when they were breaking through to the Yuan Opening realm. Even their Dao Seed trees were intertwined.

They wound around each other, but they were separate,

independent beings.

A snow-white lotus flower flew out of Lin Xintong's body. It fluttered in the wind and it spun around the two large trees, constantly emitting a frosty-ice aura that protected the two trees.

The two trees stood erect in an intertwined fashion as if they were the center of the world.

The Golden Crow and Nine Neonate circled around the tree trunk, while the snow lotus began blooming on the tree's canopy.

Every leaf was formed from Yuan Qi as a result of the abundant Yuan Qi present. As long as the Dao Seed tree did not die, it would constantly provide Yuan Qi to the leaves.

Yi Yun opened his eyes, and his eyes seemed to flash with both lightning and fire. Even when he stretched his body, his joints would emit a sound that resembled a muffled thunder.

At that moment, Lin Xintong also opened her eyes. Her eyes looked like a deep lake, and one could seem to see snow lotuses littered across the lake. Her aura was extremely holy and sacred, as if any living creature that saw her would be put to shame.

Yuan Opening realm! Yi Yun clenched his fists as he experienced the surging Yuan Qi in his body!

From this moment onwards, other than increasing his strength,

just Yi Yun's cultivation realm alone allowed him to enter the top ranks of human warriors in the Tian Yuan world.

And from this moment onwards, warriors would possess a long life. Breaking through to the Yuan Opening realm was like being reborn. The Dao Seed tree in their bodies was a reflection of their limbs, and the leaves' veins were all their meridians. As such, even the weakest Yuan Opening realm warrior would have a lifespan of about ten thousand years. And for peak Yuan Opening realm warriors, their lifespans could even reach tens of thousands of years.

As the Dao Seed tree absorbed and produced Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, the Yuan Opening warrior would have nearly endless amounts of Yuan Qi.

Furthermore, the Dao Seed trees produced by Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were even more terrifying. They seemed earth-shattering, from the moment they appeared, they had already formed the ghostly image of a small world.

"This breakthrough probably took us two or three years..." Yi Yun tenderly helped Lin Xintong wear her clothes as he spoke.

Breaking through to the Yuan Opening realm was extremely time consuming.

Using a decade was already considered fast. Those who lacked the talent might even need to go into seclusion for twenty or even thirty years.

The main reason was that the Dao Seed tree required a long period of time to grow from a sapling.

Ignoring a tree, just a tiny blade of grass took a year's time to go from sprouting to withering.

And most warriors did not accumulate enough Yuan Qi in their Yuan Foundation. After the Dao Seed tree sprouted, the first month would cause all their Yuan Qi to be depleted. The future growth of the Dao Seed tree would have to rely on the accumulation of time.

During this period, if a person lacked Yuan Qi and his foundation was insufficient, there was a high chance of a breakthrough failure. The Dao Seed tree's sprout would wither due to a lack of energy. Then, they would have to start all over again.

To the Tian Yuan world's warriors, no one could afford such failure. This was equivalent to destroying most of their martial path.

This was the reason why most young juniors in the Tian Yuan world would choose not to break through to the Yuan Opening realm. They were halt at the peak of the Dao Seed realm until they were fifty or sixty years old. Some times, some might even wait till they were a hundred years old.

This was because the amount of time that the breakthrough took was too long and the process was too difficult. Without enough

accumulation in foundation and nomological insight, they did not dare attempt the breakthrough.

During the past two or three years, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong continuously increased their strength while in seclusion. They were completely cut off from the external world, so they did not know what had become of the Tian Yuan world.

However, before going into seclusion, Lin Xintong and Jiang Xiaorou had already separately informed the Lin family and the Desolate race to be on the alert and conserve their strength.

"Let us go." Yi Yun said while looking into Lin Xintong's eyes as she returned his gaze.

On the sixth floor of the God Advent Tower, Jiang Xiaorou was sitting in a small building in a bamboo forest. An ancient aura lingered around her body, and sitting on the wooden platforms in front of her were parts of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

Yi Yun had only woken once in the past three years, and that was to pass the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" to Jiang Xiaorou.

Jiang Xiaorou had extremely high perception. She used two years to pass the first five levels of the God Advent Tower, and finish reading all the canonical material. She had also chosen some that suited her cultivation.

Jiang Xiaorou, who had been recognized by the Sacred Spirit and



had the best bloodline in the Desolate race, was definitely a peerless genius. Furthermore, in the Azure Yang Lord's massive collection, there were quite a number of canonical manuals that were not meant for humans. There were no records of such canonical manuals in the Desolate race, so when Jiang Xiaorou saw this, she was naturally delighted.

Today, Jiang Xiaorou suddenly sensed something as she opened her eyes.

The moment she opened her eyes, an extremely sacred aura was emitted from her body.

The small building in the bamboo forest was perennially covered in snow. However, when that aura swept past the snow, it was like a gentle spring breeze that immediately melted the ice. Lush green grass grew while flowers bloomed.

Jiang Xiaorou sat in the middle of the flowers with a smile on her lips, resembling a fairy that walked out of the forest. She was like an embodiment of the most pure and pretty creation formed by the Heaven and Earth. She made anyone who saw her feel a sense of endearment and admiration.

"The both of you have broken through to the Yuan Opening realm." As Jiang Xiaorou looked at Yi Yun and Lin Xintong, who had appeared in front of her, she sensed their auras and gave a delighted look.

They had broken through to the Yuan Opening realm in just

three years, showcasing their absolute genius. The aura emitted from their bodies was extraordinary. Them appearing hand in hand, made them appear like a lovely couple that would make people swoon.

Yi Yun looked at Jiang Xiaorou and broke out into a smile. "Sis Xiaorou, you have broken through as well."

Jiang Xiaorou's aura had an ancient air to it. As the cultivation of the Desolate race was different to the humans', Jiang Xiaorou was not considered to be in the Yuan Opening realm, but she was in a realm close to it.

"Shall we go out?" Jiang Xiaorou asked.

"Yes, the outside world is ever-changing. Now that we have already broken through, it is time to leave the Great Empress mystic realm." Yi Yun said.

"I wonder how the Tian Yuan world is now." A hint of worry appeared in Lin Xintong's eyes.

When they entered seclusion, the Alliance Leader had already gone missing. It was unknown what he had been doing over the past two to three years.

# Chapter 671: Elder Consortium's Invitation

---

After leaving the Great Empress mystic realm, Jiang Xiaorou separated from Yi Yun and Lin Xintong.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong headed for the Lin family together, while Jiang Xiaorou returned to the Desolate race. She was worried about her mother after not seeing her for three years.

Lin Xintong was slightly perturbed as well. If the Blood Moon's Alliance Leader appeared again, it was very likely for him to stir a bloody storm in the Tian Yuan world. And all Lin Xintong could do before this was to warn the Lin family. The moment the Tian Yuan world faced disaster, they were to immediately abandon the Lin family's stronghold, and take the promising offspring of the family into the Divine Wilderness to seek shelter.

Of course, Lin Xintong knew that such cautionary measures were meaningless. If there was really a disaster that the Tian Yuan world could not resist, the thought of a successful escape was just blind hope.

Only when Lin Xintong and Yi Yun returned to the Lin family and saw that everything was peaceful did Lin Xintong finally heave a sigh of relief.

It was great that the family was safe and sound.

The moment Lin Xintong and Yi Yun entered the Lin family's mountain entrance, they were immediately recognized by the

disciples guarding the entrance.

"Miss! Young Master Yi!"

The entrance guards were youths in their twenties. They were extremely excited seeing Yi Yun and Lin Xintong appear hand in hand.

Over the past few years, news of what Lin Xintong and Yi Yun had done had already proliferated.

The scene of them combining forces to kill Zhulong in the Soul Tomb was vividly described, becoming something that made the Lin family youths feel proud.

The Lin family of the past had suffered all forms of humiliation because of Yi Yun and Lin Xintong being considered traitors of the human race. Things were also made difficult for them because of the Martial Alliance. But now, the Lin family had become an extraordinary existence in the entire Tian Yuan world. Over the years, many family clans began to make amendments to the Lin family.

The juniors of the Lin family were all treated with respect when they were out of their family grounds. All these benefits they physically experienced were due to Yi Yun and Lin Xintong.

"Miss, the Matriarch has been waiting for you all this time. Make haste to see her." The youths said, and eagerly led the way.

Seeing these passionate members of her clan and the familiar family, Lin Xintong felt a faint sense of warmth in her heart.

A family clan... might be utilitarian at times, making it seem cold and aloof, but it would not make a person feel lonely. Especially when the family clan had the Matriarch who loved her so deeply.

...

The return of Yi Yun and Lin Xintong was treated as a spectacular event for the Lin family. For this, the Lin family specially held a grand banquet to welcome them back.

A few large factions that had friendly ties with the Lin family also sent a few of their important figures to attend the banquet, bringing gifts for Yi Yun and Lin Xintong. As for those family clans that had average relationships with the Lin family, they were not even invited.

This made many family clans feel uneasy.

They could not guess the Lin family's attitude. They did not know if the Lin family planned on settling scores after having waited for Yi Yun and Lin Xintong to rise up.

When a faction became strong, it would need to expand its lands. Even if Lin Xintong and Yi Yun were nice people who were at peace with all mankind, was it the same with the Lin family?

It was rare for the Lin family to have such an opportunity, so how could it not take the opportunity to expand?

And expansion was bound to infringe on the interests of other major factions. Either their territories would be appropriated, or people would be annexed.

The large factions in a five hundred thousand kilometer radius of the Lin family were all at risk. It was unknown when they would need to uproot themselves or even become a part of the Lin family.

On the second day of celebrations, someone sent an invitation. It was to invite Yi Yun and Lin Xintong to Greatsword Mountain, so as to discuss the destruction of Blood Moon's remnants, as well as discuss on matters about the development of the Tian Yuan world's martial culture.

It was signed the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium.

"Greatsword Mountain? Tian Yuan Elder Consortium?" Yi Yun was momentarily stunned.

Greatsword Mountain was previously the stronghold of Blood Moon, and now, it seemed to have been replaced by the "Tian Yuan Elder Consortium".

"It is an organization formed by the current major factions in the Tian Yuan world. Although it is publicly meant to maintain the

Tian Yuan world's peace and advance its martial arts, it is actually just a method for these family clans to protect themselves and to separate themselves from Blood Moon. In the past, they had thoughts of inviting you and Xintong to the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium, but both of you had already entered reclusive training." The Matriarch, who was sitting beside Yi Yun, explained.

At the homecoming banquet, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong each sat on one side of the Matriarch.

"I see... " Yi Yun faltered slightly. After a war, victors tend to form an organization that belonged to them, hoping to establish a new order that was in their favor.

However, it was too early to sound the trumpets of victory for this war. It was too naive to think of splitting the benefits left behind by Blood Moon.

"Since they have sent an invitation, there is no harm to going." Yi Yun answered the messenger immediately.

On the side, the Matriarch frowned. Only when the messenger left did the Matriarch say with a deep voice, "Greatsword Mountain is no longer the what it was in the past. Their invitation might even be a trap. Many factions do not wish to see the both of you mature."

Yi Yun understood what the Matriarch said. It was most likely a treacherous plot, but he said, "I understand what Matriarch has

alerted me to. Don't worry, I have a grasp of the situation."

What Yi Yun dreaded the most was Blood Moon's actions. As for the Elder Consortium, Yi Yun did not care too much about it.

And he was not very optimistic about this Elder Consortium fighting Blood Moon. However, using it as an open target to attract Blood Moon would most likely be effective, since they were the most visible target.

...

After the end of the welcoming banquet, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong headed to Greatsword Mountain.

The liaison agents sent by the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium had already prepared teleportation arrays along the way. So, in two hours, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong traversed the distance of five million kilometers, allowing them to see Greatsword Mountain that towered into the clouds.

In just three years, Greatsword Mountain looked completely different. Many of the buildings that the Martial Alliance left behind had been demolished, and replacing them was a gigantic pagoda that reached out into the skies on the peak of Greatsword Mountain.

It was nothing difficult for warriors to construct such a magnificent building on the peak.



Very clearly, this gigantic pagoda was the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium's headquarters.

Yi Yun glanced a few times at the gigantic tower and he realized that the pagoda somewhat resembled the God Advent Tower in the Great Empress mystic realm. It was unknown what intentions the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium had for them to build it in this shape. Were they envious of the God Advent Tower?

Outside the gigantic pagoda, there were several large and powerful arrays set up. The knowledge of these arrays were mostly obtained from the ancient canonical manuals left behind by Blood Moon, so they were extraordinary in strength. Furthermore, this was the headquarters of the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium, so it was not impossible to lay an ambush under the gigantic pagoda.

Upon seeing the gigantic pagoda, Lin Xintong's eyebrows ticked up as she said, "Are we going to enter just like that?"

Yi Yun opened his energy vision and he saw right through the gigantic pagoda's array all the way to its energy source. After his cultivation level increased greatly, Yi Yun could use the Purple Crystal's powers to see through powerful arrays. It was nothing too difficult for him.

In a few seconds, he managed to understand the situation of the powerful arrays before saying, "We will enter just like that!"

# Chapter 672: Heaven Ascension

---

With this, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong walked into the gigantic pagoda calmly. On the first level of the pagoda, there was a teleportation array. The moment they entered it, a flash took them to the top level of the pagoda. Here, there was a large hall, but it was simply furnished. There was a black round table, and on its perimeter, there were chairs with metallic textures that were placed around it. Every chair was riveted to the ground and its position represented a corresponding stature and position.

The moment Yi Yun entered the hall, he saw a few seats that faced the entrance directly. In accordance with tradition, the seats in the middle that faced the entrance were the seats of supreme power and honor. And at that moment, three of those seats were empty.

Around it, there were more than ten Tian Yuan world legendary figures sitting in random spots. Everyone had different expressions on their faces. Many of them gave a smile when they saw Yi Yun come, but there were others who reacted coldly. After a brief glance at the two of them, they returned to their what they were doing prior to their arrival.

Yi Yun did not think much about these people's response. As for those people who smiled at him, only the Heavens knew if they would kill and rob him on the spot.

Soon, Yi Yun sensed a piercing gaze coming from amongst the legendary figures of the Tian Yuan world. With a thought, he looked over and he saw a green-robed middle-aged man wearing a

jade ring sitting on a seat that was just beside the emptied three seats of honor. His eyes were squinted while he looked at Lin Xintong and Yi Yun.

Although he looked like a middle-aged man, Yi Yun could tell that he was actually an old freak. This was because Yi Yun could sense very little life left in his body.

For an old person to maintain a youthful appearance, it was due to a trick to maintain eternal youth. In fact, the length of a warrior's lifespan did not have much to do with their looks. Many female warriors, who greatly cherished their beauty, would look extremely beautiful and young up till their final years. They would ignore the great costs and even sacrifice a bit of their energy to maintain their youthful appearance. However, in the last one or two years of their life, they would rapidly age. Just before their death, their skin will be wrinkled, with thinning white hair and grim yellow teeth.

Upon noticing Yi Yun cross gazes with the green-robed man, Lin Xintong transmitted her voice to Yi Yun. She said, "Yi Yun, that green-robed middle-aged man is the Shentu Patriarch."

Shentu Patriarch?

Yi Yun's eyes flashed. So he was Shentu Patriarch. By being able to sit in close to the central seats of power, his strength was clearly not weak.

In fact, Yi Yun could not sense the Shentu Patriarch's cultivation

level.

It was a realm above the Yuan Opening realm, the Heaven Ascension realm.

As warriors practiced martial arts to train their bodies, they would go from the Mortal Blood realm to the Purple Blood realm. On the basis of having strong physical bodies, they would lay the Yuan Foundation, plant a Dao Seed in the Yuan Foundation, and grow a Divine Tree from the Dao Seed. And this Divine Tree will constantly grow till it pierced through the divine clouds, straight into the Heavenly Dao, paving the road to Heaven Ascension.

Hence, the next realm after the Yuan Opening realm was called Heaven Ascension.

In the Tian Yuan world, there were very few people who could attain the Heaven Ascension realm. Even the geniuses from the major factions, who qualified to enter the Heavenly Blood Union, and were now undergoing normal development, would have less than a 1% chance of attaining the Heaven Ascension realm.

These people were titled Empyreal Kings, Great Emperors or Patriarchs in the Tian Yuan world. They were important figures, who stood at the very peak of the Tian Yuan world, holding the lives of billions of people in their hands.

And the standard of measuring a top faction in the Tian Yuan world was whether a Heaven Ascension figure held the ground in that faction. For example, the Li Fire Sect and the Shentu family

clan had such Patriarchs that allowed them to enjoy such a placing.

Due to the loss of ancient heritage and the limitation of resources, if a Tian Yuan world warrior wanted to break through into the Heaven Ascension realm, not only would he need heaven-defying talent, he would need a certain amount of luck. Typically, just reaching the early stages of the Heaven Ascension realm would expend a top faction's fated luck and heritage that had been accumulated for more than a hundred thousand years, or even a few hundred thousand years.

And if one wanted to reach the middle stages of the Heaven Ascension realm? That was too difficult!

Taking the Shentu Patriarch as example, Yi Yun determined that his cultivation level was only at the early stages of the Heaven Ascension realm. However, he was one of the stronger ones amongst the early stages of the Heaven Ascension realm.

As there were very few Heaven Ascension realm experts in the Tian Yuan world, many warriors would be given the title of Empyrean King even before they reached the Heaven Ascension realm, such as when they were half step into the Heaven Ascension realm. After all, an Empyrean King was just a complimentary title. It was worth nothing to label a half-step Heaven Ascension expert as an Empyrean King, Patriarch or Great Emperor.

Hence, there were more titled Empyrean Kings than the actual number of Heaven Ascension realm experts in the Tian Yuan world. And to juniors, these Empyrean Kings' cultivation level was too high and not something they could understand. No one knew

who was truly in the Heaven Ascension realm or half-step into the Heaven Ascension realm.

As for the Shentu Patriarch, he had entered the Heaven Ascension realm for tens of thousands of years, which was why the Shepherd Boy failed to defeat Shentu Patriarch.

As Yi Yun looked at Shentu Patriarch, he too looked back at him. He was gently stroking his chin while squinting his eyes. His gaze spoke volumes.

No one knew what this elder, whose family clan had a grudge with Yi Yun and killer of his favorite grand child, Shentu Nantian, was thinking.

"Yi Yun, it looks like the invitation from the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium doesn't possess pure intents. If I'm not wrong, the person sitting beside the Shentu Patriarch is the Li Fire Sect's Li Fire Grandma."

Upon hearing Lin Xintong's words, Yi Yun shifted his gaze slightly. Sitting beside Shentu Patriarch was a thin, wizened woman. She wore simple gray clothes. Her white hair was tied up into a bun in a sloppy manner, held up by a wooden hairpin.

Be it her simple clothes or the style of the wooden hairpin, it all looked very antiquated. If not for Yi Yun being extremely powerful, allowing him to see through her cultivation level, she would have looked no different to an old granny in an ordinary rural village. If she was thrown into a remote village, no one would

have been able to spot her.

When Yi Yun and Lin Xintong entered the hall, Shentu Patriarch at least looked over and sent piercing stares. As for the old woman, she was holding a teacup, slowly drinking her tea, as if Yi Yun and Lin Xintong weren't there.

It was hard to imagine that the Li Fire Sect, who this old woman belonged to, had a vendetta with Yi Yun.

In this crowd of old freaks who had disparate motives and thoughts, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong sat down in the middle of these old freaks in a natural and poised manner.

However, the atmosphere turned cold. Other than a few legendary figures, who wanted to befriend Yi Yun, exchanging pleasantries with Yi Yun, the others remained silent.

Slowly, everyone turned quiet. Those who had greeted Yi Yun also stopped speaking. As the atmosphere in the hall became more solemn and quiet, till it became nearly oppressive, three people walked out of a side hall.

Two men and a woman walked straight to the middle seat of the round table.

When the three of them looked at Yi Yun and Lin Xintong, one of the men and the woman smiled, while the other man remained expressionless.

Yi Yun slightly faltered. Without a doubt, these three people were the principals of the Tian Yuan World's Elder Consortium!



# Chapter 673: The Goal Of The Elder Consortium

---

Yi Yun did not know about the strongest figures in the Tian Yuan world beforehand. The location of these people were always a mystery. Some of them would devote themselves to reclusive training or searching for means to extend their longevity.

Some of their reclusive training could even be reclusive death training. They might even enter certain lands and not appear for ten thousand years. Hence, the outside world had no idea if they were alive or dead.

Yi Yun did not recognise the three people who had suddenly appeared.

However, Lin Xintong knew a lot more about the Tian Yuan world than him. Although she had never met the three people before, from their appearance and aura, she was able to guess their identities.

The truly legendary figures in the Tian Yuan world were actually only these few people.

Amongst these three people, the man in the man-woman duo wore a black long robe, while the woman wore a white long robe. The clothes were same in everything other than color. Even their appearances looked similar. The man had handsome features and he looked like a gentleman in his forties. The woman had a full buxom and snow-white skin. She was a beautiful young woman.

These two people who were dressed very similar were not siblings they were husband and wife.

They lived in an offshore island, known as Sanctuary. There were arrays established around Sanctuary. When other experts passed by, they would fail to detect Sanctuary's existence. It was ethereal and like a mirage.

And this married couple resided in Sanctuary.

Their cultivation levels were at the early stages of the Heaven Ascension realm. However, their auras were slightly stronger than Shentu Patriarch's. Although they were all at the same early stages of the Heaven Ascension, due to various differences, it was not surprising for there to be some difference in strength.

Furthermore, this couple was proficient at attacking together. The moment they used the mystic technique together against a foe, even an expert at the middle-stages of the Heaven Ascension realm would not necessarily gain much advantage over them.

As for the last person, he was an old man dressed in a long robe. He was extremely tall, at least one head higher than many of the Tian Yuan world legendary figures. He was skinny, and together with his height, he gave off a horrifying feeling like he was simply a skeleton wrapped up in skin.

Lin Xintong recalled that the legends of the Tian Yuan world called him the Sovereign of the Eventide.

His cultivation level was at the middle stages of the Heaven Ascension realm. He was very likely the only warrior in the Tian Yuan world, other than Blood Moon's leaders, who had entered the middle stages of the Heaven Ascension realm!

The Sovereign of the Eventide had appeared in this world as early as a hundred thousand years ago. However, about tens of thousands of years ago, he had disappeared. It was unexpected that he was still alive all those years.

Seeing the Sovereign of the Eventide's physical condition, although his vital potential was fully depleted, his life force was in no way weak. No one knew how many more years he could live on for.

Blood Moon's appearance and destruction had made many of these true experts, that had not walked the planet for a very long time, appear again. Be it the ancient heritage or the Longevity Extending Pills, they were all extremely alluring to them.

Furthermore, in the treasury left behind by Blood Moon, that was just a small portion of the existing treasures. The most critical treasures were lost, including the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique" that everyone coveted.

No one present knew the contents of cultivation limitations of the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique". If there was no age limitation, then maybe they too could cultivate it?

Lin Xintong transmitted her voice, and in a very short amount of time, she informed Yi Yun of the three people's identities.

In fact, their identities were unimportant to Yi Yun. Yi Yun could not care any less about their past, all he cared about was their present strength and whether they were friend or foe.

The three people sat in the most central spot along the round table. The black-robed Sovereign of the Eventide raised his eyes and glanced at Yi Yun. His eyes were dark, as if they were bottomless vortices that led to another dimension.

"I believe your female partner beside you has already informed you who the three of us are." The Sovereign of the Eventide said in a deep voice.

Although he could not hear Lin Xintong's transmission, he could sense the faint acoustic energy fluctuations.

"However, let me introduce myself. I am the Principal of the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium. Junior, you are a smart person, so I will not throw out high-sounding perfunctory words. The Tian Yuan Elder Consortium has two goals. The first is to find the treasures left behind by Blood Moon. Every single one will be distributed to people accordingly to their efforts and status. Second, it is to establish a new order so as to maintain the future balance amongst the major factions of the Tian Yuan world, so as to fend off any possible invasion of the Desolate race!"

The Sovereign of the Eventide's voice was not loud, but the

words he said were highly impactful that caused one's eardrums to reverberate.

Yi Yun silently listened to him. He was not at all surprised about it. These people would never give up on the treasures. Ignoring the "Heavenly Dao Reincarnation Grand Technique", just the Longevity Extending Pills were not enough to satiate them. They definitely wanted to know the refining mystic technique used to produce Longevity Extending Pills.

As for the Desolate race, the humans considered the Desolate race alien. They had been hostile for many years, so there was no way for both sides to live in peace.

The human race refused to trust the Desolate race, and similarly, the Desolate race did not trust the human race either!

"Then?" Yi Yun asked calmly.

"Joining the Tian Yuan world's Elder Consortium is only limited to Heaven Ascension realm experts, but we decided to invite you and Lin Xintong to become members of it. When we eventually find the complete Blood Moon treasures, we would naturally distribute some to you, according to your contributions and posts.

"OK." Yi Yun's reaction was cold and listless. He knew the matter that the Sovereign of the Eventide raised was that simple. Furthermore, he did not think highly of Blood Moon's treasures.

He knew that the Sovereign of the Eventide's suggestion of letting him and Lin Xintong join the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium was not just to give them benefits.

Yi Yun slightly looked at the Sovereign of the Eventide before saying, "And then?"

Against Yi Yun's cold and calm response, the Sovereign of the Eventide frowned slightly. He had enjoyed a high stature for a prolonged period of time, so he naturally did not like a junior appearing as if he had everything under his control in front of him.

The Sovereign of the Eventide said, "Junior, if you are willing to join the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium, we wish that you would abide to the Elder Consortium's rules. After joining, there is one rule and that is to not kill one another. It includes not supporting the faction behind you in their attack on other factions that the other members of the Elder Consortium belong to!"

"Is that so... I see!" Yi Yun laughed out loudly. "This will also need a soul contract to be signed, right!?"

The Elder Consortium's rules had to be abided by everyone, so naturally, a soul contract needed to be signed or it would mean nothing

But in fact, this rule was targeted Yi Yun. Everyone present dreaded Yi Yun, afraid that after he fully matured, he would be able to dominate the entire Tian Yuan world. When that happened, no one would be able to stop him.

Seeing Yi Yun's smile, the Sovereign of the Eventide's expression turned gloomy. Yi Yun was too presumptuous in front of him. He admitted that he might not be Yi Yun's match in the future, but now, Yi Yun had yet to fully mature.

"Of course a soul contract has to be signed!" Shentu Patriarch spoke. He stared at Yi Yun with a cold gaze.

## Chapter 674: Ten Corpses

---

"Signing a soul contract again?" Yi Yun laughed as he shook his head.

"Why? You plan on not signing?" Beside Shentu Patriarch, a gray-clothed Li Fire Grandma slowly drank her tea and she looked at Yi Yun with a gaze that spoke volumes.

Yi Yun did not care about this old woman and he said in a very nonchalant tone, "Signing a soul contract, making me never attack all of you. That is the true goal of this Elder Consortium. Why didn't you say the main point earlier? Was there a need to beat about the bush?"

"But as a deal, there should be some mutual benefits. And in the soul contract that you produce to restrict me, what benefits do I get if I agree to it?"

"This is not a deal." Li Fire Grandma's voice turned cold. "This is letting you join the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium. And joining the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium means abiding to the Elder Consortium's rules! You and Lin Xintong will obtain two seats. Do you know how many major factions would pay to have those two seats? Only you are unwilling to join, saying words of insult!"

Against the Li Fire Grandma's reprimanding, Yi Yun shook his head slowly. "Granny, you sure got engrossed in acting. I'm not a young child, so why are you acting? The so-called permission of letting Xintong and I join the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium is just a



sham, but indeed, you were right on one thing. I can't be bothered to join this Elder Consortium. What are you basing on for me to abide to your rules? As for you, you will have to produce some benefits that makes the mark. Is it that so-called Blood Moon treasures which you would give a tiny piece of it to me after it is found? What sort of benefit is that? That benefit... I'm very sorry, but I really don't think much of it." Yi Yun spoke with no holds barred.

When the legendary figures of the Tian Yuan world heard this, their expressions turned ugly. Even the elders of major factions, who planned on befriending Yi Yun, gasped.

The way Yi Yun spoke was too arrogant.

"Nice! Nice! Just as what I said!" Shentu Patriarch stared at Yi Yun as killing intent surged out. "Did all of you hear that? I mentioned it before that this person is arrogant and vicious. He has a mean personality, and he likes to stab people in the dark. Yet you choose not to believe my words. You even thought that he would obediently sign the soul contract and contribute to the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium? Now do you know how ridiculously wrong you were?"

Clearly, before Yi Yun's arrival, there was an internal debate amongst the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium on how to deal with Yi Yun. People like Shentu Patriarch, naturally wanted to kill Yi Yun before he managed to fully mature. But a majority of the people still wanted to negotiate with Yi Yun. It was not because they did not dread Yi Yun, it was the exact opposite. It was because they dreaded Yi Yun too much. If they failed to kill him, they would be

killed by Yi Yun in the future!

Hence, despite Yi Yun being in control of the Great Empress mystic realm and having the peerless inheritance from the ancient Great Empress that countless number of people coveted and dreaded, no one made a move on him while he was sitting there.

They were still on the sidelines, weighing the possibilities.

Yi Yun scanned his surroundings and he could sense that killing intent had arose in some of the legendary figures present. He sighed and said, "What tragedy. The remnants of Blood Moon have not been vanquished. In the near future, they will set off a bloody storm in the Tian Yuan world, and all you can think of now is to engage in internecine struggles. Prevention is better than cure, don't you know that the true disaster comes from the original owners of Greatsword Mountain where you are currently sitting on?"

Yi Yun shook his head in his heart. He did not think that they were shortsighted, he thought that they had yet to recognise the terror that Blood Moon could bring about. As for the Desolate race's description of Blood Moon's past, these people did not believe one bit. Hence, they had highly underestimated Blood Moon.

And to people like Shentu Patriarch, Yi Yun's rise in power was not much better than Blood Moon's rise in power. In fact, it was worse.

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, Shentu Patriarch laughed. "What ignorance this boy has. To keep expounding on a disaster. Do you really think you are a clairvoyant, allowing you to see the future?"

"As for the remnants of Blood Moon... Hmph!"

As Shentu Patriarch spoke, he gave the Sanctuary couple a glance.

The black-robed man of the couple slowly stood up. Previously, when Yi Yun and the other legendary figures of the Tian Yuan world were jumping at each other's throats, they remained on the sidelines. They did not comment or make any special expressions.

Now with the black-robed man standing up, his expression remained indifferent. He wiped across his interspatial ring and said in a calm voice, "While I was crossing the Untraversable Sea, I happened to come across this... "

As he spoke, ten beams of white light flew out from the black-robed man's interspatial ring.

The white beams suspended midair, and as the lights faded, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were able to see that they were ten white rectangular objects. The objects were wrapped up in chains. No one knew what material they were made off, but the objects looked like... coffins!

Ten coffins?

As the black-robed man waved his hand, the chains opened up automatically with rumbling noises. The coffins' lids were also opened.

Inside the coffin were ten corpses!

These corpses were all dressed in black robes. And on the left breast of the black robes, there were embroidered blood moons.

Although these ten people were dead, they still exuded an alarming aura. This aura lingered around them, making their corpses appear to possess life.

The corpses of many peerless experts would remain seemingly immortal even ten thousand years later. And when their bodies eventually decayed, the bones left behind would be crystalline like jade. Some of them might not even decay even hundreds of millions of years later.

Very clearly, the ten corpses were experts when they were alive!

Especially the person in the middle. He had a large build and his black hair seemed like a torrential storm, filling the entire coffin. In the middle of his eyebrows, there was a flame-shaped scar that radiated outwards.

Upon seeing this person, Yi Yun was slightly alarmed. In his battle with Zhulong, Zhulong had absorbed the Blood of the Gods,

resulting in a flame-shaped scar that radiated outwards appearing in the middle of his eyebrows. It felt like his forehead was corroded from the Blood of the Gods.

This person had also used the Blood of the Gods, meaning that he too was definitely a first generation Blood Moon.

And from his aura, it was far more powerful than Zhulong. It meant that he had reincarnated a long time ago. All these led Yi Yun to think of one person, Blood Moon's executive controller!

"He's dead?"

Yi Yun was alarmed. He never expected to see Blood Moon's executive controller's corpse here.

This corpse was clearly not fake. Such a powerful body was definitely a peerless expert's. Trying to cheat him by killing an expert, whose strength was similar to Blood Moon's executive controller, was too great a cost. And in the entire Tian Yuan world, there was probably no such person.

"I believe you have already recognized who he is. Indeed! He is the Blood Moon Alliance Leader. He is already dead. Not only is he dead, even his henchmen are all dead! Hence, you worrying about the remnants of Blood Moon causing a disaster is nothing but a joke!" Shentu Patriarch said in a mocking tone, "Yi Yun, I know what is on your mind. What you are thinking is just imagination. The Tian Yuan world has a threat lurking, the Blood Moon Alliance Leader, and no one here present might be his match in

strength. So we need to rely on you, allowing you to mature to resist the Blood Moon Alliance Leader. Then you will have no fear!"

"Unfortunately... He is already dead. Your plan has been dismantled. Now, you are just a threat to us, not the savior of the world. Once you mature, you might even be worse than Blood Moon!"

# Chapter 675: Refusal

---

Yi Yun was surprised with the Blood Moon Alliance Leader's death. He could not immediately figure out the oddity that pervaded the matter, but he was sure that this matter was not as simple as it seemed. And at this point, Yi Yun no longer had much time to think further. Shentu Patriarch was aggressive in forcing Yi Yun to sign the soul contract. With a wave of his hand, the soul contract was put in front of Yi Yun. It was a black desolate beast hide. There were complicated rune words carved on the beast hide, and there was a faint green flame swirling and burning around the desolate beast hide.

With just one glance at this desolate beast hide and the rune words carved on it, Yi Yun knew that this soul contract must have cost the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium a great price to produce.

The Tian Yuan Elder Consortium knew that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's future achievements were limitless. If the soul contract was not powerful enough, it could not restrain the two of them.

"What a good soul contract." Yi Yun sneered.

This soul contract was jointly produced by top Tian Yuan world factions. By using a mystic technique, a complete primordial true spirit's hide was refined and shrunk down. Various treasures produced the special ink to carve the runic words.

The entire process required the participation of various large family clan's legendary figures. All of them were the cream of the

crop and they were also the members of the Elder Consortium. One of them was Shentu Patriarch.

The entire Elder Consortium only had one expensive soul contract. It was prepared for Yi Yun and Lin Xintong. The soul contracts signed by others were different. They could not afford to use such a valuable contract.

Yi Yun chuckled when he saw this soul contract. Back in the Heavenly Dao Union, Blood Moon had forced him to sign a soul contract. It was much less powerful than this soul contract. These people were really willing to sacrifice so much to produce it.

"And if I choose not to sign?"

Yi Yun's voice turned cold. Lin Xintong, who was beside him, also silently held her sword.

The atmosphere immediately turned tense.

"This soul contract does not have any restrictions on your freedom. It is only to guarantee our safety. Why do you not want to sign it?"

An elder, whose face was covered in tattoos said with a hoarse voice. He came from the Totem Mystic Clan. This faction also did not have good relations with Yi Yun and the Lin family.

"What an interesting logic. So I must sign something that does



not restrict my freedom? Do I live for you? Furthermore, signing a soul contract means binding a lock on my soul. A permanent soul contract especially is no trifling matter. So how can it be possible that it would not result in a shred of restraint on my soul?"

As Yi Yun stood up, Lin Xintong followed to stand alongside him. Typical warriors would be reluctant to sign a permanent soul contract. Having a permanent lock on their bodies, no matter how loose, would make them uncomfortable. Furthermore, it was unnecessary for Yi Yun to yield.

The soul contract prevented members from attacking one another. In the future, Shentu Patriarch would have no fear. Even if he did something that provoked or disgusted Yi Yun, Yi Yun would not be able to do anything with him. Yi Yun naturally would not accept such a condition.

"It looks like you don't plan on signing it." Li Fire Grandma shook her head, as if she was pitying Yi Yun. "Yi Yun, you enjoyed success at a young age, so it is inevitable that you will have some pride. However, you need to know that something is easily broken if it's too rigid. I will not go into the pros and cons. You should know them yourself... "

"You are right. I naturally know the pros and cons, which is why I'm not signing it. I personally hate signing soul contracts, especially permanent soul contracts. If not, there wouldn't be the battle at the Soul Tomb!" Yi Yun ignored Li Fire Grandma's soft threat that had hidden agendas. He then looked at the other Tian Yuan Elder Consortium members. "Do all of you have the same thoughts?"

A portion of Elders present had the intentions to befriend Yi Yun and Lin Xintong. However, this befriending was due to the dread that they felt towards Yi Yun. They naturally knew that being friendly would not result in Yi Yun helping them in the future. All they hoped was that Yi Yun would not attack them in the future.

If the soul contract was signed, it would be efficacious forever.

"Young Master Yi, your words are too harsh. I naturally stand on your side. However, signing the soul contract is a rule established by the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium. Although I have the intention to support you, I'm unable to prevent it." A rotund old man said with a laugh.

This was a typical wishy-washy comment. He clearly did not want to offend both sides. All he wished was for people like Shentu Patriarch and Li Fire Grandma to fix Yi Yun.

"Young Master Yi, if you are unsatisfied with the conditions, it is still possible to... " Someone added on.

Yi Yun sneered. He pulled the pure Yang broken sword out of his interspatial ring and nonchalantly sliced the negotiating table.

Cha!

Without using any strength, the stone table, made out of extreme frost black rock, was sliced into like tofu.

"My condition is very simple. I am not signing!"

When Yi Yun said those words, the atmosphere turned more solemn immediately.

Amongst the Tian Yuan world Elders, with the Sovereign of the Eventide as head, many people began to emit killing auras. They had clearly lost their patience.

The killing aura intensified and the entire venue was surging with energy like a tsunami. If a Dao Seed realm warrior was standing here, just being hit by the killing aura would cause his organs to rupture and kill him.

Shentu Patriarch narrowed his eyes as he looked at Yi Yun. He said solemnly, "Is that your answer? What a pity... for I'm afraid it's not up to you!"

Shentu Patriarch was the first to stand up. His killing intent had locked onto Yi Yun. "Everyone says that Yi Yun has exceeded the martial realm of the Tian Yuan world, and he can easily leapfrog a full realm, or even a realm and a half. Some even say you would definitely become a peerless Great Emperor. Today, let me ascertain how true those rumors are!"

Shentu Patriarch's words denigrated Yi Yun. He did not doubt if the rumors were exaggerated, but he only said what was most believable.

He was not looking down on Yi Yun, it was because he had absolute confidence in his strength.

Yi Yun did not care about Shentu Patriarch's threats. "You old thing, who has lived for 70 or 80 thousand years, knows no shame by challenging me, a Yuan Opening realm junior. Your age is thousands of times mine. Your cultivation level is also one full realm higher than mine. To think you have the face to ask me how truthful those rumors are. I'm really impressed by your degree of shamelessness! I'm not sure how my strength compares to yours, but in terms of shamelessness, I'm really left in your dust!"

Yi Yun curses were extremely biting. He had rained down curses on Shentu Patriarch, but what he said were all facts!

Ignoring Shentu Patriarch, even many of the legendary figures sitting there felt ashamed for Shentu Patriarch. This battle was really disgraceful.

"Cut the nonsense. Since you are already so shameless, I'll take you on to the end. Whoever who wants to fight, feel free to come!"

The moment he finished speaking, he turned around and with a leap, he flew out of the gigantic pagoda's window. From the Greatsword Mountain peak that pierced the clouds, he followed the tall, hanging cliffs like a roc that had its wings fully spanned and he flew towards the distant sea of clouds.

# Chapter 676: Battling Shentu Patriarch

---

After Yi Yun flew out, Lin Xintong followed closely behind.

Below the cliffs of Greatsword Mountain, a mist lingered, making it seem like a immortal's paradise. As the Yi Yun and Lin Xintong shuttled through the mist in the form of black and white figures, they appeared like an immortal couple.

As their figures disappeared, Shentu Patriarch's expression turned grim.

"That little bastard thinks he is invincible!"

Shentu Patriarch gritted his teeth. After having been repeatedly rejected and mocked by Yi Yun, he was completely infuriated. He enjoyed being powerful all his life, so when had he ever suffered such indignity from a junior. Furthermore, Yi Yun's attitude was one that completely dismissed him.

Such insolence made Shentu Patriarch wish to skin Yi Yun alive.

"Sou!"

Shentu Patriarch flew out of the gigantic pagoda, and the group of legendary figures followed behind him.

They flew midair hundreds of thousands of feet high. As they

looked far into the distance, there were fields, lakes and rivers beneath them. It was extremely picturesque.

Yi Yun landed on a nameless mountain peak.

The mountain was lush with vegetation, and the strange stones that littered the ground were like beasts, while the ancient pines resembled dragons. There was a waterfall that came crashing down from the mountain peak. It was like a white band of water that fell thousands of feet, with a tumultuous sound of water rushing.

Yi Yun stood on this lush green mountain, waiting for Shentu Patriarch.

In less than 30 seconds, Shentu Patriarch landed on the mountain peak. As he scanned the scenery around him, he sneered. "This sure is a beautiful place. Are you choosing this as your burial ground?"

Yi Yun shook his head with a laugh. "I'm still young, so don't you worry about me. As for you, you have lived for 70 or 80 thousand years. Your end is nearing, so it's pertinent for you choose a nice spot for your eternal, peaceful rest."

Yi Yun specially targeted people's weaknesses in his cursing. Lifespan was one of the biggest pains that those old freaks like Shentu Patriarch had!

They indeed did not have much lifespan left.

"Courting death!"

Shentu Patriarch was incensed. His energy surged out, and before the Elder Consortium's legendary figures arrived, he was already planning on attacking Yi Yun.

"Ka Ka Ka!"

The mountain peak beneath Shentu Patriarch began to tremble. A terrifying aura began to envelop the surroundings. The trees on the mountain were influenced by this energy, and they began to violently contort and twist.

The large trees began to grow. Massive tree roots seemed to drill outwards from the ground like pythons. The entire forest seemed to enter a frenzy state.

Shentu Patriarch clearly was proficient at wood-elemental laws. It was considered a relatively rare law.

And at that moment, the other legendary figures of the Elder Consortium had arrived. Realizing that the battle had already begun, they watched with anticipation. All of them were curious about Yi Yun's strength.

"Yi Yun... "

Beside Yi Yun, Lin Xintong transmitted her voice. He understood what was on her mind and said, "Just stand by a corner and watch. Just beware of those old guys suddenly sneaking up on me. I alone am enough to deal with Shentu Patriarch."

If Yi Yun and Lin Xintong combined forces, their strength was not as simple as addition.

"Alright."

Lin Xintong nodded. They both cultivated the "Great Empress Heart Sutra". Furthermore, with her body being more suitable than Yi Yun for the cultivation of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", Lin Xintong was not weaker than Yi Yun. However, over these years, Lin Xintong only quietly followed behind Yi Yun. She seldom stood forward to say anything. Everything had Yi Yun as the center of the situations in her life. She would only attack if there was a necessity. Her character was like this. She had a warm and soft appearance that resembled water, but once she decided on something, she would pursue it single-mindedly.

As the mountains trembled, numerous gigantic trees shot up into the sky. Even the thousand-foot waterfall was enveloped by the rapidly growing tree branches. In a moment, the entire mountain peak was sealed in a sea of gigantic trees.

And a divine tree phantom image appeared behind Shentu Patriarch.



This divine tree was rooted to the ground, and its crown reached into the heavens.

"Twang!"

Shentu Patriarch moved and with a cursory grab, he grabbed a long spear which appeared out of thin air. He then charged at Yi Yun.

He was extremely fast, like a divine tiger pouncing through the woods. As he stabbed with his spear, a trembling buzz formed while he pierced through the air!

And at that moment, Yi Yun was trapped in the gigantic tree enchantment. The gigantic tree's branches sealed every direction, preventing Yi Yun from dodging.

With a flip of his hand, Yi Yun held the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow. With energy as arrows, a pure Yang divine arrow went whistling forward.

"Whew!"

The arrow ignited a sea of fire behind it. As the pure Yang flames burned, it was as if a Sun was crashing into the world. Large tracts of trees were lit up. These gigantic trees, which were as solid as divine metal, could not resist the pure Yang inferno!

"Boom!"

Shentu Patriarch's spear clashed with Yi Yun's arrow. In the intense collision, it caused the ground to tremble. Numerous gigantic trees were uprooted as a result, they splintered midair before being burnt to a crisp by the pure Yang flames!

Shentu Patriarch was alarmed. He was forced to take a step back. Although he did not suffer from this clash, he was using a spear, while Yi Yun shot an energy arrow.

A spear should have a large advantage against a flying projectile, yet, he failed to gain anything from that.

And at that moment, Yi Yun came charging with the pure Yang broken sword in hand, swiping it straight at Shentu Patriarch's head.

The sword beam seemed to tear away at a withered stump, and it seemed to crash down like an enormous waterfall. Instantly, whatever area the sword beam flashed past, all the gigantic trees would splinter. Even the thousand-feet waterfall far into the distance was sliced by the sword beam, cutting the water flow!

The gigantic tree enchantment had been forcefully torn apart!

However, the sword beam did not lose any momentum and it was already in front of Shentu Patriarch's eyes!

At that moment, Shentu Patriarch had expended a lot of effort

just to withstand Yi Yun's energy arrow. He felt horror when he saw the sword beam slash at him after the enchantment was broken!

He had not gone easy during this battle. He knew Yi Yun's strength was extraordinary, but there was a gap in cultivation level. Furthermore, he believed that his insight into laws far exceeded Yi Yun, he wanted to bring Yi Yun to a standstill with one strike. He would then mortally wound Yi Yun with a speed that was like a sudden clap of thunder which left no time for one to cover one's ears.

As long as he wounded Yi Yun, he would prove that Yi Yun's strength was not much. He was far from having matured. This way, he could combine forces with the few members of the Elder Consortium that were hostile to Yi Yun. It would be much easier killing Yi Yun in that case.

However, he never expected that Yi Yun's bow and sword were so powerful!

Now, with the sword beam about to reach him, Shentu Patriarch no longer had any other thoughts. With a bellow, he brought his spear in front of him, hoping to deflect the attack back to its source.

"Ka-cha!"

A frightening explosion echoed as the battle turned the world upside down. The mountain peak that was littered with gigantic

trees was forcefully sliced off. As millions of pounds of rock flew up, they shattered midair, turning to powder!

As a violent wind blew, the pure Yang inferno spread, forming a gray mist that shrouded the sky!

And in this strong collision, Shentu Patriarch was sent flying backward. He crashed heavily into a shaved cliff dozens of meters tall.

"Boom!"

Like a meteorite hitting land, the shaved cliff collapsed. Gravel of all sizes caved down and rolled all over!

Crackle!

The falling rocks exploded almost at the same instant. With a spear in his hand, Shentu Patriarch stood amidst the rock ruins. His hair was disheveled, and his face was stained with blood. His clothes were tattered in many spots.

He was not seriously injured, but his appearance looked wretched!

# Chapter 677: The Taste Of Near-Death

---

Shentu Patriarch and Yi Yun had clashed twice during their battle, but Shentu Patriarch was clearly overwhelmed by Yi Yun.

Shentu Patriarch emerged from the rubble and at that moment, he was filled with rage and shock. He knew that Yi Yun was not easy to deal with, but he had never expected Yi Yun's strength to reach such a terrifying extent.

Shentu Patriarch had enjoyed the ability to have nature at his beck and call all his life. He had never been humiliated in public in such a way. With extreme anger, he shook the spear in his hand as the divine tree behind him melded into his spear. At that moment, Shentu Patriarch seemed to be fully integrated with the land beneath him. He was like a tree that was rooted into the land.

The entire mountain with its entire forest as well as all the flora in the surrounding region that spanned a five hundred kilometers seemed to establish an invisible connection with Shentu Patriarch.

These plants absorbed Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, and through the seismic network, they constantly provided energy which gathered in Shentu Patriarch's body!

As an old freak that had lived for tens of thousands of years, Shentu Patriarch had some unique secret skills.

"It's the 'Creation Sutra' that Old man Shentu cultivates. It links the energy of all that is created and absorbs the Yuan Qi from them

to augment himself. If it wasn't for him being at Death's doorstep, Old man Shentu would not use this move!"

Some of the legendary figures present knew Shentu Patriarch a long time ago, and they had seen Shentu Patriarch's best skills.

"With the use of 'Creation Sutra', it might allow him to take back some of the advantage that he lost."

Shentu Patriarch, who was currently on the battleground, was in a wretched state. This battle's outcome was not something that many had anticipated.

The people present all knew Shentu Patriarch's strength. Amongst the Heaven Ascension realm experts, Shentu Patriarch was definitely considered one of the stronger ones. However, his tree enchantment had failed to leave any impact on Yi Yun. Instead, his spear attack had been easily overcome by Yi Yun.

This reflected the fact that amongst the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium members, more than 70% of them were not Yi Yun's match.

They did not like such a conclusion. Even though they did not wish to enter a conflict with Yi Yun, they also wished that Shentu Patriarch would defeat Yi Yun, or at least, he should not lose too badly.

If not, it would imply that they could do nothing to Yi Yun at this

point in time. If Yi Yun was given some more time in the future, then no one would know how much his strength would grow!

As the energy grew more intense, immense amounts of Yuan Qi flowed through the seismic network and condensed into a gigantic hand in front of Shentu Patriarch.

The gigantic hand grabbed at Yi Yun. This hand had a vast and majestic aura, as if it was an embodiment of Heavenly Dao.

Against Shentu Patriarch's 'Creation Sutra' strike, Yi Yun hovered a hundred meters in the air. With the broken sword in hand, he gently reversed his blade.

To Yi Yun, a battle with Shentu Patriarch was a process in which he could test his own strength.

After breaking through to the Yuan Opening realm, Yi Yun wanted to know how strong he had become!

"Ka-cha!"

Like a mighty explosion that thundered from heaven, the moment that the pure Yang broken sword was brandished, it swept up the worldly pure Yang energy. It resulted in whirlwinds sweeping through colorful immense clouds that were lit up by lightning.

The "Great Empress Heart Sutra" cultivation technique surged in

Yi Yun's body. Yi Yun seemed like a sun hanging in the sky. And with that, Yi Yun slashed his sword at Shentu Patriarch.

The sword came slaying down, ripping through the fabric of space, as if it became the only thing in the world. As the heavens began to shatter, a sword beam seemed to break through the confines of space and time, coming from an ancient era.

Everyone stared with widened eyes. Seeing the reverberations in the sky, this was definitely a top matchup in the entire Tian Yuan world.

Shentu Patriarch, who was using his specialty attack, versus Yi Yun, who was bound to become a peerless Great Emperor.

This strike was sufficient enough to decide the victor, and it could also tell the difference in their strength!

The surrounding crowd, including Heaven Ascension realm warriors, began to retreat in the face of such a collision. They also conjured their protective energies to withstand the shock wave. After all, an energy impact of such a degree would definitely result in a terrifying explosion.

However... when the sword beam clashed with the gigantic Heavenly Dao Hand, the explosion they were expecting did not happen. The stunning sword beam ripped through Shentu Patriarch's gigantic hand without stopping!



Chi La!

The gigantic hand that emitted a vast, ancient aura had been split into two from top to bottom!

What!?

Everyone stared widely. The energy explosion that they thought would resemble the collision of stars did not happen. Instead, Shentu Patriarch's "Creation Sutra" had been wrecked.

Yuan Qi surged wantonly as pure Yang flames burned, engulfing the heavens and earth!

The white clouds in a five hundred kilometer radius dispersed, while the gigantic Heavenly Dao Hand perished in the inferno sea.

The sword beam did not lose momentum after tearing through the gigantic Heavenly Dao Hand as it went straight for Shentu Patriarch's head!

Shentu Patriarch's pupils constricted. He wanted to dodge this earth-shattering strike, but at that very instant, he felt his surroundings being pulled taut by an immense and terrifying energy. It was like a cage locking him in!

There was no way for him to dodge!

Shentu Patriarch bellowed and he put his spear in front of him to ward off Yi Yun's strike. As to how much he could ward off, or whether he would be killed immediately, it was all an unknown!

Under such a situation, Yi Yun naturally did not go easy. Even though he needed allies to face Blood Moon together, against a person like Shentu Patriarch, he naturally would want to directly kill him if given the opportunity, to guard against future trouble!

"What insolence!"

At that moment, a roar echoed. From the legendary figures watching nearby, a tall black figure flew out. He held a large seal and threw it at Yi Yun's sword beam!

This black figure was the Sovereign of the Eventide!

As the strongest person in the Tian Yuan world, he needed to protect Shentu Patriarch. If the older generation was all killed by Yi Yun, it would cause chaos!

The seal was like a black mountain. As it disintegrated and suppressed the void, it slammed heavily onto Yi Yun's sword beam!

Be it a seal or spear, they were considered to be heavy weapons, and against a sword, they had an advantage.

However, when the seal slammed into the sword beam, the expected explosion of the sword beam did not happen. Instead, in

the intense collision, the seal trembled as if it had hit an invisible spatial barrier. Furthermore, the sword beam accelerated downwards!

"Ka-cha!"

The sword had ripped open the land. The mountain peak that Yi Yun was standing on had now been split into two!

A sword scar ran right from the mountain peak down its mountain sides, causing about a dozen gigantic ravines to open up. As for the sword scar, it extended all the way down, entering deep into the ground, opening up what could be hundreds of thousands of feet.

As for Shentu Patriarch, he stood not far from the sword scar ravine. His clothes were torn and his hair disheveled. His face had an unusual paleness to it.

He had been defeated, thoroughly defeated.

He knew that he had just visited Death's door. If it wasn't for the Sovereign of the Eventide's strike that shifted the sword beam at the very last moment, diminishing a portion of the impact, would he have died after being struck by the sword?

It was unpredictable!

Shentu Patriarch subconsciously tightened his grip on his spear,

as he felt his palm turn cold.

The taste of near-death was something that he had never experienced in a very long time. He had almost forgotten what it felt like.

And today, he had experienced it once again from Yi Yun, a junior who had cultivated for less than thirty years!

# Chapter 678: The Awe Of Strength

---

Seeing how his attack had failed to have any outcome, Yi Yun frowned slightly. He indeed had the intent to kill, and if possible, he wanted to finish the old fool with that attack.

However, the Sovereign of the Eventide had stepped in, deflecting Yi Yun's sword.

With Sovereign of the Eventide in the way, killing Shentu Patriarch was difficult.

Although Yi Yun did not fear the Sovereign of the Eventide, if he were to attack him, it would be equivalent to making all the legendary figures in the Tian Yuan world his enemy. Those people would definitely not sit idle as Yi Yun killed each member of the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium one by one.

Yi Yun also did not wish for Lin Xintong and himself to engage in a life and death battle with so many people.

"Yi Yun, you sure are extraordinary!"

Sovereign of the Eventide looked at Yi Yun as his eyes sparkled. When his seal smashed into Yi Yun's sword beam, it made him astonished at Yi Yun's strength despite the short moment of contact.

A weapon like a seal's offensive methods was either "suppressing"

or "smashing". It should have been easy for Sovereign of the Eventide to smash through a sword beam.

However, Yi Yun's sword beam seemed to thrive endlessly. It seemed like it had an immortal strength to it, making Sovereign of the Eventide think he had hit a divine mountain in his previous strike.

Sovereign of the Eventide knew that for a sword beam to not shatter from such a smash, it was due to the Sword Intent augmenting the sword beam.

The Sword Intent was too powerful, causing the sword beam to condense without dissipating.

For Yi Yun to have such strength and swordplay made him apprehensive.

Although Sovereign of the Eventide did not think that he was inferior to Yi Yun, he still lacked the absolute confidence that he could keep Yi Yun behind.

Defeating an opponent and keeping an opponent behind were two completely different things. Furthermore, there was Lin Xintong not far away.

Just thinking of him having to face the combined forces of Yi Yun and Lin Xintong gave Sovereign of the Eventide a headache. He was even somewhat afraid to face such a situation. The two of

them were a Dao couple, so how could a couple like that not have any combined attack skills?

As such, getting the group of them to force Yi Yun and Lin Xintong to sign a soul contract was already out of the question.

Other than Sovereign of the Eventide, the others also become cognizant of this point.

With Yi Yun not signing a soul contract, it was like a recumbent tiger by their sides, making them uneasy.

Now, it was already unrealistic to shackle the tiger. The only method they had left was to fawn over the tiger, serving it meat, so that it would not attack them.

Instantly, many people changed their minds. Those legendary figures, who had the intention to befriend Yi Yun, rushed forward at that moment to congratulate him.

They flew into the air and surrounded Yi Yun.

"Young Master Yi is truly impressive! To battle the Heaven Ascension realm at the Yuan Opening realm, that is crossing a full realm. In the future, when Young Master Yi achieves Heaven Ascension, who knows what strength will be like!" A middle-aged looking man said with a smile.

"News of today's battle will quickly proliferate throughout the

Tian Yuan world." Beside the middle-aged looking man, an old man echoed.

"I wonder when Young Master Yi will have the time. I, Xue Yushan, have always had the intentions to visit the Lin family. If Young Master Yi is free, I will get my disciples to prepare some small gifts."

A group of people gave their compliments. Of course, it was unknown how many of them had genuine feelings.

Yi Yun did not take those compliments at heart. He knew very clearly that without the great power he possessed today, these group of people would have gnawed at him, leaving not a single bone left. The Great Empress heritage would be robbed from his corpse. These old fools could even begin fighting each other just for the Great Empress heritage.

Yi Yun did not care much for their sweet words that had swords hidden in them. He gave a few perfunctory responses and instead, the more fawning a person was, the more he was wary of that person. This sort of person was most likely to strike a man when he was done.

After the short exchange, Yi Yun suddenly turned his head and looked at the Sanctuary couple not far away.

From the moment Yi Yun came to the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium, the couple had not indicated their stand. They were not overly passionate towards Yi Yun, nor did they appear hostile.



Yi Yun had good feelings towards the couple.

He cupped his hands at the Sanctuary couple's male. "Island Lord, I have a few questions, and am hoping that Your Excellency would answer."

"Oh?" The Sanctuary Island Lord was slightly surprised. He smiled and said, "Little Brother Yi, go ahead and speak."

"It's this, I would like to ask about the location where Your Excellency found the ten Blood Moon corpses?"

The Island Lord naturally had the greatest authority regarding the ten Blood Moon corpses.

He said, "The Sanctuary Island I reside in is deep in the Untraversable Sea. One day, I sensed a heaven-earth energy fluctuation far off. It even resulted in strange worldly phenomena, as if some law was being shattered. I thought a treasure had appeared, so I went searching together with my wife. What we found was a major scene of destruction."

"The red color in the entire Untraversable Sea in a radius of five thousand kilometers had disappeared, turning a deep blue. There were remnants of energy flow and laws in the air. This was likely due to a large explosion prior."

"If I am not wrong, there was likely some form of a formation

array set up there previously. Unfortunately, the formation array failed for some reason and it directly collapsed, causing the change in the heaven and earth laws."

"I searched the vicinity for traces of the explosion and I discovered the ten Blood Moon corpses. Some of the corpses were no longer whole. I originally suspected that these people had set up a formation array to reincarnate en masse, but I could sense the traces of soul fragments from the corpses, so it apparently didn't resemble reincarnation."

"I was not sure if all of them could not reincarnate, but I was sure that a large number of them were truly dead. I believe this has lowered the threat of Blood Moon to its minimum."

"A formation array's explosion?"

Yi Yun frowned slightly. He found it hard to believe this explanation.

It was not only Yi Yun. The other Tian Yuan world's Elders also felt that something was amiss in the situation. However, the facts were before them, and indeed, there were ten dead Reincarnators. It was impossible to say that they had faked their deaths as the corpses were in the Sanctuary couple's hands. The Tian Yuan Elder Consortium had even constructed ten soul-sealing coffins to seal the corpses in them. They believed that it was impossible for the Reincarnators to be resurrected under such a situation.

Furthermore, they knew that in the Soul Tomb's Blackstone

Trials, the core of Blood Moon, the strongest Yin specter army had been completely destroyed. This was undoubtedly a major blow to Blackstone Trials.

With a spate of setbacks, it was hard to imagine that the remnants of Blood Moon could stage a comeback.

"Why? Does Little Brother Yi think there's a problem?" The white-dressed female of the Sanctuary couple asked. She was an extremely beautiful young woman, and her voice had a cheery tone. It was an extremely pleasing voice.

"Blood Moon is not that easily destroyed... " Yi Yun said with certainty.

"Oh? What is the reason?"

"I don't know, it's just a feeling..."

Yi Yun knew the history of the Blood Moon more than anyone present. He also understood the horrifying effects of that ancient great war more than them. He indeed lacked the evidence, and everything was just his hunch.

# Chapter 679: Threat

---

"Feeling?" When the man from Sanctuary heard Yi Yun say that, he smiled. Something just from feeling alone did not sound reliable, but to warriors, feelings were not something that they should brush away.

Many warriors had fated luck augmenting them. Sometimes, due to the fated luck, they would enjoy a blessing of the mind, allowing them to make the best choice at critical moments.

"There is reason for Little Brother Yi to be worried, but we do have our precautions as well. These ten corpses have already been sealed in soul-sealing coffins by me. I have set up various arrays and I used a Realm Stone to suppress them. So even if they have extraordinary abilities, it is impossible for them to be revived. And in a few days, if my research comes to naught, I will destroy the corpses so as to prevent any future trouble." After he collected the ten corpses, he too found the matter amiss. He wanted to figure out how the ten Blood Moon members died through their corpses.

After Yi Yun heard his words, he slightly faltered and said, "The matter is not so simple. That will be all that I shall say. Everyone, please be careful and all the best."

Yi Yun also knew that it was pointless saying anything else in this situation. He bade them farewell immediately.

Hand in hand, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong left as their figures flashed away nearly instantly in the azure sky.

After watching Yi Yun and Lin Xintong leave, Sovereign of the Eventide's eyes flashed. At that moment, he was not considering the threat of Blood Moon, but the threat that came from Yi Yun.

Blood Moon looked like it had suffered a serious setback and it might have already been completely destroyed. However, the threat from Yi Yun was very real. In less than ten years, he would have the ability to dominate the entire Tian Yuan world.

All of their lives would then be held in Yi Yun's hands.

At that moment, Shentu Patriarch, who was stained with blood, flew into the crowd. When Yi Yun was around, he was too humiliated to show his face. Now that Yi Yun had left, he could no longer suppress his feelings.

"You can laugh all you want about the insult that I experienced today, but I want to give a word of caution. Yi Yun's rise is already unstoppable. Those who have old grudges with him, don't think optimistically. Everyone has already seen it, when I was battling him, his final strike was clearly trying to take my life. If it wasn't for Sovereign of the Eventide saving me, I would have lost my life. This is my advice!" Shentu Patriarch said hatefully.

When everyone heard it, they did not speak a word. All of them had indeed felt the killing intent in Yi Yun's final attack. It was a strike that did not hold back.

Shentu Patriarch's gaze scanned them as he said solemnly,

"Everyone, don't think that he just has the intent to kill me, and has no intentions towards you. Many amongst you had offended the Lin family and Yi Yun back then. To seek revenge on that useless grandson of mine, Shentu Nantian, he hid his identity in front of Nantian and he did not expose any of his hatred. From this, you can tell what sort of personality he has. After that, with strength so much inferior to Nantian, he tortured Nantian terribly step by step. The Lin family throwing Nantian into the dungeons was also his work. Finally, in the Great Empress mystic realm, he finally killed Nantian! How can you not be afraid of such a person? He might not be doing anything to you now, but in the future... Hehe, that will be hard to tell."

Shentu Patriarch knew that he had thoroughly offended Yi Yun. If he tried empathizing, he too would want to uproot any potential trouble and kill himself if he was Yi Yun.

That was human nature!

Those who did not have many grudges with Yi Yun, were still hoping to engage in self-preservation or even befriend Yi Yun. Shentu Patriarch would not sit idle as he waited for Yi Yun to murder him.

Upon hearing Shentu Patriarch's words, many people revealed a look of dread. All of them had an idea of what Yi Yun did to Shentu Nantian. It was indeed quite scary.

Back when Shentu Nantian wanted to put Yi Yun to death in the Chu Prefecture City, Yi Yun was like an ant-like figure to Shentu Nantian. Who knew that in a few years, Shentu Nantian would end

up dying under the hands of Yi Yun.

Towards such a Yi Yun, trying to curry favor with him could not put them at ease. The best method was of course to kill him. However, Yi Yun was too powerful. Shentu Patriarch nearly died under his hands, and Sovereign of the Eventide also failed to befriend him.

They wanted to kill Yi Yun, and probably by only setting up a formation array beforehand, and gathering the forces of many Elders would they be able to stop Yi Yun from escaping. But even so, it might succeed. And if their assault on Yi Yun failed, the outcome would be unthinkable.

How could Shentu Patriarch not know what was on their minds? He sneered and said, "All of you are trying to play it safe. When you get hunted one by one, it will be too late to regret!"

After finishing, Shentu Patriarch flicked his sleeves and left. He did not plan on leaving Greatsword Mountain so as to prevent Yi Yun from attacking him. He wanted to enter seclusion to heal his wounds. Regardless of how overbearing Yi Yun was, he would not attack Greatsword Mountain, or it would mean that he was truly challenging the entire Tian Yuan Elder Consortium.

As for those Elders, he did not believe that they would play it safe all the way. Yi Yun was constantly growing and the threat to them was getting bigger. They would eventually break.

After a few Elders heard Shentu Patriarch's words, they

exchanged glances and said, "Let's gather again in a few days."

They needed time to consider. Yi Yun's threat was great, but to lose decorum with Yi Yun was too risky. If Yi Yun began to seek revenge on those family clans, it would not be too late for them to make a decision then.

And those family clans who could receive retaliation, such as the Totem Mystic Race, they really could not sit still.

"Shentu Patriarch is right. We have to get rid of Yi Yun as soon as possible. He refused to sign the soul contract this time, revealing his ambition." The family clans that were worried about being retaliated upon had decided on privately convincing the family clans that had cordial relationships with them. They might as well ally with other Elders rather than sit idly waiting for death. There was a possibility of successfully killing Yi Yun, and if they waited till Yi Yun was completely invincible, they would only be sheep for the slaughter.

On Greatsword Mountain, the family clan's Elders left one by one, with various thoughts on their minds.

And five thousand kilometers away.

"Yi Yun, what do you think Blood Moon is trying to do?" Lin Xintong asked.

"I don't know." Yi Yun shook his head. He too was puzzled.



Lin Xintong said, "Regardless of what Blood Moon wants to do, we need to upgrade our strength as fast as possible. Other than Blood Moon, we need to watch out for those family clans. These people are most volatile. Even if your strength has temporarily awed them, it would actually mean that you are a great threat to them. They will probably not feel at ease if they do not get rid of us."

"These people won't be able to stir up a storm." Yi Yun said nonchalantly. He did not think anything of people like Shentu Patriarch. They might have some combative power if they combined forces, but Yi Yun would not give them the opportunity to combine forces to kill him.

And those people were all scheming people, so how could they truly cooperate fully?

"Yi Yun, let's return to the God Advent Tower and carry on cultivating." Lin Xintong said with a smile. She was holding hands with Yi Yun, and a warmth came from Yi Yun's palm.

The two of them flew towards the Untraversable Sea hand in hand.

# Chapter 680: The Demon God In The Sunset

---

In a blink of an eye, a few months had passed since the gathering at Greatsword Mountain.

And during this period, the news of Yi Yun rejecting an Elder spot at Greatsword Mountain, refusing to sign a soul contract, and defeating Shentu Patriarch had proliferated throughout the Tian Yuan world.

The warriors who learned of this news still remembered the warrant from back then. Once upon a time, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had been identified as human race traitors, accused by all, and hated by everyone.

Many young warriors had fantasized of finding traces of Yi Yun and Lin Xintong to provide to the Martial Alliance to gain merit.

Unexpectedly, in a blink of an eye, the Martial Alliance became the conspirator lurking in the Tian Yuan world, and Yi Yun had become the hero who destroyed Blood Moon's plans. He had even battled Shentu Patriarch without losing. Such a battle outcome was amazing!

Towards a matter that sounded like an ancient legend, many young geniuses were completely envious about it, some even felt excited about it.

Martial arts practitioners pursued a pleasurable life just like what Yi Yun was experiencing.

In the Tian Yuan world, numerous youths began to set Yi Yun as their goal. Even though the seniors of various large factions purposely played down the matter, averting the promotion of Yi Yun. Slowly, Yi Yun became an idol in the hearts of the Tian Yuan world's younger generation. He was the embodiment of absolute power.

Who didn't want to be like Yi Yun, having great accomplishments at a young age?!

Of course, in such a situation, the most ashamed entity was the Shentu family clan.

On Greatsword Mountain, Shentu Patriarch could even hear people discuss Yi Yun, and the content sounded extremely harsh on his ears.

"I can't wait any further. If I wait any longer, I will truly have no chance to survive. Yi Yun will definitely kill me!"

Shentu Patriarch knew that Yi Yun was not some benevolent saint very clearly. He was firm and resolute in his killing. How could he endure a potential threat?

In a warrior's life, no one could guarantee that their lives would be smooth-sailing. They had to constantly maintain their peak conditions.

For example, Yi Yun may be strong, but he would still experience injuries or feel weak after breaking out of reclusive training. Yi Yun would not allow a venomous snake to lurk around him as it could bite at him at any time. The smart choice was to completely eradicate potential threats.

As time passed, slowly, Shentu Patriarch constantly contacted Elders of other factions to come to Greatsword Mountain. He then began to discuss with these people in Greatsword Mountain's large formation array.

Shentu family clan sent many confidants to the family clans that had old grudges with Yi Yun. They constantly roped in allies and looked for help.

They already planned on setting up a large formation array at Greatsword Mountain, to lure Yi Yun into a trap.

On this matter, Sovereign of the Eventide also took an attitude of silent acquiescence. He had even secretly provided help and benefits for this array.

To Sovereign of the Eventide, Shentu Patriarch and company were like a knife in his hand. If they failed, it did not matter if his knife broke. He would not be involved.

Soon, Shentu Patriarch managed to gather ten Heaven Ascension realm legendary figures. Their factions all had offended Yi Yun before. Even these people had their concerns, and they could not force themselves to risk their lives to fight Yi Yun.

The root of the problem was because of the success rate. They really did not have much chance of success.

The ten legendary figures gathered at Greatsword Mountain. This was temporarily the safest place, at least they did not need to worry about being assassinated by Yi Yun.

As things dragged on, a few months passed. Shentu Patriarch knew deeply that with each passing month, Yi Yun's strength would constantly grow.

He was a bit worried, but it seemed like Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had disappeared once again. They were not in the Lin family, and their whereabouts were unknown.

As time dragged on, the more they lacked in confidence.

These days, Shentu Patriarch felt like he was sitting on pins and needles. He felt like being in Greatsword Mountain was like being imprisoned. If he could not kill Yi Yun, he could only wait to face the gallows.

Sooner or later, Yi Yun would have the adequate strength that could defy all the rules. When that happened, he would personally attack Greatsword Mountain and take his life.

And this period of time would definitely not exceed a decade. It was very hard to accept, knowing when his death was coming.

As he was tortured by his upcoming death, Shentu Patriarch even thought of taking the initiative to attack the Lin family so as to provoke Yi Yun, forcing him to attack Greatsword Mountain.

However, even if Shentu Patriarch felt that such a crazy idea was doable, the others did not have the courage. It really had the feeling of moths charging into the fire.

On this day, Shentu Patriarch was in a cultivation chamber trying to mull over profound techniques. He knew that in a head on fight with Yi Yun, the chances of winning were slim. He could only use a mystic technique that overdraft his body's potential to bridge the difference in strength.

The ancient heritage left behind by Blood Moon had no lack of such mystic techniques. Usually they were skills that damaged the enemy and dealt almost the same damage to oneself. However, these were like timely gifts for Shentu Patriarch.

Just as Shentu Patriarch was entering seclusion to mull over the profound techniques, he suddenly felt his eyelids twitch. Following that, he had an inexplicable sense of anxiety.

When the eyelids of mortals twitched, it was due to a physical reflex, but to warriors, it was not the same.

When their eyelids twitched, either it was when luck came or the premonition of danger.

"What's the matter?" Shentu Patriarch's heart skipped a beat as he immediately stood up and quickly exited the cultivation chamber.

At that moment, on Greatsword Mountain, there were a few of Shentu Patriarch's allies. The other Tian Yuan Elder Consortium members had mostly returned to their own factions.

The few people still on Greatsword Mountain sensed something amiss and they gathered in the square in front of the Elder Consortium's gigantic pagoda.

On the square, they felt a surge of strong wind as the surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi turned turbulent. This scene made them worry. What was happening?

The wind on the peak of Greatsword Mountain was definitely not naturally formed, it was conjured by energy. It blew at their faces like knives, giving them no choice but to conjure their protective Yuan Qi.

A faint killing intent emanated through the air as Shentu Patriarch's expression turned increasingly solemn.

He had a strong sense of unease!

Yi Yun? Was he here to kill him!?

Shentu Patriarch found it hard to believe. It was unlikely that Yi Yun would be this arrogant. Although he was strong, he had not fully matured. If he were to attack Greatsword Mountain, it was publicly attacking the Tian Yuan Elder Consortium's members. It was equivalent to being an enemy of the entire Tian Yuan world!

It was unlikely that Yi Yun had the power to dominate the Tian Yuan world, and if he angered all the large factions, they could combine forces and kill him at all costs. Then, there would probably be no place for him in the Tian Yuan world.

"Who is it!?"

Shentu Patriarch held his spear in hand and began to form a battle formation with the other Elders.

At that moment, it was already dusk. The sun in the western sky emitted a faint golden glow, illuminating Shentu Patriarch's face. Even his spear was basking in this layer of golden light.

Very suddenly, Shentu Patriarch saw a blood-red color appear in the horizon. He was certain that it was not a cloud dyed crimson by the setting sun.

The blood-red color slowly spread out and emanated towards Greatsword Mountain constantly. It seemed to increase in density and it was shocking to the senses.

From the blood-red color, Shentu Patriarch could sense an



intense murderous intent from it. It was as like a sea of blood that had slaughtered millions of lives!

Drops of sweat begin to fall from Shentu Patriarch's forehead. It did not seem like Yi Yun, then who or what was it?

"Inform Sovereign of the Eventide!"

Shentu Patriarch turned more and more anxious. He had never felt such a feeling before. Beside him, a few legendary figures already felt that this matter was of great importance. They took out their voice transmission jade slips, but at that moment, Shentu Patriarch suddenly leaped up like a cat that had its tail stepped on. He turned back!

At that very instant, he had sensed a terrifying killing intent behind him, as if a primordial behemoth had appeared behind him!

The other legendary figures also followed Shentu Patriarch in turning back, and then they suddenly froze. This was because the terrifying aura and fear pervading their bodies made it hard for them to move.

They saw, on the tip of the gigantic pagoda they just came out from, a monster dressed in black armor standing there. It was unknown if he was man or ghost. He wore a tattered cape behind him that fluttered with the wind. His arms were as long as a human's body, reaching down to the top of the pagoda.

This monster had only one bloodshot eye. As the single eye stared at them, it made their hearts nearly stop!

They could sense a tremendous aura coming from this monster. It was not due to awe or from his forceful stance. It was like a hare facing a eagle in the sky. It was a level of suppression that came from the difference in life's natural order!

This suppression made their blood and energy almost impossible to flow.

What sort of thing... is he!?

# Chapter 681: Greatsword Mountain Dyed Red

---

Shentu Patriarch and the other legendary figures had not experienced such a feeling in a long time. Even when they first came into contact with martial arts, the feeling of facing a desolate beast hundreds of times more powerful than them paled in comparison to what they were feeling now.

The black armored monster stared at them in silence. No feelings could be seen from his only eye, only indifference. The way he looked at them was as if he was looking at a bunch of ants.

As the strong winds howled, his black hair fluttered behind his head. The blood-red color in the distance seemed to sweep over like the tides, meeting the monster's body. On the peak of Greatsword Mountain, it formed a gigantic vortex.

Shentu Patriarch and company seemed to see destruction caused from the eyes of the monster. It was a bloody crimson color, a hundred times more intense than the blood cloud.

Thump! Thump! Thump!

As intense as violent drum beats, their heart beats echoed in Shentu Patriarch and company's ears. It was as if their hearts were about to leap out from their throats.

"Who the hell are you... ?"

Shentu Patriarch's voice trembled as he slowly crushed the voice transmission jade slip, and at that moment, his pupils suddenly constricted!

The monster had disappeared from the tip of the pagoda!

The empty pagoda tip made everyone feel their scalps tingle!

These legendary figures immediately conjured their protective Yuan Qi!

With the fluctuation of Yuan Qi, the flashes of their protective Yuan Qi lit up... Pu!

A red beam appeared, and a long, spear-like hand suddenly appeared through a legendary figure's chest. This Heaven Ascension realm Elder's mouth opened slightly as he stared widely. He slowly lowered his head in disbelief, looking at his chest.

On the end of the hand were dark claws, finger tips stained with blood and flesh, dripping incessantly to the ground. His protective Yuan Qi had torn away like paper, not putting up a single bit of resistance.

Bam!

As the hand was retracted, blood sprayed through the air.

This legendary figure was thrown outwards like a gunny sack, falling to the ground, fate unknown.

The other legendary figures looked at the monster with their faces pale. With the monster standing in front of them, it was more than ten feet taller than them.

His exterior appearance was that of a human, but it felt like there was completely no humanity in him.

His strike did not result in any Yuan Qi fluctuation. It was a simple attack, primal in nature, yet, it had killed a legendary figure so simply.

This monster slowly walked over to another legendary figure, who hands turned clammy. He felt like the air and space itself were being compressed, making him unable to move.

"Help me!" He shouted as his Yuan Qi exploded, sword serving as a conduit while energy gathered on his sword tip.

A tremendously powerful strike seemed to instantly turn daylight into night. And in the darkness, this life-yearning strike slashed at the monster like Armageddon-causing meteorites crashing downwards.

The monster did not dodge and it watched as the sword stabbed at his chest.

Boom!

When the sword beam struck the monster's body, his tall figure was instantly enveloped by the sword beam.

But at that moment, a hand stained with warm blood reached out of the sword beam, grabbing hold of the legendary figure's neck.

Dang! The legendary figure's sword fell to the ground as his legs were lifted off from the ground, legs constantly kicking in a struggle.

Shentu Patriarch and company watched in horror at this scene as the legendary figure appeared as powerless as a baby in front of the monster. Finally, with a simple clench of the monster's five fingers, the sound of spine-tingling cracks were heard.

Puah!

Blood sprayed out of the legendary figure's mouth, and in the mist of blood, his head slumped down in an odd, disjointed manner, body convulsing.

His neck had been forcefully twisted off!

The monster turned back indifferently to look at the rest.

"We will fight it out with you!"

Shentu Patriarch bellowed. There was no room for escape in front of the monster, the only thing they could do was give their all!

Various energy beams shot out. Even the incomplete array, which was meant for Yi Yun, was activated by Shentu Patriarch.

Despite such an earth-shattering offensive, there was not a single trace of Yuan Qi fluctuation coming from the monster. His methods of killing were like squishing ants to death, extremely simple and direct.

Legends fell one after another. In their eyes, one could see terror, disgruntlement and despair.

They had been cultivating in martial arts for tens of thousands of years, standing at the peak of the Tian Yuan world, their every move affecting billions of lives. They were existences all warriors coveted.

Yet in front of such a monster, they felt like they were ordinary warriors facing themselves.

The difference was too great!

Despite giving their all in their offense, it was to no avail. The monster's expression did not change one bit.

Pa!

A broken spear fell to the ground. It had been split apart by the monster, and beside the spear was a crushed voice transmission jade slip...

Shentu Patriarch opened his mouth wide, grabbing his torn apart chest while staring deadly at the monster.

The monster was in heavy armor, with a tattered cape behind him. His muscles were taut and hard like divine metal. He had one red eye, while in his other eye socket, it looked like a stone, as if he was blind. His facial features were hidden in the shadows of his helmet. It was all a blur, preventing anyone from seeing clearly.

At that moment, a shadow appeared over Shentu Patriarch's head. A large black foot came crashing down, and like a piece of straw, Shentu Patriarch was trampled by this foot, his sternum shattering!

Kacha! The entire square began to crack apart with his single stomp, cracks spreading out like numerous cobwebs.

Shentu Patriarch stared widely at the sky. His eyes lost focus as he could no longer breathe. A pool of blood slowly gathered beneath that barefooted foot...

...



The rumbling of Greatsword Mountain and the turbulent Yuan Qi that resulted from the intense battle on the mountain peak alarmed many major factions' disciples stationed at Greatsword Mountain.

They usually did not scale Greatsword Mountain's peak, but now, even the defensive arrays around Greatsword Mountain's pagoda had been shattered by the monster's single stomp.

These disciples still were unaware of what had happened as they rushed over, looking at the peak.

Many elite disciples were gathered at Greatsword Mountain, especially the Shentu family clan, Li Fire Sect, etc. As they were afraid of Yi Yun's retaliation, many of the family's geniuses took up residence at Greatsword Mountain.

People looked up at the tall pagoda, and watched the blood cloud that hung over their heads.

They saw a figure beneath the cloud. He was like a savage dressed in heavy armor, with tattered clothes underneath.

The savage was looking down, as if he was stepping on something.

And when they managed to discern the "thing" that he was stepping on, the young elites present, especially the Shentu family

clan's disciples felt a jolt through their bodies!

That person's face was covered in blood. His facial features were completely twisted, while his body convulsed. Yet, they managed to recognize that it belonged to Shentu Patriarch!

A Patriarch, one of the strongest figures in the Tian Yuan world had been trampled to death by a savage?

A cold feeling rose up from their feet. At at that moment, the savage slowly looked up. A heartless single eye looked at this bunch of youths...

At that instant, everyone felt like their lives no longer belonged to them!

# Chapter 682: Ten Rotten Corpses

---

The sky above Greatsword Mountain was enveloped in a blood red color for a full day and night. It only began to gradually disperse only the next dusk.

At that moment, a few figures flew over from far away, and leading the group was Sovereign of the Eventide.

Sovereign of the Eventide looked at the tall mountain peak from afar. It was completely silent throughout the mountain.

Without even needing to take a look, he scanned with his perception and he knew that the entire mountain was now a land of death. All the disciples who had all resided in Greatsword Mountain had died!

The square on the mountain peak had cracked and there were traces of blood everyone, but the corpses of Shentu Patriarch and company could not be found.

The younger generation's corpses were scattered everyone, while the legendary figures' corpses had disappeared.

Beside the pools of blood, there were remnants of weapons and enchanted treasures.

Sovereign of the Eventide saw a broken spear, and beside it, there was a piece of shattered jade strewn across the ground. It was the

voice transmission jade slip that had been crushed.

Sovereign of the Eventide crouched down to pick up the spear. As one of the most powerful figures in the Tian Yuan world, Shentu Patriarch's spear might not be the best one in the Tian Yuan world, but it was not that much different from the best.

Especially after destroying Blood Moon, with the acquiring of the Blood Moon treasury, Shentu Patriarch was given a material known as Mystic Cloud Crystal. It took him two years to slowly merge the Mystic Cloud Crystal into his spear, allowing its quality to increase to the next level.

Yet, such a spear had been forcefully broken.

The ends of the broken spear showed no traces of it being cut through by a weapon, instead, it showed that it had been torn apart using one's bare hands. How much strength was required?

Actually, when Shentu Patriarch was being killed, he had already crushed the voice transmission jade slip. He did not have the opportunity to transmit his voice, but Sovereign of the Eventide could hear the sounds that came from the battle.

The entire battle broke out abruptly, but it lasted for a very short time. In such a short period of time, Shentu Patriarch and the other legendary figures that stayed behind at Greatsword Mountain, a total of six people, were completely annihilated. Not a single one escaped!

Ignoring the fact that the six of them combined were not the match of the enemy, they couldn't even could escape separately in different directions... Their opponent's strength was completely horrendous.

"What killed Shen Tu?" An elder frowned.

He could not think of anyone in the entire Tian Yuan world who had such strength.

Sovereign of the Eventide took a deep breath as his expression turned ugly.

It was impossible for Yi Yun to be the murderer. With Yi Yun eliminated, Sovereign of the Eventide could only think one one entity, Blood Moon!

Upon thinking of Blood Moon, the Sovereign of the Eventide felt his heart jump. What happened to the ten corpses?

He hurriedly took out his voice transmission voice slip, so he could communicate with the Sanctuary Island Lord.

Sovereign of the Eventide was afraid that the ten corpses had come alive. If that happened, the Sanctuary couple would be in danger.

Although Sovereign of the Eventide had always yearned for the couple to die, so that he could be without threat, now with a

formidable enemy in front of them, all of the warriors in the Tian Yuan world were on the same boat. If the boat were to sink, they would all be doomed.

Just as Sovereign of the Eventide crushed the voice transmission jade slip, he suddenly turned his head. He saw a black and white figure quickly flying towards him in the overcast sky.

The two traveled at an extremely fast speed. From the horizons, they had appeared in front of Sovereign of the Eventide in the blink of an eye.

The two figures were the Sanctuary couple.

It was natural for the couple to learn about what happened at Greatsword Mountain.

"How are the corpses?" Sovereign of the Eventide immediately asked.

"See for yourself!"

As the Sanctuary Island Lord flung his hand out, ten soul-sealing coffins flew out from his interspatial ring, lining up in the sky.

Ka Ka Ka!"

The coffins opened one after another.

Upon seeing the interiors of the coffins, Sovereign of the Eventide gasped.

The ten corpses had not disappeared, but they had undergone a tremendous change. There were no signs of the corpses coming alive, but... they had all decayed!

The ten corpses had completely rotted, emitting a foul stench. The Blood Moon Alliance Leader's corpse was considered fine, as the rate of decay was not that fast, but the other nine had already been decomposed to bone.

Even the corpses of mortals would not decay so fast in a warm, humid environment when buried underground, what more the corpses of warriors that could be preserved for tens of thousands of years.

Now, these ten corpses had undergone a drastic change overnight!

Sovereign of the Eventide's heart sank. The rotting of the corpses and the appearance of a Demon God that had happened at the same time, clearly, it was not a coincidence.

The Sanctuary Island Lord sighed and said, "It seems that Little Brother Yi Yun wasn't wrong. We underestimated Blood Moon. Although it is unknown what means they have employed, I have a hunch that a major disaster is about to befall the Tian Yuan world, just like the apocalypse that happened tens of millions of years ago.

The apocalypse?

No one present had experienced the apocalypse that happened tens of millions of years ago. Even the history books did not have records of it. People found the calamity unreal and distant. As for what it was like, no one knew.

The legendary figures present felt like they were being pressed under a boulder as their breathing turned heavy.

It was not be surprising that an existence, which could easily annihilate them, could destroy the Tian Yuan world.

"It's already meaningless to talk about this. So what if Yi Yun expected that Blood Moon had other tricks up their sleeve? Would he be able to destroy such a terrifying existence?" Upon mentioning Yi Yun, Sovereign of the Eventide frowned. Yi Yun was a thorn in his side.

"Yi Yun definitely won't be able to destroy it, but if he's given a few hundred years, or even a thousand years, he will approach the ancient Great Empress' cultivation realm. Then he might be able to accomplish it... "

"A few hundred years? A thousand years?" Sovereign of the Eventide sneered. "By then, we would probably all be killed. So what use is it for him to destroy such a terrifying existence?"



"Of course there is a use." The Sanctuary Island Lord looked up the sky. His eyes reflected the star-filled sky... "In a thousand years, you and I might be killed by that monster, but someone will survive in the vast Tian Yuan world, unless that existence has the ability to completely destroy an entire Great World... "

"As long as someone lives on, humans will carry on existing. Several thousand years later, they will prosper again. Rebirth after being destroyed is just like the cycle of death and rebirth."

Upon saying this, he lowered his head and looked at Sovereign of the Eventide and said lightly, "The Tian Yuan world does not only have us."

Sovereign of the Eventide was dumbfounded momentarily as he never expected the Sanctuary Lord Island to suddenly give such a speech.

In a warrior's life, they would be able to go anywhere as they pleased, taking charge of the cycle of death and rebirth, living as brightly as the moon and sun, and as old as the heaven and earth. Who cares if the world collapsed after death?

...

As the Tian Yuan world's legendary figures were panicking in chaos with the appearance of the Demon God, Yi Yun, who was in seclusion in the Great Empress mystic realm, suddenly opened his eyes

He took out an Information Stone. A tiny crack had appeared on it. Upon seeing this, Yi Yun frowned. He knew what would come had come.

## Chapter 683: Armor's Seal

---

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were flying above the Untraversable Sea sticking close to the sea surface. The strong airflow that came as a result of their motion split the surface of the sea, leaving white foamy waves in their wake.

Before Yi Yun entered his seclusion, he had left an Information Stone with the Lin family. He and Lin Xintong held a corresponding piece of an Information Stone, so as long as one shattered, the other would crack as a result.

Yi Yun exhorted them to crush the Information Stone if any breaking news occurred in the Tian Yuan world, and he would receive the news as well.

Now that the Information Stone had cracked, despite having expected it, a strong ominous feeling rose up in Yi Yun's heart. He did not know what was awaiting him.

In four hours, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had arrived at the Lin family.

The entire Lin family was on full defense, awaiting the enemy.

Disciples guarding the Lin family's entrance took Yi Yun and Lin Xintong to the courtyard where the Lin family's Grand Elders discussed matters.

A granite house with green tiles stood in the courtyard that was about a hundred feet in radius. At that moment, there were hundreds of Lin family disciples gathered around it.

There both people young and old that were prohibited from entering the courtyard, but Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were directly taken in.

All the important figures of the Lin family were gathered in the courtyard. Either they were the Lin family's Elders or the genius elites of the younger generation. There was also Matriarch Lin who sat beside a stone table in the middle of the courtyard.

Beside the Matriarch, there were three elders. Yi Yun had met two of them back at the Great Empress mystic realm trials, as for the third, it was obvious who he was. The three people were the Lin family's three Grand Elders.

Amongst the three Lin family Grand Elders, only one of them had broken through to the Heaven Ascension realm by his own efforts. As for the other two, they only reached the level of half step into Heaven Ascension before using endless amounts of treasures to forcefully push their cultivation level into the Heaven Ascension realm. As for things like nomological insight, they did not manage to keep up, so their strength was much worse.

The leading member of the three Grand Elders sat in the middle of the stone table. He was an old man with sallow skin and squinty eyes and he was somewhat ugly.

The moment Yi Yun and Lin Xintong appeared, the elder stood up, "Come over here, have a sit quickly."

Beside the stone table, there were already spots left for Yi Yun and Lin Xintong.

In front of Yi Yun, even the Lin family Grand Elders would not demand the propriety expected for a senior. News of the battle between Yi Yun and Shentu Patriarch had proliferated throughout the Tian Yuan world, and Shentu Patriarch's strength was stronger than any of the Lin family Grand Elders, yet he had been defeated by Yi Yun, and even came close to being killed!

The elder knew that with Yi Yun's strength, all of them in the Lin family added up would not be his match.

Even so, Yi Yun did not ignore propriety since he was indebted to the Lin family. After giving a junior's bow, he hurriedly asked, "Seniors, what happened?"

The elder did not speak, but took out a disk array. With some energy injected into it, scenes appeared from the disk array.

"Not a long while ago, Greatsword Mountain was annihilated with many dead. As to how Greatsword Mountain was annihilated, no one knows. As for what is recorded on the disk array, watch it yourself!"

The projection flickered, revealing a gigantic mountain. The

mountain hung high in the sky, and carved on the mountain cliff were the words — Mystic Void Mountain!

Yi Yun had heard of the large sect known as Mystic Void Mountain. Their sect's main peak was suspended midair due to a magnetic array. This large sect also had a Heaven Ascension realm Grand Elder who held down the ground.

However, when it appeared in the visual disk array, Yi Yun had a hunch that things would not go well for the sect...

Very quickly, the sky turned dark and a tall figure covered in black armor appeared along in horizon. He approached quietly like a ghost.

Upon seeing this figure, Yi Yun's body trembled, "It's him!"

"Who!?"

The Lin family Grand Elder's eyes flickered. With a hand pressing on the visual disk array, the picture was put on pause.

Yi Yun faltered and said, "Black-armored Demon God!"

Yi Yun had obtained a visual disk array in the first level of the God Advent Tower. The scenes of the Azure Yang Lord slashing at the Black-armored Demon God had allowed Yi Yun to gain insights into the Sword Dao. He naturally would not make a mistake after watching the visual disk array numerous times.

In fact, the Black-armored Demon God that appeared in the sky was different in exterior appearance than the one in the visual disk array. After all, he had been destroyed by the Azure Yang Lord's single sword strike and he had been sealed in the Demon Mountain for tens of millions of years. With accumulation of various factors, he had a completely different look.

It was also this reason why the youths, who had entered the Great Empress mystic realm with Yi Yun, did not manage to recognize the Black-armored Demon God despite catching a glimpse of the Black-armored Demon God through the visual disk array.

However, the aura that emanated from the Black-armored Demon God was not something Yi Yun could be wrong about, despite it being a record in a visual disk array!

"Who is the Black-armored Demon God?" Matriarch Lin asked solemnly. Knowing the monster's origin might allow them to come up with a means to counter it.

Yi Yun immediately explained the history he had seen in the God Advent Tower to the Grand Elders and the Matriarch. After confirming the identity of the Black-armored Demon God, everyone from the Lin family felt their hearts go cold.

The Black-armored Demon God came from the eternal whirlpool, one of the seven Demon Disciples that destroyed the world tens of millions of years ago.

His strength was probably beyond the comprehension for many of the people present.

A Lin family Grand Elder sighed and said, "I never expected that. What should we do?"

As the elder spoke, he gently pressed the visual disk array, and the projection began to move again.

The visual disk array contained the Black-armored Demon God's slaughtering of Mystic Void Mountain!

It was a complete disaster. The Mystic Void Mountain disciples powered the formation array by the entrance, launching intense attacks on the unwelcomed guest. With Mystic Void Mountain's Grand Elder presiding over it, such an attack was enough to destroy Heaven Ascension realm experts. Yet, in front of the Black-armored Demon God, the attacks were like clouds that passed through him, not harming him one bit.

The gap was too large!

The Black-armored Demon God charged into the crowd and he was like a giant trampling a bunch of ants to death. They were lifeforms on completely different levels, no one had the ability to hinder him at all!

Even the Mystic Void Mountain's Grand Elder, a Heaven



Ascension realm warrior, did not manage to put up a fight in front of the Black-armored Demon God.

He killed the Grand Elder without any fanciful moves. He did not use any laws, just using absolute speed and strength, appearing before the poor old man nearly instantly.

With a crisp sound, the poor old man's protective Yuan Qi, including his chest was pierced , splattering blood everywhere.

However, it did not end. The next scene alarmed Yi Yun and Lin Xintong greatly.

They saw the elder, who had his chest pierced through by the Black-armored Demon God's arm, being held up in the air by an invisible force before his body began to shrink, again and again.

Finally, a seven feet tall elder was shrunk to the size of a finger segment. Following that, the tiny-sized elder was absorbed into the Black-armored Demon God's armor and sealed in the armor.

"What!?"

Yi Yun was stunned. What was that magical power!?

# Chapter 684: Response Plan

---

For a person who was seven feet tall to be sealed in a piece of battle armor, it was definitely through the use of spatial dimension laws. However, Yi Yun had never heard of such a method of sealing people in battle armor.

If he wasn't wrong, the Black-armored Demon God was using this method to gain strength.

He was injured, and very badly at that. Be it the Azure Yang Lord's sword strike or because he had been sealed for tens of millions of years, they had all caused his life force to be like a flickering candle in the wind.

Furthermore, with one of his eyes completely petrified, this made Yi Yun even more confident of his theory.

The Black-armored Demon God was not as strong as what he seemed to be.

Hum Hum Hum...

As the Mystic Void Mountain's legendary figure was drawn into the armor, a ghostly wail echoed from the Black-armored Demon God's armor.

It sounded like a few suffering souls were wailing within.

Upon hearing these wails, Yi Yun had a thought as he faintly felt a familiar presence...

"Shentu Patriarch!"

Yi Yun suddenly realized that Shentu Patriarch and company, who were thought to be dead, were most likely sealed in the armor.

Yi Yun knew that after Greatsword Mountain was destroyed, only the corpses of the younger generation were left behind, while the corpses of the legendary figures had all disappeared.

If they did not die, but were sealed by the Black-armored Demon God, then everything could be explained.

"The Black-armored Demon God is using such a technique to absorb power... " Yi Yun said with a solemn voice, his face grim.

"In the battle tens of millions of years ago, he must have suffered a serious injury... Now he might look strong, but his life force and spiritual force in his body is unstable. It might even very likely collapse from inside out!"

Lin Xintong watched the projection's Black-armored Demon God intently. The power that the Black-armored Demon God exhibited could be described as that of invincibility, so it was very difficult for people to believe that it was possible that he would collapse.

"Then what do we do? Should we grab the opportunity to set up a

massive formation array to kill him while he is weak, hoping to spark off the collapse of his life force?" A Lin family Elder asked without much confidence. No matter from what angle the scene was looked at, the Black-armored Demon God looked undefeatable. However, they had no understanding of the Black-armored Demon God. Their past experiences were useless. As for Yi Yun and Lin Xintong who had entered the Great Empress mystic realm, they understood a lot more.

"That is equivalent to suicide... " Yi Yun immediately rejected the thought.

Despite the Black-armored Demon God being severely injured, the remaining amount of strength he had was still terrifying. Yi Yun did not have any hopes of beating him even if he was to attack him with Lin Xintong.

As for the unstable and chaotic spiritual energy and life force in the Black-armored Demon God, it was possible for them to collapse, but Yi Yun didn't know the method to trigger that.

If he were to charge together with Lin Xintong, that was equivalent to betting with their lives. He had to ensure victory before making any moves.

And before that, the only choice available to him was avoidance.

"Then, isn't the Tian Yuan world doomed?" The Grand Elder, who posed the question, asked dejectedly.

No one was looking at the visual disk array anymore. The only thing that was shown was a one-sided slaughter. After the death of the Mystic Void Mountain's Grand Elder, the remaining disciples may have turned distraught, swearing to fight to the death, but in front of the Black-armored Demon God, ants were still ants. He did not change at all even if they were fighting to the death.

"The situation may not be that bad yet. All of you should withdraw first." Yi Yun suddenly said this, stunning everyone from the Lin family.

Withdraw?

The Lin family had established themselves on this piece of land for tens of thousands of years, establishing a family clan through painstaking efforts over generations. Now, they were to withdraw?

However, other than withdrawal, they had no other method.

However, where were they to withdraw to?

"Then what about you and Xintong?" Matriarch Lin asked with concern. She could faintly sense that Yi Yun had other plans from the way he said it.

"I have something else to do." Yi Yun said without much thought. With the appearance of the Black-armored Demon God, he only felt things were unfortunate, but he was not in panic.

This scene was completely different from more than a decade ago when the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom he resided in had experienced the beast horde or when he was harmed by Shentu Nantian, as well as being forcefully separated from his elder sister Jiang Xiaorou.

At that time, Yi Yun was weak, with no place to reside in and faced an unknown future. Although he was resolute and determined, there was no avoiding feeling a bit at a loss.

But today, Yi Yun already possessed immense strength. He had Lin Xintong by his side and he had the Great Empress mystic realm.

Even against the Black-armored Demon God, he did not lack the ability to resist.

"Yi Yun, what are you planning to do? Don't tell me that you and Xintong are planning to fight the Black-armored Demon God by yourselves?" Matriarch Lin's voice was filled with worry.

From Matriarch Lin's standpoint, even if they abandoned the Lin family's grounds or the Lin family was slaughtered by the Black-armored Demon God, it was something she could accept. However, she could not accept anything happening to Yi Yun and Lin Xintong. They were the Lin family's hope and the future of the Tian Yuan world.

"Matriarch, rest assured. I'm cognizant of that." Yi Yun's voice remained calm and in an intangible manner, he gave people a sense of confidence.

"Young Master Yi, you suggested withdrawing, but where should we withdraw to?" A Lin family Elder found the future unpromising.

The Black-armored Demon God was already threatening the entire Tian Yuan world. He was like a killing machine without any consciousness. Greatsword Mountain and Mystic Void Mountain were not the only two factions that were destroyed by him, there were also large numbers of human warriors that had been slaughtered by him.

Wherever he passed, rivers of blood formed with massive numbers of lives extinguished.

This was an unprecedented calamity, and there was nowhere to hide.

"Withdraw to the Divine Wilderness, to the Desolate race!" Yi Yun said without any hesitation.

Desolate race?

Upon hearing these words, everyone was stunned.

The human race and the Desolate race had been sworn enemies for tens of millions of years. The two races were separated by the vast Divine Wilderness and it was a long journey. There had been numerous disasters throughout history, but even those exiled

human forces did not think of withdrawing to the Desolate race.

However, Yi Yun was different. People knew Yi Yun's elder sister, Jiang Xiaorou was the new Desolate Queen of the Desolate race. And there was no need to doubt Yi Yun's relationship with Jiang Xiaorou, because Jiang Xiaorou would do anything for Yi Yun without any hesitation.

Furthermore, in the Soul Tomb, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had saved the Desolate race elites. Putting aside Jiang Xiaorou, Yi Yun had extremely high prestige amongst the Desolate race.

All of these reasons added up meant that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had a unique position amongst the Desolate race!

Even if the human race and the Desolate race were like unmixable elements like fire and water, with Yi Yun present, his will and orders would ensure the acceptance of the Lin family by the Desolate race.

Upon thinking of this, people had indescribable thoughts.

In a period of seven years in the past, the Tian Yuan world's human race had the Martial Alliance as its leader. They were nearly about to go to war with the Desolate race. People were certain the Desolate race would bring havoc to the Tian Yuan world, while Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were considered traitors of the human race. They were hated by countless numbers of people, and people hoped that they were hacked to death.



But now, the true calamity of the Tian Yuan world had arrived. There was nowhere in the Tian Yuan world that they could reside in. The Desolate race that was on the other side of the distant Divine Wilderness had instead turned into a unstained land.

Withdrawing to the Desolate race was also the best choice to preserve the family.

It was quite ironic how many large family clans of the human race had to eventually seek asylum from the original enemy.

As for the Desolate race, they could accept the people brought by Yi Yun, but for those brought by other humans, it was hard to tell if they would accept them!

They might even be rejected at the door!

At that moment, the visual disk array finished its projection. Yi Yun pressed down on the disk array and said, "The Lin family's mortals and low-level warriors are to evacuate. There are no teleportation arrays in the Divine Wilderness, so we won't be able to take so many people. Low level warriors might not end up as the hunting goals of the Black-armored Demon God. As for all the important personnel of the Lin family, I will lead them to the Divine Wilderness. After you are settled, Xintong and I will leave the Divine Wilderness to do something important."

In a few words, Yi Yun finished explaining the appropriate response plan that the Lin family had to take up while facing this disaster. It was very simple, but it was extremely effective.

His confidence had infected them.

When they first saw the Black-armored Demon God appear, destroying one faction after another in an indomitable fashion, they felt that the end of the world had arrived. Even the revered legendary figures felt despair.

But now, with Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's return, they calmed down. They suddenly seemed to have a backbone supporting them. The matter was not as terrible as it seemed. They still had hope!

# Chapter 685: Entering The Divine Wilderness

---

The vast Divine Wilderness was endless in expanse. There were very few traces of humans deep in the Divine Wilderness, but today, all the experts of the Lin family had entered the Divine Wilderness in a mighty formation.

The distance from the Tian Yuan world to the Divine Wilderness was extremely great. Furthermore, after entering the Divine Wilderness, there were no more teleportation arrays, so it would take at least a month to proceed forward.

The Lin family had acted in accordance with Yi Yun's instructions by evacuating all the mortals and low-level warriors in the family. They were divided into groups, taking some of the family's riches as they reluctantly left the Lin family's grounds.

As for the Lin family's experts, they accompanied Yi Yun and Lin Xintong into the Divine Wilderness.

It was relatively easy for this group of experts to navigate through the Divine Wilderness with Yi Yun and Lin Xintong leading the way. Ignoring the primordial strains that filled the entire Divine Wilderness, just trying to find the Desolate race in the Divine Wilderness was extremely difficult. Humans did not know where the Desolate race resided, so if they were to get lost and enter a dangerous area of the Divine Wilderness, it would be extremely dangerous for them.

Over tens of millions of years of accumulation, the Divine Wilderness had many lands fraught with great danger. A human race's Heaven Ascension realm warrior might even suffer great losses if he brought his family's younger generation into such places.

Heaven Ascension realm warriors may be strong, but they could only barely withstand a primordial true spirit from the Divine Wilderness. Without any preparations or a map of the Divine Wilderness, going deep into the Divine Wilderness without thought would result in disastrous outcomes.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong may be familiar with the Divine Wilderness, but they couldn't identify all the danger zones. However, when they reached a distance of five hundred thousand kilometers into the Divine Wilderness, they saw a group of people covered in tattoos riding fierce beasts charging towards them.

Yi Yun could tell from far that they were the Desolate race's garrison troops in the Divine Wilderness. In the vast Divine Wilderness, the Desolate race had several garrison troops, guarding various spots in the Divine Wilderness.

These garrison troops were not easily dealt with. Even if they did not have experts amongst them, they could mobilize the primordial strains in the Divine Wilderness or take advantage of the danger zones in the Divine Wilderness to attack the enemy. The combat power they wielded was extremely terrifying!

And such small garrison troops were distributed throughout the Divine Wilderness. Their locations were hidden and there were so

many of them. They were mutually coordinated and they had great strength.

In the Soul Tomb, the Desolate race was not the human race's match, but the moment they were in the Divine Wilderness, they were like Flood Dragons entering the sea. They were the absolute sovereigns of the Divine Wilderness.

A Desolate race at the Yuan Opening realm was already extremely terrifying in the Divine Wilderness, and for a Desolate race Great Emperor like the Shepherd Boy, his power in the Divine Wilderness was even more horrifying.

In the war between humans and Desolate race, the humans had always been more on the defensive since ancient times. Basically, no human would dare to attack the Divine Wilderness, they would only cross swords with the Desolate race on human territory.

The reason why the Desolate race could withstand the human race for tens of millions of years was a result of its deep heritage. Even if all the family clans in the Tian Yuan world joined forces to attack the Divine Wilderness at all costs, there was still a chance of them being completely wiped out!

Of course, if the Desolate race attacked the Tian Yuan world en masse, they too would lose the advantage by leaving their territories.

The group of Desolate race garrison troops moved extremely fast. They traveled like a gust of wind. They were barebacked and

covered in tattoos, having an aggressive stance.

The Lin family Elders could tell that it was not any ordinary Desolate race garrison troop. Their aura was extremely powerful and the person leading them was even more terrifying.

The Lin family experts secretly held their weapons tight. Although they did not believe a battle would break out, it was always better to be vigilant.

However, the Lin family did not expect that from a few kilometers away, these people would leap off their beasts and walk forward, respectfully saluting Yi Yun.

"The Desolate Queen has given her orders, we have waited here for a long time to welcome Young Master Yi!"

Yi Yun had obviously informed Jiang Xiaorou before bringing the Lin family into the Divine Wilderness, and all the Desolate race garrison troops that littered the Divine Wilderness were ordered to receive Yi Yun.

The Lin family heaved a sigh of relief. They were also amazed at Yi Yun's standing amongst the Desolate race. The Desolate race was very courteous to Yi Yun. The leader of the garrison troops was probably similar to a General in the Desolate race. Not only did he come in person to receive Yi Yun, he had even dismounted several kilometers away and walked forward to salute Yi Yun.

"Sorry for troubling you, General."

Yi Yun returned the salutation. With the Desolate race leading the way, they could enter the deep reaches of the Divine Wilderness, without any worry for danger.

As Yi Yun was leading the Lin family to seek asylum with the Desolate race, a bloody wave was set off in the Tian Yuan world.

Wherever the Black-armored Demon God went, all the warriors there were slaughtered.

The weaker warriors were easily killed by the Black-armored Demon God, while the strongest ones were sealed in the Black-armored Demon God's armor, enduring endless torment.

The Black-armored Demon God did not have any emotions. He hardly spoke and when he killed, he was always expressionless. It was as if he was mowing grass when he killed a bunch of people.

He was elusive and he traveled exceedingly fast. He could appear deep in the Tian Yuan world, and a few hours later, he could appear on the boundaries of the Tian Yuan world. His every appearance was accompanied by a blood cloud that filled the sky. This blood cloud was like nearing death and despair to the Tian Yuan world warriors. No matter where they escaped, they could not hide from the blood cloud's cover.

One sect or family clan after another were flattened and

destroyed. Some of these family clans had been handed down for hundred of thousands of years or even more than a million years. Sacred or holy grounds were dyed red with blood, becoming zones of death.

The Tian Yuan world's family clans had never imagined that a single life form would one day threaten their entire existence.

In front of death, many people turned afraid, resulting in many family clans beginning to flee.

They abandoned their family's foundation and spiritual lands that they had accumulated for years. With their family's fortunes and the important disciples of the family, they began migrating.

With the entire family migrating, they fled in all directions, but nowhere in the Tian Yuan world was safe. There was nowhere for them to go. Some of them escaped to the Divine Wilderness, but without the Desolate race leading the way, it was also unsafe for them to escape into the Divine Wilderness.

In fact, many family clans had encountered the Black-armored Demon God while migrating and it only ended with a massacre!

The Black-armored Demon God seemed to have an ability to find mighty people in this vast world.

Of course, in the ailing Tian Yuan world, there were valiant human warriors who teamed up against the Black-armored Demon



God or stayed behind to protect their family clans, fighting to their last.

However, their efforts were like smashing a rock with an egg. Staying behind to protect their family clans was the same as waiting for death. However, even though they knew that they would have a bitter end, these people still faced it head on.

Humans were a complex life form. They had their jealousy, machinations, betrayal, and contempt. But in troubled times, there were many who would sacrifice their lives for justice. They achieved honor by martyring themselves. They were willing to sacrifice themselves, at the expense of their lives for freedom and all life.

The entire Tian Yuan world was covered in blood, with an atmosphere of tragedy and despair resonating throughout. Many sects or family clans that enjoyed a lustrous past turned empty overnight, becoming ruins. Corpses laid strewn across the ground, being torn apart by wild dogs and wolves.

No one entered Greatsword Mountain either. A brilliant, sacred ground of the past was now immersed in complete silence. At night, a cold wind would howl, bleak and desolate.

# Chapter 686: Jiang Xiaorou's Birth Origins

---

In a distance of a fifty thousand kilometers, which stretched into the Divine Wilderness, there were no humans around. Deep in the Divine Wilderness, the Desolate race and desolate beasts enjoyed a peaceful coexistence. Their location was unknown and nearly no human had stepped foot in the Desolate race's territory.

But today, in one of the altars in a valley, a soft glow suddenly appeared.

After the glow dissipated, a large group of people appeared on the altar. These people were of all ages and genders. The moment they appeared, they immediately looked around nervously and curiously. They were the members of the Lin family.

At that moment, there were many members of the Desolate race standing near the altar.

From afar, Yi Yun spotted Jiang Xiaorou. She was dressed in a long, red gown. She held a bone staff in hand, and in the middle of her eyebrows, there were cinnabar dots. She really had the bearing of a queen. And beside Jiang Xiaorou was Chen Fei, who had been in control of the Skyfox formation array core back in the Soul Tomb.

The Desolate race dressed differently to the humans. Many men were bare-chested with all sorts of runes tattooed on their bodies. Their necks and arms were covered in ornaments made of beast teeth and bone.

As for the women, they mostly wore white fur. Feathers were pinned through their hair, and their eyes look beautiful and sharp, with some wild charm in them.

"Yun-er!"

Upon seeing Yi Yun safe and sound, Jiang Xiaorou experienced a heartfelt joy.

"Sis Xiaorou." Yi Yun stepped forward to hold Jiang Xiaorou's hand.

"My mother has been waiting in the Grand Palace for you. She has something important to tell you." As she spoke, she turned to Lin Xintong. "Miss Lin, follow my people and they will settle your family clan first. I'll be back in a while with Yun'er."

"Alright." Lin Xintong nodded her head. With that, Jiang Xiaorou began to instruct her people on the accommodations needed for the Lin family's residence.

The Lin family was worried that they would suffer while living under someone else's roof, but the Desolate race was extremely hospitable to the Lin family. They specially arranged a palace as the Lin family's residence and they had even allocated a few members of the Desolate race to serve the Lin family.

After the Lin family took up residence, Jiang Xiaorou took Yi Yun

to the Desolate Queen Hall. Chen Fei and company respectfully followed the duo. All the Desolate race members were respectful towards Lin Xintong and Yi Yun. As the Desolate race worshiped the strong, news of the Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's performance in the Soul Tomb had proliferated in the Desolate race. Towards the duo, the members of the Desolate race, especially the youth, were filled with heartfelt respect.

Yi Yun accompanied Jiang Xiaorou as he stepped into a teleportation array. Chen Fei controlled the array and he began to utter profound and abstruse chants that sounded like the howling of the wind. Very quickly, the altar emitted a glow, enveloping the people on it.

With a flash, Yi Yun and Jiang Xiaorou appeared in front of a magnificent palace. This palace looked unsophisticated but solemn. In the strong, howling winds, Yi Yun saw a few gigantic primordial desolate beasts that were as large as mountains lingering not far from the Grand Palace. There was a powerful aura that emitted from these desolate beasts, and without a doubt, they were primordial true spirits.

They were the protectors of the Desolate race's Grand Palace.

The human race had several legendary figures at the Heaven Ascension realm. In comparison, there were few experts in the Desolate race that were at an equivalent level. However, with these primordial true spirits, the strength of the Desolate race far exceeded the humans.

Upon entering the Grand Palace, Yi Yun saw Jiang Xiaorou's

mother.

She was dressed in a long, bluish-purple robe as she sat on a throne. Beneath her feet pruned a tiger. Of course, it was not any ordinary tiger, it was a powerful desolate beast that had a pure bloodline.

This woman had a dignified beauty of aristocracy. The passage of time had not left any traces on her body. Standing beside Jiang Xiaorou, they looked like a pair of sisters.

"This junior, Yi Yun, sends his greetings to senior." Yi Yun bowed to Jiang Xiaorou's mother. The Desolate race had previously saved him from Shentu Nantian in the past. Although the Desolate race had ulterior motives for doing so, Yi Yun still appreciated it.

As the woman looked at Yi Yun, she sized him up with a smile hanging on her face. After looking at Yi Yun for about thirty seconds, she said softly, "So you are Yi Yun, you are really a dragon amongst men. In the past decade or more, I have heard Xiaorou mention you several times. I actually did not wish for Xiaorou to have anything to do with you, but it seems like I was wrong back then..."

With the former Desolate Queen saying those words, Jiang Xiaorou gave a knowing smile. She was naturally very happy that her mother had changed her attitude towards Yi Yun. In the future, she would be able to accompany Yi Yun.

Yi Yun said, "Thank you, Senior. This junior has undergone all

sorts of hardship with Sis Xiaorou. So no matter what happens in the future, this junior will definitely face it alongside Sis Xiaorou."

Yi Yun did not blame the Desolate race for his forceful separation with Jiang Xiaorou. To the Desolate race, humans were not to be trusted.

The former Desolate Queen gave a faint smile before sighing. She said, "The Black-armored Demon God has appeared once again, whipping up a blood storm throughout the Tian Yuan world. Although the Desolate race and the Human race are enemies, this is also a calamity for my Desolate race... Today, I'm meeting you also about this matter... "

"I believe... you should already know about how strong the seven Demon Disciples are. You even probably know that the Black-armored Demon God is severely injured and that the life force and spiritual energy within him is unstable, right?"

"Yes." Yi Yun nodded. He was also planning on getting some enlightenment from the former Desolate Queen. He wanted to know what this powerful woman, who ruled the Desolate race, planned on doing in this disaster.

The former Desolate Queen said, "Yi Yun, the reason why I'm calling Xiaorou and you here is not to give you any advice, but to tell you of Xiaorou's origins. It is also something to do with her father. The reason why I forbade Xiaorou from having any relationship with you was also actually due to her father... "

Yi Yun was stunned at the twist in the former Desolate Queen's words.

He expected the woman to discuss how to deal with the Black-armored Demon God with him, but he never expected her to mention Jiang Xiaorou's father.

Yi Yun had no inkling of understanding regarding Jiang Xiaorou's father. He had even pondered why Jiang Xiaorou had the surname Jiang.

Back in the Lian tribal clan, Yi Yun had heard Jiang Xiaorou reminiscing about her youth. She seemed to live in a large family clan in the past, and he had not heard of Jiang Xiaorou talking about growing up with desolate beasts. Hence, Yi Yun had guessed that Jiang Xiaorou's father might be human.

However, over the years as Yi Yun traveled the Tian Yuan world, he had not heard of any large family clans with the surname Jiang in the Tian Yuan world. There were a few weaker family clans of the same surname, but they did not seem to have anything to do with Jiang Xiaorou.

Yi Yun looked at Jiang Xiaorou's mother, waiting for her to proceed with her story.

The woman sighed, as if recalling the past, giving her all sorts of mixed emotions.

"Yi Yun, before talking about Xiaorou's father, let me ask you first. When you entered the Great Empress mystic realm and understood many of the secrets of the ancients, have you ever considered leaving this world?"

Leaving this world?

Yi Yun was stunned. He knew what leaving this world meant. It meant heading for the Twelve Empyrean Heavens!

In fact, after Yi Yun and Lin Xintong obtained the Great Empress mystic realm inheritance, they had talked about heading to the Twelve Empyrean Heavens before.

The more they understood the secrets of the ancients, the more the two of them felt that the world they resided in was too small. Lin Xintong was not a person who wished for normalcy. She had a resolute heart for martial arts. When she learned about the Twelve Empyrean Heavens, knowing about the twelve supreme Great Dao, she yearned for it greatly. As for Yi Yun, he had also thought about heading to the Twelve Empyrean Heavens after his cultivation reached its limits in the Tian Yuan world.

Yi Yun nodded his head silently.

The former Desolate Queen was not surprised as she said, "My invitation for you here today was not to discuss about dealing with the Black-armored Demon God. First, I'll tell you about the route that leads to the Twelve Empyrean Heavens, which is also a route of retreat... "



The route leading to the Twelve Empyrean Heavens?

Upon hearing the words of Jiang Xiaorou's mother, Yi Yun was alarmed.

Yi Yun knew that the world the Tian Yuan world resided in was actually a sealed ground. Even the Tian Yuan world itself was a gigantic enchanted treasure used to suppress the eternal whirlpool.

It was by chance that the Azure Yang Lord arrived in the Tian Yuan world back then. And it was because of the Azure Yang Lord that the primal enchantment of the Tian Yuan world shattered.

As a result, this world and the exterior world, where the Twelve Empyrean Heavens was, had means of communicating with each other again.

However, Yi Yun had no idea on how to go from the Tian Yuan world to the Twelve Empyrean Heavens.

He never expected that Jiang Xiaorou's mother knew the way.

# Chapter 687: Jiang Family's Disaster

---

Yi Yun had first heard the former Desolate Queen mention Jiang Xiaorou's father before she talked about a route that led to the 12 Empyrean Heavens. This allowed Yi Yun to make the connection and suddenly realize a possibility...

"Senior, you mean... Sis Xiaorou's father actually came from the 12 Empyrean Heavens?"

Yi Yun deduced. He looked at Jiang Xiaorou and but he noticed her complicated expression. Clearly, she already knew about her father's life.

The former Desolate Queen nodded and said, "That's right... Past events hundreds of years ago now seem like they were lifetimes ago in retrospect... "

As the former Desolate Queen spoke, she gently shook her head with grief and lamenting expression.

Jiang Xiaorou gently walked over to hold her mother's arm. She silently comforted the former Desolate Queen through such a method.

Yi Yun quietly listened, waiting for the former Desolate Queen to tell the story of the past.

"Everything begins about 600 years ago... " The former Desolate

Queen lovingly touched Jiang Xiaorou's hair and said with a faint voice, "I met Xiaorou's father 600 years ago. He came from the 12 Empyrean Heavens, but he was not as powerful as you would imagine, being able to dominate the Tian Yuan world easily. On the contrary, he was severely injured, with his meridians broken, and highly probable that his martial path would be completely severed."

"He came from the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven of the 12 Empyrean Heavens. He was a member of the ancient Fey race, and they were engaged in war. He was injured in the war, and he came to the Tian Yuan world while escaping death."

"Later on... I met the seriously injured him and took care of him. He had a special aura that attracted me, and later on, we fell in love. He told me that he came from the 12 Empyrean Heavens and I knew his background was to be kept a secret. He was too seriously injured, and he did not have the means to protect himself in this world. The moment someone knew of his background and coveted the inheritance and treasures that came from the 12 Empyrean Heavens, it was very possible for the tragedy of people murdering and plundering him to happen."

"I was about to inherit the position of Desolate Queen back then. According to the Desolate race's rules, as the successor to the Desolate Queen, I could not marry a person from a different race... And back then, he came from the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, and no one knew he was an ancient Fey race member. As he concealed his identity, people thought that he was human."

"And you know that humans are the arch enemies of the Desolate

race."

When the former Desolate Queen spoke up to this point, Yi Yun nodded. As the Desolate Queen, it was necessary to ensure that the bloodline of the Desolate race was pure blooded. It was possible for the offspring of the Desolate Queen to inherit the position of Desolate Queen next. But if the Desolate Queen married a human, a member of the Desolate race's enemy, how could they appease the Desolate race masses?

"The clan did not agree with my decision, so I insisted on forging my own path. The clan imprisoned me, and back then, I was stubborn and rebellious. I escaped and hid from my clan's pursuers. In the end, I left the Desolate race and went to the Tian Yuan world. I cut off all ties with the clan, lived with him in the Tian Yuan world. As such... the clan could not do anything to us."

'We hid our identity, and through our own strength and a few loyal servants who came with me when I left the Desolate race, we set up a small family clan in a remote area of the Tian Yuan world. That was the Jiang family. The goal of establishing the family clan was to search for resources to treat his injuries. Of course, the Tian Yuan world's resources were limited when it came to healing him. He used more than 500 years, but he still failed to join up all of his meridians."

"By then, I was already pregnant... " When the former Desolate Queen said this, she looked lovingly at Jiang Xiaorou. She was from a different race from Jiang Xiaorou's father, and since it was not easy for the ancient Fey race to reproduce, it was even more difficult for him to produce an offspring with the Desolate race.

It could be said that Jiang Xiaorou's birth was an accident which Jiang Xiaorou's father did not expect.

"It was very difficult for me during my pregnancy with Xiaorou. The pregnancy lasted many years before I entered labor. And the labor process made me endured extreme pain, it nearly caused me to drop in a cultivation realm."

The stronger a life, the stronger the blood line, and the more difficult the pregnancy and labor were. For weaker life forms like insects or mice, their labor was much simpler.

This seemed like a law of nature, limiting the proliferation of powerful life forms, so it could maintain nature's balance.

"When Xiaorou was born, rainbows filled the sky. Her bloodline was extremely powerful, exceeding any preceding Desolate Queen of the Desolate race. This is also why she successfully obtained the recognition of the Desolate race's Sacred Spirit... " Upon saying this, the former Desolate Queen looked at Jiang Xiaorou, who was beside her, with eyes full of love and gentleness.

"However... when Xiaorou reached the age of one, her father left... returning to the 12 Empyrean Heavens... "

Returned?

Yi Yun was momentarily stunned.

"Yes... return... He did not belong to this world after all. In this world, he managed to repair 80% of his broken meridians and he was unable to make a full recovery. Besides, his family clan had a mission for him to complete, so he had to return. He said that once everything was settled, he would return to this world, taking me and Xiaorou away."

Upon saying this, the former Desolate Queen shook her head gently. It was not that she did not believe Jiang Xiaorou's father's promise, but nothing was a certainty in this world. Who could accurately predict what would happen in the future?

Just like how she would have to face the calamity brewing in the eternal whirlpool after she returned to the Desolate race. Who would know what the outcome would be?

The 12 Empyrean Heavens were too far from the Tian Yuan world, and the round trip was definitely not easy. Jiang Xiaorou's father had said that he had to settle everything before he would come back for the duo, but could he really successfully settle those matters? If they were such simple matters, would he have been forced to this world after having all his meridians severed?

Hence, when Jiang Xiaorou's father left, the former Desolate Queen was mentally prepared to not see his return.

The former Desolate Queen did not elaborate on the separation, but Yi Yun knew that she had probably experienced painful struggles.

"Then how did Sis Xiaorou end up in the Cloud Wilderness?" Yi Yun asked again.

The color of sadness disappeared from the former Desolate Queen's eyes and a coldness replaced it. "The Jiang family we established was in the territory of another large faction of the Tian Yuan world. We never wanted to vie for anything in the Tian Yuan world and we always kept a low key. We stayed out of the large faction's ways, but I never expected that even with such a low-key life, disaster still struck us."

"Some things are that coincidental. That faction's Patriarch was out searching for herbs. He had a spirit beast that could find treasures and sense the seismic networks to find divine herbs. When the Patriarch arrived at the spirit mountain where the Jiang family was living in seclusion, he failed to find any primordial herb using his spirit beast, but instead he found Xiaorou. The treasure-seeking spirit beast had sensed the extraordinary bloodline from Xiaorou's body."

"And the Patriarch had failed to find any satisfactory treasures and instead, he intended on using Xiaorou as a herb. And you probably have guessed who this person was. He was Shentu Patriarch."

"That is also the reason why I later left the Tian Yuan world and returned to the Desolate race. That is also the reason why Qing Kui led the Divine Wilderness' beast horde, charging into the Tian Yuan world, severely weakening the Shentu family clan... "

"Although my Desolate race is more powerful than the Shentu family clan, being far from the Divine Wilderness, and being besieged enemies from all corners of the Tian Yuan world, it was also difficult to completely annihilate the Shentu family clan. They were rooted in the Tian Yuan world and they had many allies. Furthermore, the beast horde's movement had a wide target. So anytime they found things amiss, they would escape in advance."

So that was the reason.

Yi Yun's eyes turned cold. It was no wonder Shentu Nantian wanted to refine Jiang Xiaorou into elixirs back when he first saw her. So all of this was a result of Shentu Patriarch.

But now, the Shentu family clan was completely destroyed. From their arrogance and dominance of plundering children back then to the utter collapse of the family clan now.

The former Desolate Queen added, "Xiaorou's birth had expended too much of my energy and life force. When I encountered Shentu Patriarch, my life force had not completely recovered. Besides, I'm a member of the Desolate race. If I had a primordial true spirit beside me, I wouldn't have been afraid of a few Shentu Patriarchs, but I naturally could not bring a primordial true spirit into the Tian Yuan world."

"Finally, it ended in disaster. In the battle, I could only end the battle with Shentu Patriarch with a tie. And by then, Shentu Patriarch had discovered that we were members of the Desolate race. This ignited the greed in his heart, and he wished to capture me as well."



"He summoned all the Shentu family clan members in the vicinity. And the Shentu family clan had half-step Heaven Ascension realm experts and plenty of allies. As reinforcements rushed over from all directions, the tiny Jiang family I established was naturally no match."

"The Jiang family was destroyed and I could not take care of Xiaorou during the battle. An old, faithful servant took Xiaorou away in the chaos. As for what happened after that, I do not know. Xiaorou was also unconscious then, and she had already forgotten about it as she was still young."

"When the old servant escaped, she was already severely injured. She was also pursued by the Shentu family clan, so I was afraid that I would never see Xiaorou for the rest of my life... I never expected that the old servant managed to escape into the deep desolate lands under the Shentu family clan's pursuit, allowing Xiaorou to survive. For Xiaorou to end up living in the desolate lands, that old servant has probably passed away... "

The former Desolate Queen was filled with grief upon saying this. The old servant that had died was an old granny that took care of her through her youth. She never expected that her moment of rebellion caused the old granny, that was so loyal to her, to die in the Cloud Wilderness, without even her bones being found.

# Chapter 688: Ancient Teleportation Array

---

In the deep and dark Grand Palace, the ground was lined with heavy black rocks. In between the black rocks, there were bits and pieces of beast bones. Yi Yun and Jiang Xiaorou followed the former Desolate Queen through a blackstone corridor. Weak fluorite lights hung on both sides of the wall.

"It's here."

The former Desolate Queen pushed a heavy stone door open, and through it was a vast hall. On the ground, there was a foot-tall altar with a six-pointed star formation carved on the altar.

The formation's runes were twisted like tadpoles, and it looked very simple. After taking a look, Yi Yun felt that it was different to the grand teleportation array that he expected.

He turned to look at the former Desolate Queen, and asked with some uncertainty, "Is this the ancient teleportation array that Senior Jiang used in the past to return to the 12 Empyrean Heavens from the Divine Wilderness?"

According to Yi Yun's imagination, such a teleportation array should take up a large amount of land, just like the trademark divine bone altar of the Desolate race.

However, the teleportation array in front of him was just a hundred feet wide. Compared to a teleportation array that could traverse the endless universe, it did seem a bit small.

The former Desolate Queen knew what was on Yi Yun's mind. She nodded and said, "It is it... however, it will not allow you to traverse the universe."

"The 12 Empyrean Heavens and the lower realm have several spatial nodes connecting them together. A spatial node can link up two locations far apart. Through these spatial nodes, you can reach the 12 Empyrean Heavens."

"Originally, the Tian Yuan world was a sealed world and All the spatial nodes were sealed. However, ever since tens of millions of years ago, the seal over the Tian Yuan world was released, resulting in the opening of those spatial nodes. The purpose of this teleportation array is to send you to a spatial node that links the Tian Yuan world to the 12 Empyrean Heavens. The distance isn't that far. The true long distance is from the endless void past that spatial node."

"Teleportation arrays are built by people, but those spatial nodes are formed by the natural laws of the universe. The spatial node can teleport you a further distance, but it does not expend too much energy. It itself is a law."

When the former Desolate Queen said this, Yi Yun sighed after hearing it. The universe's laws were profound and mystical. Naturally formed spatial nodes connected the far reaches of the universe.

If warriors wanted to obtain a full understanding of those

mystical laws, a lifetime worth of pondering would probably be a drop in the bucket, while those who could truly grasp a portion of the Heavenly Dao could be considered kings and emperors in the 12 Empyrean Heavens. They were existences that supported the lives of all beings.

"Mother, it isn't that simple to travel through the spatial node, right?"

Although Jiang Xiaorou already knew about her father's life, the teleportation array that her father used to return to the 12 Empyrean Heavens from the Divine Wilderness had been sealed in an underground hall by her mother. She did not know the exact location and this was the first time she had seen it.

"It's indeed not easy." The former Desolate Queen nodded. "With your present strength, it's impossible for you to pass through the spatial node. In the spatial node, there are lots of spatial storms. The moment you enter, you will encounter all sorts of danger. The destination is also hard to grasp. If you lack the appropriate strength, you might be torn to shreds by the spatial storms, or be forever lost in the spatial turbulence, unable to orientate yourself."

When the former Desolate Queen said this, she looked at Yi Yun. "Yi Yun, the reason why I brought you and Xiaorou here is to tell you the location of the ancient teleportation array. I wish that there will be a day you will take Xiaorou out of this world, and into the 12 Empyrean Heavens."

The former Desolate Queen's words stunned Yi Yun.

"This world is an abandoned land of death... Xiaorou inherited my Desolate race and ancient Fey race's bloodline, resulting in extraordinary talent. I can stay behind in this land of death, carry on fulfilling my mission, leading the Desolate race to explore, and survive in this land of death, eventually finishing my lifespan. That would be enough as I would have been accountable to the Desolate race. I do not want Xiaorou to stay here, wasting her life..."

As the former Desolate Queen slowly said those words, Jiang Xiaorou tightly grabbed her, momentarily at a loss as to what to say.

Yi Yun felt his heart being repressed. "Senior, you say that this world is a land of death?"

"A world that seals the ancient Demon God has long been sacrificed and abandoned by the ancient gods. If not for Azure Yang Lord entering this world through the sinkhole by mistake tens of millions of years ago, this world would have been forever isolated from the 12 Empyrean Heavens. We would all be like frogs in a well, never knowing how vast the exterior world is."

"Even later on, when Azure Yang Lord released a few seals, the number of spatial nodes that appeared were pathetically few in number. There were probably one or two. To the 12 Empyrean Heavens, this world is probably like an ants' nest hidden in some mountain, difficult to find. Over the tens of millions of years, the number that have come from the 12 Empyrean Heavens to this world through the spatial node are probably extremely few in

number... "

What the former Desolate Queen said was all her own speculation. However, she knew the history regarding the Azure Yang Lord very well. She had also lived with Jiang Xiaorou's father, who had truly come from the 12 Empyrean Heavens, so her speculation was probably very close to reality...

...

After bidding farewell to the Desolate Queen, Yi Yun felt his heart heavy.

The Tian Yuan world was just a land of death abandoned by the ancient gods? Yi Yun always had the intentions to head to the 12 Empyrean Heavens. The former Desolate Queen said that he lacked the strength currently. Then, it was probably enough when he reached the Heaven Ascension realm.

As for the Black-armored Demon God that suddenly appeared...

Yi Yun shook his head. Before he left, the former Desolate Queen had exhorted Yi Yun numerous times to not seek the Black-armored Demon God.

The Black-armored Demon God was engaging in a massacre in the Tian Yuan world, drawing on the life force of massive numbers of the dead, so he could restore his life and soul that was about to collapse.

Amongst those killed, many of them had perpetrated every conceivable crime, and they were deserving of death. However, there were good people and innocent commoners as well. It wasn't Yi Yun being cold blooded, it was just that he was indeed no match for the Black-armored Demon God. Even if the Black-armored Demon God was extremely weak, with the possibility of his soul collapsing, Yi Yun did not possess the ability to cause his soul to collapse.

Before having sufficient strength, Yi Yun could only hide in the Divine Wilderness to wait. He was in great need of time.

After returning to the Lin family's residential grounds, Yi Yun saw a figure with fluttering clothes in the distance.

It was a stretch of granite hills. The bright moon hung in the sky, sprinkling down its cool brilliance. Lin Xintong was dressed in clothes as white as snow. She stood silently on the granite hill, under an ancient pine tree.

In the late night, as if a dark blue curtain was thrown over the sky, the arms of the galaxy could be seen. It reached down to the horizon, and it seemed to cross Lin Xintong's body. Water-like starlight traced her body, dripping down her long hair. They seemed to be one with Lin Xintong. At that moment, all her pores were open, as she expired the endless amount of starlight that she could.

Upon seeing this scene, Yi Yun felt his heart jolt. Lin Xintong

cultivated pure Yin laws. And by absorbing the starlight and the Yin energy from the moon, it was the derivation of the laws she cultivated.

Seeing Lin Xintong cultivate and in deep thought was always such a picturesque beauty. It caused people to sink in imperceptibly.

Such beauty not only came from Lin Xintong herself, it also came from the Dao she gained from meditation. Under the moon, Lin Xintong and the Dao she understood formed a perfect unity, as if she was one with the heaven, giving a very harmonious feeling.

Dao was nature, furthermore, nature and harmony resulted in beauty.

Yi Yun's lips quivered. His voice traveled through the night wind, entering Lin Xintong's ears. "Xintong, follow me. I'll take you somewhere... "



# Chapter 689: Returning To Meteorite Abyss

---

With the brilliant moon in the sky, across a vast desert, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong flew together, hand in hand.

The Desolate race's location in the Divine Wilderness was extremely concealed. Even the Lin family that used a teleportation array to arrive there did not know where they were. If they were to leave, it was also impossible for them to find the Desolate race again.

However, Yi Yun was different. As a person being trusted unreservedly by Jiang Xiaorou, Yi Yun not only knew where the Desolate race was located in the Divine Wilderness, he even had Jiang Xiaorou's token, allowing him to activate any of the Desolate race's teleportation arrays located in the Divine Wilderness.

Just a while ago, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had gone through a teleportation array, traversing millions of kilometers.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had flown together for more than two hours. Using his memory, Yi Yun was constantly recalibrating his position.

Throughout the course of their flight, the temperature of the surrounding environment slowly rose.

It was late in the night, but the temperature was already comparable to that at noon. This abnormal change made Yi Yun happy because he knew that he had found the destination of his

trip.

The Divine Wilderness was too vast, and Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had just come out from deep in the Divine Wilderness. Even though Yi Yun had come here before, it was not easy to find its exact location.

"Yi Yun, where are we going?" Along the way, Lin Xintong did not speak a word until now, because the temperature was rising. Lin Xintong could vaguely see a dark red haze far in the horizon. It looked like a dancing flame.

"We are going to Meteorite Abyss." Yi Yun answered as he recalled the past. It had been more than ten years.

More than a decade ago, he had entered the Divine Wilderness for training. He entered Meteorite Abyss and then went to Fallen Star Gate, right at the core of Meteorite Abyss. He then found Pure Yang Sword Palace in Fallen Star Gate.

"Meteorite Abyss?"

Lin Xintong's eyebrows twitched, and she had a pondering expression. "I've heard of that place."

Meteorite Abyss' existence was no secret. In fact, in the world where the Tian Yuan world resided, there were many unique places. Meteorite Abyss was one of them, but it did not have a distinguished reputation.

This was because Meteorite Abyss had a difficult to explain pure Yang fire that burned for tens of thousands of years to no end. But if these mighty figures entered Meteorite Abyss, other than finding some fire-elemental primordial strains or primordial herbs, there was not much reward.

In terms of danger, Meteorite Abyss was nothing compared to the eternal whirlpool beneath the Tian Yuan world. So other than a minority of Yuan Opening experts, no one else would explore Meteorite Abyss.

Meteorite Abyss was itself a huge crater. It was surrounded by cliffs. Yi Yun led Lin Xintong down the cliffs, as they went straight to Fallen Star Gate, deep in Meteorite Abyss.

At the core of Meteorite Abyss, Fallen Star Gate was buried deep underground, reaching thousands of meters deep. It was an independent underground world.

A falling star had crashed in the world, resulting in its name, Fallen Star Gate. Of course, Yi Yun knew that the so-called falling star was actually the fragment of the world where the Pure Yang Sword Palace resided.

As for what realm the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner was, Yi Yun could not predict it.

However, after Yi Yun entered the Great Empress mystic realm, and saw the Azure Yang Lord's sword attack in the visual disk

array, he realized that the Azure Yang Lord's sword attack contained the Sword Dao of the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner.

Back then, before the Azure Yang Lord had experienced the betrayal of his love, and had lost his position as Azure Yang Lord, he had entered a sinkhole, happening to chance on the traces of the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner.

Not only did Azure Yang Lord receive the Sword Intent from that strike, he had also discovered the other half of the pure Yang broken sword. It was also because of his discoveries that eventually strayed into the world where the Tian Yuan world resided.

The same strike, in the hands of the Azure Yang Lord, lacked the power of the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner.

Back then, when the Pure Yang Sword Palace killed the Bronze Ancient God, it was really a strike that chopped a Great World off.

Such a magnificent scene made Yi Yun guess something. He had previously guessed that since the world that the Tian Yuan world resided in was sealed by the ancient gods, could those so-called "ancient gods" have anything to do with the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner?

As for the bronze ancient giant that was killed by the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner, could he be the same entity as the one sealed in the eternal whirlpool?

If the bronze giant, that was killed by the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner, had been sealed in the eternal whirlpool, there would be many questions that would be answered.

These thoughts resonated in Yi Yun's mind, but no matter what the truth was, they were too far from Yi Yun.

"Fallen Star Gate, is this where you are taking me?"

Lin Xintong was well-learned. She even knew about the core of Meteorite Abyss which was Fallen Star Gate.

"It's here. Back then, I discovered an ancient sword palace in Fallen Star Gate. However, I was only able to look around the exterior of the sword palace. I couldn't even enter the depths of the sword palace."

Sword palace?

Lin Xintong was momentarily stunned. And at that moment, she and Yi Yun had reached the deep depths of Fallen Star Gate, entering the inferno sea.

Yi Yun knew pure Yang laws and he had the Purple Crystal. It was extremely easy for him to enter the inferno sea. Later on, Yi Yun activated the Nine Nine as One array in the deepest depths of Fallen Star Gate, opening the door to the independent world.

When she saw the ancient bronze door open, feeling the forceful

power from the door, as if it contained the worldly energy that came from universe's origins of Great Dao, Lin Xintong was completely stunned.

To think that such a forbidden land had a sealed world. And in this world stood an ancient sword palace?

Around Lin Xintong, there were endless colorful flames that curled towards the door, as if a hundred phoenixes were flying to the sun.

As Lin Xintong stood in the middle of this vast energy, her hair began to fly up. As she looked at the world, she saw mountains truncated off, dried up rivers, as well as immortal palaces that had collapsed and a countless number of ruins.

It was a broken world, a world chopped off forcefully by a mighty figure.

At the ends of the world, Lin Xintong could see a mountain peak that pierced the sky like a blade. On the mountain peak stood a mysterious immortal palace. That was the only immortal palace that was still intact in this broken world.

The immortal palace emitted a faint glow. When Lin Xintong accompanied Yi Yun in his flight towards the immortal palace, she saw the large sword scar behind the immortal palace. The sword scar seemed to separate this world into two.

More than a decade ago, Yi Yun had entered the Pure Yang Sword Palace, awakening the Sword Spirit guarding the sword palace. It had told Yi Yun back then that if he really wanted to enter the depths of the Pure Yang Sword Palace, he had to first understand the Sword Intent left behind by the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner. Back then, the Sword Spirit believed that it was too difficult for Yi Yun to gain any insight into the Sword Intent. It did not have any hope.

Yi Yun also knew that back then that it was impossible for him to pass the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner's test. But now, after more than ten years later, Yi Yun had once again appeared, hoping to attempt at entering the inner sanctum of the Pure Yang Sword Palace.

# Chapter 690: You're Unqualified

---

Without mentioning the inner sanctum of the Pure Yang Sword Palace, just outside it, there were several vestiges that one could comprehend from on the mountain.

A Seven Kills Stone Pillar that was suspected to be the work of the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner contained an intensely powerful Sword Intent.

Established Seven Kills Stone Pillar, announcing my will! Awaiting the future, collapse of Heavenly Dao, the non-existence of the universe, me as the world, control over life and death, destroying the cycle of reincarnation, obtaining the souls of everything, casting my sword, spilling my immortal blood, obliterating evil demons! Kill! Kill! Kill! Kill! Kill! Kill! Kill!

The stone pillar emanated a staggering amount of killing aura that prevented people from looking at it straight. There were fifty-six words and every single word had a deep concept within it. If any insight could be gained from it, it would be a stunning opportunity.

Lin Xintong was also a sword user, so the moment she saw the Seven Kills Stone Pillar, she could not move her eyes from it.

However, it was unfortunate that her Heart of the Sword and her cultivation level prevented her from looking straight at Seven Kills Stone Pillar for long. The Sword Intent in the stone pillar nearly caused her slashing injuries.



After about thirty seconds of looking, Lin Xintong felt as if her eyes were being stabbed by needles that resulted in excruciating pain.

In front of Seven Kills Stone Pillar, there was a black stone statue. The statue was carved in the form of a tall and large middle-aged man. As for who the sculpture was supposed to be, Yi Yun did not know. He felt that it had to be the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner, but years ago, the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner that he saw in the dream-like state was somewhat different from this person.

"Let's enter first. There's no hurry to trying to comprehend it."

With Yi Yun saying that, Lin Xintong nodded. She followed Yi Yun to step in front of the Pure Yang Sword Palace. The simple entrance had signs of it having experiencing a long passage of time, yet, it still contained powerful sentiments that was quite alarming.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong stood in front of the door, and with a flash, they were sucked in directly.

There was no test of their comprehension towards Sword Dao to enter the Pure Yang Sword Palace's first door. Back then, Yi Yun had easily entered, and he found the pure Yang broken sword in the hall behind the door.

This sword had accompanied Yi Yun all the way to now, helping him to fight off his enemies numerous times.

"Senior Sword Spirit? Senior Sword Spirit?" Yi Yun called out in the large hall.

More than ten years ago, Yi Yun had entered the Pure Yang Sword Palace, awakening the Sword Spirit that guarded the large hall. Back then, the Sword Spirit was extremely weak. It only exchanged a few words with Yi Yun before returning to its slumber. It had also said that once it entered its slumber, it would not know when it would wake up again.

The hall remained empty, with no response from the Sword Spirit.

Yi Yun called out a few more times before sighing softly. The Sword Palace's Sword Spirit was probably too weak. He also did not want to disturb the Sword Spirit's slumber, so he stopped in front of the second large door in the hall.

It was this large door that sealed off Yi Yun's path into the inner sanctums of the Pure Yang Sword Palace.

As for what was inside the Pure Yang Sword Palace's inner sanctums, Yi Yun had no idea.

In fact, the first time he came to the Pure Yang Sword Palace, other than receiving the broken sword, as well as gaining some Sword Intent from the sword scar outside Pure Yang Sword Palace, he had not received any other opportunities.

Furthermore, the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner was the strongest expert in Yi Yun's current knowledge of the world, a power far exceeding his comprehension in scope. The immortal cave left behind by him must have treasures that went beyond his imagination.

Yi Yun stood in front of that mysterious ancient door that seemed to seal another world behind it.

He did not know how to open the door, but according to what the Sword Spirit said, a test of his insights into Sword Intent that was necessary to enter the inner sanctums of the Pure Yang Sword Palace.

However, how was his degree of Sword Intent comprehension going to be measured? It couldn't be him brandishing his sword to slash at the door, right?

The Sword Spirit was already deep in slumber. Without anyone to ask, he could only search by himself.

"Xintong, go outside the Sword Palace, and try to study the Seven Kills Stone Pillar and the sword scar. I'll be here to search for a way to enter the inner sanctums of the sword palace."

When it came to the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", Lin Xintong's attainment was naturally higher than Yi Yun.

When it came to pure Yang and pure Yin laws, their insights were most likely about equal.

But when it came to Sword Dao, Yi Yun was superior to Lin Xintong. Lin Xintong came from the Lin family, and throughout her growing years, the heritage and outlook she received was restricted. She did not come into contact with any profound Sword Dao, while Yi Yun had the Pure Yang Sword Palace, so it was completely different.

If he could not figure out a way to enter the inner sanctums of the Pure Yang Sword Palace, then keeping Lin Xintong here would be pointless since she would also not be able to figure anything out.

He might as well let Lin Xintong stay outside the Pure Yang Sword Palace to comprehend the Seven Kills Stone Pillar and the sword scar. It was more beneficial for her.

"Alright."

Lin Xintong exited the Pure Yang Sword Palace, leaving Yi Yun alone in the large hall.

Yi Yun was momentarily at a loss. He did not know where to begin. He silently circled the hall once, eventually stopping at the door leading to the second level. He stood there motionlessly for a very long time.

As he looked at the door, he slowly got engrossed with it.

The door was made of an unknown material. It appeared to be like metal or stone, but it wasn't both either. And the door's surface was not smooth. It had a slight texture to it, like water streaks.

As Yi Yun grew more and more focused, the water streaks turned more and more obvious. Slowly, it spread in all directions, swallowing Yi Yun.

With a bright flash, Yi Yun felt his surroundings suddenly change. As he looked around him, he realized that he was no longer in the Pure Yang Sword Palace's hall. He had come to a vast world of whiteness.

The world was blank, resembling flickering lights. And in the lights, there was a white figure. As Yi Yun focused his eyes, the white figure looked like a white dragon!

White dragon?

Yi Yun was slightly stunned. Before he could clearly see the white dragon's looks, it had shrunk into a ball. As the light focused together, the white dragon transformed into a white-dressed youth.

The white-dressed youth held a white sword of light. His build was very similar to Yi Yun, and he had handsome features. However, on careful look, it did not seem possible to see what he looked like clearly.

"You are... "

Yi Yun held his breath. He could sense a killing aura from the sword-wielding youth.

Without a word, the white-dressed youth suddenly attacked.

With the white sword of light in hand, he slashed out. The sword beam from this strike was like a river that led to the heavens, completely filling the sky before it poured down at Yi Yun!

Yi Yun was alarmed. He was already on the alert before this, so he instantly made his move!

He slashed out with the pure Yang broken sword. Behind Yi Yun, his Golden Crow Aspect Totem screeched.

If the white-dressed youth's sword was like a river of stars falling from the sky, then Yi Yun's sword was a Golden Crow charging into the sky, burning the heavens!

Boom!

The two sword beams clashed, resulting in a tumultuous tremble, shaking the universe. The youth's sword beam was too powerful, so despite Yi Yun's Golden Crow charging through the river of stars by hundreds of thousands of feet, it could not reach the end.

The limitless sword beam extinguished all of Yi Yun's sword Qi!

Yi Yun was awed as he forcefully gathered energy, slashing his sword horizontally, producing his second strike!

"Chi La!"

The sword beam was like a waterfall, splitting the sword Qi river apart!

The powerful sword Qi produced by the youth surged down like river water on either side of Yi Yun, hitting the ground.

As the ground trembled, it hit Yi Yun's protective Yuan Qi. The intense energy caused Yi Yun's protective Yuan Qi to crack slightly.

However, just as Yi Yun's protective Yuan Qi was about to shatter, his sword Qi was also exhausted, finally coming to a stop.

Yi Yun exhaled. He looked at the youth who was still standing straight with sword in hand. His blade was tilted diagonally to the ground as if he had not moved.

What a powerful strike!

Yi Yun's heart quivered. He could tell that the amount of energy contained in the youth's strike was not that much, and it was even weaker than his.

What he was truly strong at was in his Sword Intent. The strike he produced had an undying aura. No matter how much energy was in the slash that he produced, it would be gradually dissipated.

The white-dressed youth looked at Yi Yun and suddenly said, "Go back, you are unqualified."

His voice was cold and arrogant, with a tone of unwavering doubt.

When Yi Yun heard this, his heart sank. Unqualified?

Without a doubt, the white-dressed youth's strike was a test. As the Sword Spirit said, only one who had sufficient comprehension of Sword Dao would one be able to enter the inner sanctums of the Pure Yang Sword Palace, or else they would be turned away at the door.

More than ten years ago, Yi Yun had been turned away at a door. And more than ten years later, Yi Yun had gained insight into various Sword Dao laws, and his cultivation realm had greatly increased. But at his first return to the Pure Yang Sword Palace, the answer of the first stage was... unqualified!

Yi Yun puffed with a sigh. It was impossible to say that he was not depressed, but he was not discouraged. Ever since he came to this world, he had started in the poor and backward Cloud Wilderness. He too had nothing back then, without any strength to do a thing.



But slowly, he took step after step, walking out of the Cloud Wilderness, achieving what he had today.

He said to the white-dressed youth, "I will come again. My insights into Sword Dao may be insufficient at present, but there will be a day when I will have the qualifications to step here."

The youth gave Yi Yun a cold look and said without a trace of emotion, "You have no special affinity with swords. Hard work is only futile. You might not know that your age has already surpassed the requirement. Go back. You won't be able to pass the test, nor are you suitable!"

The youth was completely unreasonable. His coldness was itself a form of arrogance.

And he indeed had the qualifications to be arrogant.

Yi Yun frowned. This youth had predicted his future achievements, so how could he be convinced?

His future martial path was to be decided by himself. However, at this very moment, he was indeed no match for the youth. He had no other options since he said that he was unqualified.

He took a deep breath and he was about to exit this world, but at that moment, a weak and old voice echoed.

"Wait a moment, let him stay... "

"Oh?"

The youth frowned and looked at the void not far away.

There, water streaks appeared out of thin air, slowly coagulating, forming the vestige of an elder.

The elder was dressed in gray, looking like he was approaching death as he seemed extremely weak. He looked at the white-dressed youth and said once again, "Let him stay."

Yi Yun was very familiar with this voice. He knew that this gray-dressed elder was the Pure Yang Sword Palace Sword Spirit that he had encountered in the Pure Yang Sword Palace more than ten years ago.

# Chapter 691: The Realms Of The Sword

---

The Sword Spirit, who had entered deep slumber years ago, had awoken once again.

However, it was still as weak as ever. Sleep could only slow its decline, but it could not recover its energy.

The Sword Spirit's words did not seem to change the youth's decision. He insisted, "According to our Master's standards, he does not have the qualifications to stay."

"The Master's standards... " The Sword Spirit sighed and shook his head. "That standard is too high... To be at the large success stage of Sword Intent before the age of twenty, and to comprehend the Heart of the Sword before the age of hundred... "

"This standard was indeed set by our Master, but it was established based on the 12 Empyrean Heavens back then, provided that one had a powerful master, and had perfect heritage. In this lower realm, how can there be such things... In this desolate land, to have such a successor is already great luck... "

"Chibai, we do not have much time left. Even if we rely on sleep, it will just extend our lifespans by a few million years or ten million years. Do you really believe that we will be able to find a successor who can be at the large success stage of Sword Intent before the age of twenty in that period of time?"

The white-dressed youth might look young, but in fact, the

amount of time that he had lived was not much shorter than the Sword Spirit. It was because the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner's companion sword had been broken, causing the Sword Spirit to be severely injured. As such, he had to sleep in the Pure Yang Sword Palace, which made him look even weaker. As for the white-dressed youth, he was the Pure Yang Sword Palace's Temple Spirit. Although his lifespan was longer than the Sword Spirit's, it was not that much longer.

The gray-dressed elder's words made the youth frown. He was arrogant and cold. To him, the rules set by the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner was everything.

And in fact, the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner had never thought of leaving the Pure Yang Sword Palace in a lower realm. It was easier said than done finding a successor in the lower realm.

Seeing the youth not speak, the Sword Spirit looked at Yi Yun. More than ten years ago, he had understood Yi Yun's strength very well. Back then, Yi Yun had never used a sword, yet, now, he had today's achievements. Although he had not completely reached the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner's standards, with his background and the amount of time he had been practicing martial arts, the achievements he had attained was stunning.

"Although you have failed to meet the owner's standards, for tens of thousands of years, we have only managed to wait for you. Tens of millions of years ago, the Pure Yang Sword Palace received a visitor. He cultivated pure Yang laws and he was a sword user. It could be said that his talent was excellent, but unfortunately, he was too old. He far exceeded the upper limits of the age demanded

by our Master. He already had his own Sword Dao and Martial Dao. His life potential had also been mostly used up. It was very difficult for him to inherit the inheritance. So, we gave up on him... "

"As for you, you can be considered to be a piece of white paper. Although your foundation is weak, it has a lot of room for growth. For us to manage to wait for your arrival, we probably do not have time left to carry on waiting... "

The Sword Spirit's words stunned Yi Yun.

What? Tens of millions of years ago, another person had come to Pure Yang Sword Palace?

Yi Yun knew that discovering and entering the Pure Yang Sword Palace was not easy. Even Yi Yun himself, together with the Purple Crystal, managed to break through the Nine Nine As One array through a certain amount of luck to enter this world.

That person had the ability to enter the Pure Yang Sword Palace and cultivated pure Yang laws and swords... Could he be... Azure Yang Lord?

On careful thought, it could only be him.

Even the Azure Yang Lord had been rejected by the Pure Yang Sword Palace.

Upon thinking of this, Yi Yun was secretly horrified. However, upon careful thought, it was understandable. If the Azure Yang Lord was a beautifully piece of wood carving, the wood carving was already formed, so it was very difficult to change it any further.

As for himself, he came from a poor background. In all the cultivation he had, a lot of standards never reached a proper level, yet he was still a uncarved, rough piece of wood. He still had a lot of room for growth.

The Sword Spirit had already decided on Yi Yun, but the white-dressed youth was still frowning. He seemed like a perfectionist. Picking a successor that did not match his ideals caused a knot in his heart.

As the Pure Yang Sword Palace's Temple Spirit, he naturally had a greater right to decide on a successor.

He refused to choose Yi Yun, but he also had to admit that the Sword Spirit had a point.

He looked deeply at Yi Yun and he did not wish to speak to Yi Yun any further. He turned around and left.

As his figure turned dim, he disappeared into the white and empty void.

Yi Yun gave a wry smile. The Temple Spirit could not even be

bothered to speak to him.

"Don't mind him. Chibai and I are far from what we were in the past. We just want to see this piece of world vibrant once again. We are indignant about it while lingering on our last breaths. My sleep is not for recovery. It is just to extend the tiny bit of useful time in the lifespan that I have left to find a successor. Although I don't have any hopes, I still have the hope that maybe one day, this divine palace will be restored to its former glory, even if the chances are a tenth..." As the Sword Spirit spoke, he sighed.

He had decided on Yi Yun, while the youth had reluctantly acquiesced to this.

As such, Yi Yun's identity as successor was decided.

"Senior, I have a question. How far am I away from the standards of the Sword Palace's successor?" Yi Yun wanted to know the gap that he had. He wanted to know what it meant to "be at the large success stage of Sword Intent before the age of twenty, and to comprehend the Heart of the Sword before the age of hundred".

The Sword Spirit said, "Sword Dao is one of the 3000 Great Dao in martial arts. A warrior's understanding of Sword Dao is divided into realms by itself. However, in this world, due to the limitations of its heritage, it does not have any system of Sword Dao, nor is there any divisive realms in Sword Dao."

The realms of the sword begins with gaining insight into Sword Intent, followed by condensing one's Heart of the Sword, then

tempering one's Sword Soul, and finally creating the Heavenly Dao of the Sword."

"In these four large realms, there are smaller realms dividing them, being the Initial Stage, Small Success Stage, Large Success Stage and Perfection. There aren't many realms, but just breaking through one realm is extremely difficult. Those who consider themselves Kings in the 12 Empyrean Heavens are usually in the Initial Stages of Sword Soul. As for the final Heavenly Dao of the Sword, that is our Master's realm. Even our Master failed to reach the peak of Sword Dao."

"Of course, the path of martial arts number in the thousands. Sword Dao is just one of them, and there is no need to specifically choose the Sword Dao. Other Great Dao can equally allow a person to reach the position of a mighty expert. As for your current realm in the way of the sword, you are barely considered to be at the Small Success Stage of Sword Intent..."

The successor of the Pure Yang Sword Palace was required to reach the Large Success Stage of Sword Intent before the age of twenty, or achieve Heart of the Sword before the age of hundred.

Yi Yun was already twenty years old when he entered seclusion in the God Advent Tower. He had already failed the first condition, but Yi Yun wanted to achieve the second condition of cultivating the Heart of the Sword before the age of hundred.

The white-dressed youth's disregard for himself was because he was weak. Although Yi Yun had nothing to say about that, he still felt like he was suppressing some anger in his heart.



He had been painstakingly cultivating for more than ten years and he had yet to meet the criteria of the Pure Yang Sword Palace. He only became the "better than nothing" successor because Chibai and the gray-dressed elder had little lifespan left.

However, Yi Yun would not sell himself short because of this.

His path was still long. He had come from the Cloud Wilderness where he could not even have a meal. There was no point even mentioning the geniuses from the 12 Empyrean Heavens, just a genius in a small family clan in the Tian Yuan world was enough to show the huge disparity.

He had come from the lowest possible background, taking step after step to this day. He might be lacking in qualifications now, but it did not mean that he was any less or that he would be inferior all his life.

He was unable to decide on his starting point, but how far his ending point could go to, it was all decided by him.

When the Sword Spirit saw how quickly Yi Yun swept away the dark clouds in his heart, he also nodded silently.

As a swordsman, to cultivate one's Heart of the Sword, one had to persevere and move forward fiercely.

With one's heart bent on martial arts, seeking one's Dao, only

such a person had the true qualifications to pursue martial arts.

"Follow me, I'll take you into the inner sanctums of the Pure Yang Sword Palace." The Sword Spirit said.

Just as he finished speaking, Yi Yun was faced with blurriness. After a moment of haziness, he was standing in front of that large door once again, as if he had never taken a single step.

And at that moment, the runes on the door began to light up. It began to tremble, rumbling as it opened. The Pure Yang Sword Palace that had been sealed for countless numbers of years had finally opened for Yi Yun...

# Chapter 692: A God Spirit

---

With the Sword Spirit walking in front, they stepped through the large door of the sword palace. The light from inside the door fluctuated, forming curtains of light. Passing through this curtain of light felt like going through thin layers of mercury.

"Junior, the sword palace is divided into a few major parts. Although you have barely obtained the recognition of Chibai and me, according to the rules that Master set, you lack the qualifications to enter a large number of zones in this sword palace. Now, you can enter the Dao Enlightenment Hall and Heavenly Construct Hall. Dao Enlightenment Hall is the core of the sword palace, and now, I'll take you there."

As the Sword Spirit spoke, he passed through the final curtain of light. When all the light disappeared, Yi Yun's vision suddenly opened. He found himself on a grassland.

There was lush grass everywhere and it seemed boundless. There were white clouds floating in the sky, and the bright sun shined. Winding rivers meandered around the grasslands, as the river water reflected the sunlight, scattering it in like emerald fragments.

This grassland was an independent space. Many immortal palaces and caves might appear like a small hill from the outside, but upon entering, they were a world of their own. Those ancient mighty figures who could refine such immortal residences could even refine an entire small world in the immortal residence. Together with various large arrays that gathered Heaven Earth

Yuan Qi, it would fill this tiny world with spirituality. It was possible to plant herbs and rear spirit beasts in them. It was really like one's very own world.

The vast grass plains had wormwood that was not higher than one's knee. They grew very close together, and despite existing for so long, they resembled an army. They did not grow in a haphazard manner, which was quite amazing.

And in the middle of this grassland, Yi Yun saw a tree.

This was an ancient tree, and when Yi Yun saw what it looked like clearly, he was utterly amazed.

This tree was not tall, it was only about twice the height of a person. The roots looked ancient and strong, as they twisted around, looking like a old coiled dragon.

The tree's canopy was not dense. It had very few leaves, and they were even easily countable if one wished. However, the shape of the leaves were all very special. They looked like tiny swords.

The leaves were green and they rustled gently in the wind, reflecting the warm sunlight. It was as if every leaf had a life of its own.

"This tree... "

Before approaching this ancient tree, Yi Yun could already sense

its extraordinariness.

"This is a Dao Tree." The Sword Spirit said. "It has existed for so long that it is impossible to validate how long it has been alive. When Master discovered it back then, it had already condensed a Dao. In this world, there are odd worldly items. They were born in the primal chaos, and they were nearly born at the same time as Great Worlds, or even the universe."

"After their appearance, they would condense the Heavenly Dao, and over many years, become God Spirits."

"This Dao Tree you are looking at is a God Spirit."

God Spirit? Yi Yun was stunned. What was a God Spirit? It was quite vague.

The former Desolate Queen had said that the ancient gods had sealed the world that the Tian Yuan world resided in years ago, but Yi Yun guessed that so-called ancient God Spirits were just more powerful warriors.

"Why do you say that this Dao Tree is a God Spirit? Is it very powerful?" Yi Yun asked. The first impression that a God Spirit gave was immense power. Only the strong could become a god.

The Sword Spirit said, "This Dao Tree is indeed powerful, however to what extent its power is, I do not know. This is because over the many years, I have never seen it make a move..."

Oh?

Yi Yun was dumbfounded. "It's powerful, but it doesn't make a move? Why is that so?"

"It might because there is nothing in this world that requires it to make a move. It doesn't have any consciousness, it's just standing here in between the Heavens and Earth."

"It doesn't have any consciousness?"

Yi Yun was even more dumbfounded. When he first heard that the Dao Tree was a God Spirit, he thought that it could transform, such as changing into the shape of a human. As for generating consciousness, that was nothing spectacular. Even some primordial herbs that grew in the Divine Wilderness could produce some elementary consciousnesses after a prolonged period of time.

However, as a God Spirit, the Dao Tree did not have any consciousness at all.

The Sword Spirit sighed and said, "The ways of the world are full of vicissitudes, and in it, there is the grief at separation and joy in union, the suffering of life and death. No matter how thick a history book is, it would not be able to record everything down. However, it is such infinite matters of the past that can pass by with a finger snap. In one's old age, while looking back at the past, only then would you feel like everything was ephemeral."

"For the Dao Tree to not be able to produce consciousness is actually an advantage for it. As such, it would not be lost in the kindness and enmity of the mortal world, reaching the true state of being without joy or sorrow."

"What's considered the thoroughly awakened domain is not to see through the ways of mortals, it is to have a heart like that of the Heavens and Earth, with one's Dao the same as nature. It is because of these that this Dao Tree can condense its body into Dao, becoming a God Spirit."

The moment the Sword Spirit said those words, it made Yi Yun shocked and distraught. To have one's heart like that of the Heavens and Earth, with one's Dao the same as nature... What the Sword Spirit said seemed to be a truth in itself.

What was said was not a cultivation technique, nor was it some secret manual, but just coming to understand it made Yi Yun feel like his own Dao heart had turned clearer.

This was the philosophy of the Dao Tree becoming a God.

"So... " The Sword Spirit carried on saying, "The Dao Tree might be powerful, but it is not because it is powerful that allows it to be called a God Spirit. It is a God Spirit because it had condensed the way of the Heavenly Dao, or it could be said that it itself is a Great Dao. It has existed for such a long period of time, far exceeding Chibai's or my lifespan. And in the future, when the both of us die, it would carry on existing, all the way till the Dao that it had

condensed is extinguished."

"As for how long that will take, I do not know. Even if it might not be the same age as the Heavens and Earth, it is probably not that far off... "

When the Sword Spirit finished saying this, he looked at Yi Yun. "If you are able to condense your Great Dao, casting your life into a Dao itself, then the Heavenly Dao is you, and you are the Heavenly Dao. You will then be able to share the same age as the Heavens and Earth, enjoying eternal life... This is also the realm of Eternal Life that most of the mighty figures of the 12 Empyrean Heavens pursue, but... "

When the Sword Spirit said this, he shook his head. "It's too difficult! Humans have emotions, so it is very difficult for them to completely blend with the Heavenly Dao. They would not be able to be like this tree. It does not have consciousness, it doesn't have joy or sorrow, existing forever."

"Thank you Senior for your teachings." Yi Yun said humbly.

He followed the Sword Spirit and walked towards the front of the tree. As he looked up, the sky looked like it was filled with exquisite greenery, as if tiny green emerald swords were dancing in the sky.

This vast piece of land was full of indescribable laws and, comprehension. It was after all a divine tree. Not even a divine tree, even a piece of dead wood would be tempered over many



years by the Great Dao, nourishing the ground into divine soil.

"Junior, this Dao Tree is the core of the immortal palace. And it is because of this Dao Tree that it's called Dao Enlightenment Hall. Sitting under this Dao Tree will let your understanding of Dao improve by leaps and bounds. Seeking Dao enlightenment here for three days is equivalent to seeking Dao enlightenment outside for a year. Back then, Master sought Dao enlightenment here too!"

Dao Enlightenment Hall...

Only now did Yi Yun know the origins of the Dao Enlightenment Hall. Indeed, how could it not be fast sitting under a God Spirit that was condensed from the Great Dao of Heaven and Earth?

The Sword Spirit added on. "The Dao Enlightenment Hall is for you to seek Dao enlightenment, as for Heavenly Construct Hall, it has treasures that Master left behind. You can choose according to your preference one enchanted item meant for Heaven Ascension realm experts. When you break through to the Heaven Ascension realm, you can choose others. This opportunity is hard to come by, so cherish it well!"

# Chapter 693: Eye Of The Heart

---

With that, Yi Yun sat under the sword palace's Dao Tree.

It was a God Spirit, the Dao that it contained was not something understandable by mortal means. Although it was said that seeking Dao enlightenment in Dao Enlightenment Hall for three days was equivalent to seeking Dao enlightenment in the mortal world for a year, it was based on being able to fully gain enlightenment inside here.

This required extraordinary perception.

"How much enlightenment do you think he will gain?"

As Yi Yun was meditating quietly, the white-dressed youth had appeared behind the gray-dressed Sword Spirit. The Sword Spirit had asked the question without even turning his head.

"If he can gain a tiny fragment of enlightenment, it would already be pretty good. As for letting the Dao Tree resonate, such as the rustling of leaves, that is impossible... "

The white-dressed youth shook his head gently. Yi Yun's starting point was too low. Cultivating in the world where the Tian Yuan world resided, due to the limitations of one's outlook, and all sorts of nomological insight, Yi Yun was just at the beginning stages. As for the way of the sword, Yi Yun had never gone through any systemic practice. All the insight he gained were just a fragmentary Sword Intent.

This Sword Intent was naturally stunning in the world where the Tian Yuan world resided, but it was far inferior compared to the true supreme Great Dao.

And this Dao Tree was such a supreme Great Dao. Even if Divine Lords from the 12 Empyrean Heavens sat here, they had to quieten down their hearts to carefully seek enlightenment just to gain a tiny beat. This far exceeded Yi Yun's realm and knowledge.

"For a baby, who has just learned to crawl, suddenly forced to learn how to jump, he will naturally fall very badly." Chibai shook his head and left.

The gray-dressed elder did not say a word. He only looked at Yi Yun with a sparkle in his eyes that no one could understand.

The Dao Tree had a total of 3000 leaves. Every leaf contained a different Dao.

When a Dao-enlightenment seeker sat under the tree to gain enlightenment, the Dao Tree would resonate only if he truly gained some insights.

When one's insights reached an extraordinary realm, the Dao Tree's leaves would rustle in the wind, as if responding to the Dao-enlightenment seeker's pursuit of enlightenment.

And if it went another stage further, people whose

enlightenment were even deeper could even make the leaves generate phenomena. The surface of the leaves would be hallowed in light as every vein in the leaf would light up. This was the glow condensed from Great Dao, and that would be extremely rare.

The more insight one gained, the stronger the glow would be. However, even such a phenomena was a very difficult outcome even for the geniuses that come from the major factions of the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

When the glow reached its extremes, it will spontaneously condense into Dao runes, circulating around the Dao Tree in a dance, with the sounds of chanting. That sound was a result of the condensation of Great Dao, and the Dao runes would even land, and condense in the Dao-enlightenment seeker's body. This was a peerless opportunity for the Dao-enlightenment seeker.

This was one realm further ahead, and even peerless elites would fail to become such Dao-enlightenment seekers.

Of course, the gray-dressed elder did not have such expectations to find such a successor. That was something nearly impossible.

...

Yi Yun ignored the Sword Spirit's focused attention, because his mind was completely immersed in the process of seeking enlightenment.

Sitting under the Dao Tree, he felt like everything around him had distanced away from him. His body seemed like it was immersed in a vast ocean.

Every drop of seawater was a condensation of Dao.

His eyes were tightly closed together, but another pair of "eyes" slowly opened.

Warriors could use their "heart" to view the world, also known as Eye of the Heart. By using one's Eye of the Heart to view the world, one could communicate with the Heaven and Earth, and seek enlightenment in Dao.

And Yi Yun's Eye of the Heart not only had his insights, because in his heart was the Purple Crystal sleeping. The Purple Crystal was already a part of Yi Yun's body. With the existence of the Purple Crystal, by using his Eye of the Heart to view the world, it was also viewing the world through the Purple Crystal.

In the Purple Crystal's vision, he was surrounded by colorful streams of light. And in these streams of light, there were sparkling Dao runes darting through the light in a fleeting fashion.

Above Yi Yun, the ancient tree towered into the heavens. It was extremely tall. It was much taller than the actual body of the Dao Tree Yi Yun saw.

As the breeze blew, the leaves rustled. Yi Yun could hear the

sound that every single leaf produced very clearly. This Dao Tree was fully integrated with the Heaven and Earth. It was the Heaven and Earth itself, and Yi Yun was outside this world. He was just a passerby.

Thousands of years of life and death passed with a finger snap. Not only humans, even the other billions of lifeforms were just passers-bys to the Heaven and Earth.

Yi Yun listened to the wind and to the rustling leaves, as his thoughts were fully immersed in the Purple Crystal.

Suddenly, Yi Yun seemed to have a pair of eyes that could penetrate through everything as his gaze landed on the Dao Tree.

There were runic patterns on every lead on the Dao Tree which Yi Yun saw very clearly. Yi Yun could even use his vision to penetrate the tree bark, and see the growth rings in the trunk.

This was something even elites from the 12 Empyrean Heavens could not do.

The ancient tree rings circled again and again, a condensation of Great Dao itself.

Over countless years would one tree ring be formed.

"Three thousand tree leaves, 108 tree rings."

Yi Yun saw through it all, but when he tried to see the energy flow trajectories in the tree rings and the Dao runes they contained, he felt like his spiritual energies were rapidly depleted.

This had never happened before. Back then, Yi Yun had used his Purple Crystal's energy vision to see through all Origin energy flows, and the rules that governed the flow of energy were laws themselves. Hence, Yi Yun could easily see through the Great Dao laws. It was the same back in the sword tomb and the Great Empress mystic realm.

However, today, Yi Yun found his spiritual energy failing to hold up while watching the energy flow.

Yi Yun took a deep breath and cut the Purple Crystal's energy vision off. He was in no hurry.

Even if he saw it once clearly, with enough time, he would be able to see the 3000 leaves and 108 tree rings in their entirety.

As the Dao charms gently flowed, the breeze blew at the tree leaves, emitting rustling sounds of Great Dao. This was the truth of Life, and everything that the Dao Tree had seen while standing here for the endless ages.

Yi Yun immediately felt his body being impacted by a surge, as if he was in the rolling rivers of time. Without being able to do a thing, he rolled away.

The more a passerby peeped, the more he would not be able to withstand the accumulated insights over the endless years.

As the waves tumbled, after an unknown period of time, Yi Yun recovered his spiritual energy again and again. He struggled to peep, seeing each leaf's Dao runes sporadically.

Seeing them clearly was one thing, but to gain any insights from them was very difficult!

Yi Yun suddenly understood that a passerby was just a passerby. The amount of insights gained would be extremely limited. It was all borrowed from the Dao Tree.

Seeking enlightenment through the Dao Tree's Dao, and seeing through the Dao Tree's runic patterns did not mean that it would become his own.

Then what should he do?

Yi Yun suddenly recalled the time he cultivated the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique". He had used the Purple Crystal to see through the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique"'s picture of the sun.

The "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" may be low in quality, but after Yi Yun entered the Great Empress mystic realm, he learned that the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" had a tinge of connection with the Azure Yang Lord. And the Azure Yang Lord's Dao came from the



"Yang God Manual", and the "Yang God Manual" was truly one of the 12 supreme Great Dao formed at the very beginning of the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

Although the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" was no longer worthy for Yi Yun to gain any further insights into it, the method that Yi Yun used to gain the insights from the picture of the sun back then was not necessarily unusable. And that was... copying.

# Chapter 694: Fallen Leaf

---

By using the energy he controlled to copy again and again, he could copy the Dao runes that he saw.

When the Dao runes were completely copied, by bringing it into his life, it would become his own Dao.

"The Dao Tree has been in existence for billions of years. It has made its body the Dao itself, while I have the Purple Crystal. Why don't I try making the Purple Crystal turn into a Dao Tree itself? When that happens, I will be Dao itself too. The Dao charms I produce could even be used for others to gain insight in... "

Yi Yun suddenly came up with this idea. This idea was extremely crazy. Even the Dao lords of the 12 Empyrean Heavens were in constant pursuit of this realm.

To have one's body be Dao itself was seemingly just a legend. Although countless numbers of people pursued it, in the entire history of the 12 Empyrean Heavens, no one had succeeded in doing so.

Yi Yun's cultivation level was still very low, yet he had suddenly came up with such an idea. And after that, he could no longer repress this idea, as it started to grow wildly like weeds.

If others were to know of his idea, they would mock him. However, with the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun could control all the energy in the Heavens and Earth, so that might not be an

impossibility...

He controlled his own energies, slowly condensing Dao runes.

As he looked at the Dao Tree's leaves, again and again, Yi Yun immersed himself gradually.

He felt like he had become the leaves himself. And he sensed the lushness of the Dao Tree and the blowing breeze.

His thoughts slowly emptied out. Tree leaves sprouted in spring, and wilted in autumn. Their lifespans were as short as human. Tree leaves did not experience sadness or pain, they would just gently move along with the wind.

It was unknown how much time passed as Yi Yun sat silently under the tree. Other than the occasional breeze ruffling through his hair, he did not move one bit.

The Sword Spirit was still waiting in Dao Enlightenment Hall. He sat in meditation, occasionally opening his eyes to glance at Yi Yun. However, Yi Yun was sitting there like a statue, with nothing changing.

The white-dressed youth would come take a look at Yi Yun once in awhile. Seeing Yi Yun sitting there meditating without any signs of progress and there not being any phenomenon from the Dao Tree, he too was a bit disappointed.

Although he did not think highly of Yi Yun, Yi Yun was still considered to be the successor of the Pure Yang Sword Palace. He still wished Yi Yun would have some improvement, at least so that he would not embarrass his Master when Yi Yun went out into the world.

However, up to now, he did not know if Yi Yun had gained any insight, or how much was gained.

"It's already been three months. Although it's said that three days in Dao Enlightenment Hall is equivalent to a year, that means he has been seeking enlightenment for 30 years."

The white-dressed youth shook his head, while the gray-dressed Sword Spirit said with a smile, "You also know that that only by gaining some insight would it really be three days as a year. And in fact, no matter who sits below the Dao Tree, they would forever not attain the speed of three days as a year. Such high speed of gaining insight would be not bad if they can maintain it for ten days."

"Let's just watch and see what the situation is when he wakes up." The Sword Spirit was very optimistic, however, the youth did not not possess such a good mood. He said, "Without any phenomenon from the Dao Tree, so what if he wakes up?"

As the sun set and rose, the clouds gathered and dispersed. The grasslands that the Dao Tree grew on were just normal and ordinary life forms. Yi Yun saw the insects and worms in the grasslands spend their short lives, as new wild grass sprouted out from the soil, as the cycle of life persisted. In a state of no sorrow

or joy, Yi Yun silently watched all of this.

He seemed to be a piece of leaf himself, living the life of a leaf. As Autumn came, the leaf turned yellow and with a gust of wind, he swayed and fell from the Dao Tree towards the ground.

In the process of separating from the Dao Tree, Yi Yun saw his body and the Dao Tree clearly. It seemed like he had instantly gained a lot of knowledge.

His mind was clearer than ever, as the vast Heaven and Earth suddenly seemed to expand. Yi Yun slowly regained consciousness during the falling process. He saw himself approaching the ground, and finally... he landed gently on the ground.

The feeling of being down-to-earth was also the end of Life. Hence, Yi Yun opened his eyes...

The world returned to Yi Yun's vision once again. It was still that grassland, and still that old tree with coiling dragon-like roots. However, in Yi Yun's eyes, everything was no longer the same...

"He has awoken!"

The Sword Spirit's eyes lit up. He had waited for a long while, and finally, he had waited to the day that Yi Yun awakened.

"He has finally awoken." The youth sighed. He immediately looked at the ancient Dao Tree behind Yi Yun, hoping to see some

phenomenon from the Dao Tree. Although he knew that the chances were extremely slim, he still subconsciously took a look.

The ancient tree was as before, without any reactions. There was no halo formed from Great Dao, nor were there any Dao runes or chanting sounds.

Even the Dao Tree's leaves did not rustle despite the breeze.

There was no phenomenon...

Although he had expected it, such silence and calmness was quite depressing.

The youth kept his spirits up forcefully, hoping to ask Yi Yun what insights he had gained, but at that moment, his gaze suddenly froze.

He saw... under the gentle breeze, a leaf connected to the Dao Tree slowly fell like a falling leaf in Autumn.

It left the tree branch simply and like a green butterfly, it fluttered in the wind, and after a few spirals, it dropped towards Yi Yun.

Yi Yun did not lift his head, as if he already knew about the leaf.

He gently raised his hand, with his palm facing up. With that, the

leaf gently landed in the middle of Yi Yun's palm.

This scene was similar to when he was seeking enlightenment, where Yi Yun's body was a leaf. At the final instant of his life, he had landed on the soil. It was light and silent. This was the falling leaf's return to its maker.

However, this simple scene stunned the white-dressed youth completely. And beside him, the Sword Spirit also stood up immediately.

The two of them remained motionless like sculptures, looking at the fallen leaf in Yi Yun's hand.

The Dao Tree shedded a leaf?

The Dao Tree had 3000 Dao Leaves, which had never changed in all these years. In fact, years ago, the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner had used the grassland where the Dao Tree grew as a blueprint to construct the Pure Yang Sword Palace. And back then, the Dao Tree already had 3000 Dao Leaves, all the way until now...

The Sword Spirit looked at the tree's crown, and he realized that on the tree branch, a tiny shoot had sprouted up to replace the fallen leaf.

The shedding of one Leaf was met with the birth of a sprout. This was something that he had never seen despite the endless years he had been guarding the Dao Tree.

But today, it had happened.

It was naturally not a coincidence that the fallen leaf fell into Yi Yun's palm.

Yi Yun's Dao-enlightenment seeking did not cause the Dao Tree to exhibit any phenomenon, except for the shedding of a leaf. Why did this happen?

Be it the Sword Spirit or Chibai, the Temple Spirit, they were not true lifeforms. Their understanding of Dao were established the moment they came into existence. It was the Dao insights that their creator gave to them.

They could not understand why the Dao Tree shedded a leaf.

At that moment, Yi Yun gently pinched the leaf's petiole, as the leaf slowly swirled in Yi Yun's hand like a tiny fan.

Falling... Birth...

Yi Yun looked up to the bud on the tree branch and he gently held the leaf in his palm. Although it had withered, the leaf was still as green as ever...



# Chapter 695: Dao Leaf Seeking Dao

---

"What exactly happened... ?"

The Sword Spirit looked at the fallen leaf in Yi Yun's hand and murmured. He was still in shock.

As for the white-dressed youth, he had taken brisk steps forward to stand in front of Yi Yun.

"Let me take a look!"

Without any explanation, the youth stretched out his hand to grab Yi Yun's leaf. It wasn't that he was trying to steal it from Yi Yun, it was because this matter was too unbelievable. However, this action of his made his palm feel an intense burning sensation, as if the leaf was a ball of fire. When he grabbed the leaf, his palm was burnt.

The youth's facial muscles twitched and he could only retract his hand.

He stared frustratingly at the leaf. The Dao Tree was spiritual, so the Dao Leaf was spiritual too. He could not touch the Leaf apparently because he had not gained the recognition of the Dao Leaf.

However, Yi Yun was a young man whose Sword Dao had only reached the Small Success Stage of Sword Intent. To

euphemistically put it, he was a genius of a lower realm. To put it bluntly, he was a country bumpkin. Yet, he had gained recognition of the Dao Leaf.

As for himself, he was an immortal residence's guardian Item Spirit. And the immortal residence he resided in was one of the top residences in the entire universe. This Dao Tree was a divine tree that was the foundation basis of this immortal residence.

Even being an immortal residence's Item Spirit, he could not even pick up the foundational divine tree's leaf. But Yi Yun, a country bumpkin, had caused the leaf to fall, automatically drifting into his palm.

How could this difference not make the youth feel a setback?

"You... How did you do it... "

The youth seemed to not be able to accept the fact.

"Senior, I do not know either." Yi Yun said very innocently.

Yi Yun naturally knew what had happened. Actually when the Dao Leaf fell, even Yi Yun was slightly surprised himself. He never expected that the enlightenment of a falling leaf's life that he obtained in the spiritual world would be reflected in reality when he opened his eyes. The Dao Tree's leaf had really fallen.

However, Yi Yun knew that the fact that the Dao Tree would wilt

a leaf was most likely not because of him, but because of the Purple Crystal.

As the Purple Crystal, a worldly divine item that could control energy, was in his body, the Dao Tree's falling of a leaf was for the Purple Crystal.

The Purple Crystal was originally equivalent to a Heavenly Dao, or it could even represent the highest Heavenly Dao laws. As for the Dao Tree, it was an amalgamation of Heavenly Dao, so the fallen leaf was not pursuing him, but Heavenly Dao.

This Dao Tree was unitary, but every leaf had their own lives. The leaves themselves would make their own choice when seeking Dao.

For a leaf to shed, and a bud to sprout, the Dao Tree did not have a reduction in leaves. The fallen leaf was like a child growing up, and leaving their parents, walking to the outside world.

With a thought from Yi Yun, the Dao Leaf suddenly merged into his body. He could clearly see that the Dao Leaf was like a piece of ice crystal that had fallen into water. It slowly melted, initially only having the middle veins left, and following that, the veins disappeared as well...

The leaf had merged into his bloodstream, and traveling through his bloodstream, entered his heart. That was where the Purple Crystal was located.

The Purple Crystal did not block the Dao Leaf. As such, the Leaf successfully entered the Purple Crystal, reforming once again in the Purple Crystal.

The emerald and crystal-like Dao Leaf was like the most beautiful jade carving, silently floating in the Purple Crystal's space.

With a gently breeze blowing across, the Dao Tree's branches swayed gently, rustling in the wind. It was as if it was responding to Yi Yun, and also bidding farewell to the departing Dao Leaf.

Yi Yun looked up at the Dao Tree above him. The sparse, green leafs were like crystals. There were 3000 Dao Leafs, each equivalent to the 3000 Great Dao. Although the Dao Leaves were small, they contained the truths behind the Heaven and Earth.

"It merged with him..."

Upon seeing the Dao Leaf merge into Yi Yun's body, the white-dressed youth's mouth twitched slightly. Naturally, he could not trace where the Dao Leaf went to after it merged into Yi Yun's body.

He could easily see through Yi Yun's body's energy flow, but he could not see the Dao Leaf or the Purple Crystal. These two existences far exceeded the confines of his perception.

"What... What's your name?"

The youth asked Yi Yun's name. In the past, as he was arrogant, he did not even ask for Yi Yun's name.

But now, his arrogance was completely wiped out by this leaf.

Although he was powerful, he was after all an Item Spirit. He could not seek Dao enlightenment. Although the Dao Tree had grown in the Pure Yang Sword Palace, it did not belong to the Pure Yang Sword Palace. The youth also had no control over the Dao Tree.

In fact, all these years, the youth had always worshiped the Dao Tree as if it was a God. If it wished, the Dao Tree could leave anytime. In the future, even if the Pure Yang Sword Palace was destroyed, the Dao Tree would remain immortal, still existing in this world.

"Answering the Senior's question. This junior is Yi Yun." Yi Yun bowed and said with a deferential attitude.

However, Yi Yun's deference made the youth turn embarrassed. In a world of warriors, success gave one a seat of honor. For Yi Yun to obtain the Dao Tree's recognition and at such a young age, he was bound to have a promising future.

As for him, he was just a Item Spirit. He might at best live another ten million years. Ignoring the fact that his strength would not increase, and it might even decrease, this comparison with Yi Yun made it obvious who had the upper hand.

The youth knew his limitations. So under this situation, he could no matter put on airs in front of Yi Yun no matter how arrogant he was.

He said, "You do not need to bow to me. Since I have recognized you as the Master's successor, once you have sufficient strength, you will have full control of the sword palace. Then, you would be the next owner of the sword palace, and also my Master."

"When that happens, it will be me bowing to you."

The youth looked at Yi Yun with a look that had changed from embarrassment to anticipation.

He anticipated Yi Yun's growth, to become a Supremacy of a new generation, dominating the world. When that happened, he could rest easily, changing into Origins energy and dissipate.

"Senior, you speak too highly of me. This junior's martial path has just begun. I still need to rely on Senior's advice. As such, Senior is this Junior's teacher."

Yi Yun's attitude was modest. He knew that his martial path was still long and far. The Purple Crystal could aid him, but he could not completely rely on the Purple Crystal.

"I am not worthy of being your teacher." The youth quickly shook his head. "Your teacher is my Master."

Although the youth was arrogant, he had heartfelt respect and loyalty to the sword palace's owner.

At that moment, the gray-dressed elder walked over. The way he looked at Yi Yun was also one filled with promise.

"Your body is filled with mystery. I can't see through your future, but although you have entered Dao Enlightenment Hall, the other places in this immortal palace still have restrictions left behind by Master. Even Chibai and I have no means of manipulating it. I believe that you would not be able to enter those places for now."

"I'll bring you to Heavenly Construct Hall, for you to pick two treasures that you want. They should play some role in your growth... "

"Thank you, Senior." Yi Yun naturally did not expect that he could gain control of the entire Pure Yang Sword Palace after gaining a Dao Leaf in Dao Enlightenment Hall.

As for the treasures in Heavenly Construct Hall, he looked forward to it eagerly.

Originally, the gray-dressed elder had said that he could only be given one treasure meant for Heaven Ascension realm warriors, but now, he was allowed two.

The original one treasure was probably a rule set by the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner, as for the second treasure was probably

an additional gift from the Sword Spirit.



# Chapter 696: Thousand Snow Domain

---

The Heavenly Construct Hall, which was used to store all sorts of treasures in the Pure Yang Sword Palace, was connected directly to Dao Enlightenment Hall's entrance.

The gray-dressed elder held on to Yi Yun's arm, and with a direct leap through space, they arrived in Heavenly Construct Hall.

Heavenly Construct Hall's interior space spanned tens of meters in radius. In the middle of the hall stood a twenty-meter-tall pyramid. The pyramid was completely pale gold in color and it was made of an unknown material. It gave off an air of mystery.

"The treasures are stored in that pyramid. The treasures used by Heaven Ascension realm warriors are all in the first level. Send your consciousness into it and you will see the treasures inside. Below every treasure, there is an introduction to it."

"Alright."

Yi Yun sank his consciousness in, and immediately, a scene of the first level of the treasure pyramid appeared before his eyes. All sorts of treasures were floating, countless in number, and it was quite a dazzling sight.

The treasures in the Pure Yang Sword Palace were nothing that the Tian Yuan world could compare with.

Especially with the treasures that Yi Yun was looking at, they were suitable for Heaven Ascension realm warriors. Just any item placed in the Tian Yuan world would result in a huge stir. Of course, now with the Black-armored Demon God slaughtering everything in his path, even if these people really scrambled for the treasure, it would not result in any large-scale killing.

Yi Yun looked at each treasure one by one. There were too many treasures, as they were all collected by the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner throughout his life.

Inferno Sword. The blade was tempered using pure Yang fire, with a pure Yang spirit cast in it. Every slash would produce billowing flames, and it was extremely domineering. The blade was six foot long, and it resembled a spear.

Yi Yun recalled the Thousand Army Saber that he used in the past, and it was somewhat similar in style. However, he already had the pure Yang broken sword, so he did not consider the Inferno sword for the time being.

The weapons stored within Heavenly Construct Hall were not limited to swords. There were sabers, spears and halberds to name a few.

And other than weapons, there were all sorts of enchanted items.

For example, Black Hellion Charm. It was a curse charm with a demonic spirit sealed in it. A warrior could use his blood to summon the demonic spirit to possess his body, releasing

extremely powerful combat strength, even to the point of being able to battle someone a realm higher than him. However, after the demonic spirit exited his body, the warrior would become extremely weak. It could even result in the demonic spirit taking advantage of his weakness, devouring the warrior as its food.

Such evil objects existed in Heavenly Construct Hall too. The collection of the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner was not particular about separating good and evil.

Yi Yun looked at other things again. There were a wide range of treasures. There were some that strengthen souls, and others that could absorb Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. Comparing Blood Moon's treasure collection with the Pure Yang Sword Palace's Heavenly Construct Hall was like a village's tycoon's treasures against a royal palace's treasury. It was simply on completely different levels.

"Heretic Bloodsaber. Becomes stronger after tasting blood. This is practically a saber specially used to kill."

"Wind Howling Flag, triggers heavenly lightning, augmenting one's body to make one exceedingly fast. This is also good. I have Nine Neonate and I am in need to trigger lightning. This flag is suitable for me."

These two items tempted Yi Yun, but he was in no hurry to choose. But very soon, Yi Yun saw a treasure that he could not pry his eyes away from.

Thousand Snow Domain! Upon casting, like snow fall, all the

enemies enveloped in the Thousand Snow Domain will be endlessly torn apart by the snow flakes, leaving only their skeletons.

And the Thousand Snow Domain killed enemies not based on frost-ice laws, but... flying sabers!

There were a total of 999 flying sabers, that composed the domain. The flying sabers would dance in the air, like countless snowflakes. Together with the caster's body being like a flying saber, there were a total of a thousand flying sabers, giving it its name!

When enemies confined in the Thousand Snow Domain saw the beautiful snowflakes, it was also simultaneously their doom.

The reason why the Thousand Snow Domain was collected by the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner was because of its extraordinary power. Even in the 12 Empyrean Heavens, it was considered a top skill.

And casting it was extremely demanding. It required the caster to have extraordinary spiritual power and energy control. If not, how would it be easy to control 999 flying sabers?

With so many flying sabers conjured to kill an enemy, poorly controlling it could cause the entire domain to collapse, revealing a huge flaw. It was equivalent to stretching out one's neck to be chopped off.

And once the Thousand Snow Domain was mastered, it would truly make him unstoppable amongst people at his cultivation realm. Even if he had to kill someone whose cultivation realm was higher, it would also be very simple.

This treasure was made up of 999 flying sabers, but it was only considered one enchanted item. It could be taken away as a set.

Every one of the 999 flying sabers were half a foot long and they were supreme-grade sabers. They were all made of the same material, and they were made in one setting by a refining master. Such a set of flying sabers were extremely difficult to produce, and it had a ridiculously high value.

After all, to make so many flying sabers in one sitting was extremely demanding on the refining master. If there was any mistake in the refinement, then this set of flying sabers would no longer be considered perfect.

Although the Thousand Snow Domain's requirements were demanding, Yi Yun was best at energy control. Every flying saber was augmented with Origins energy, so it would be as easy as moving his fingers controlling them with the Purple Crystal. This was a flying saber array that was tailored for Yi Yun.

Below all the flying sabers of the Thousand Snow Domain, there was a Thousand Snow Domain saber manual.

Yi Yun browsed through it slightly and he felt a sense of affinity. Yi Yun was one who dual cultivated in both sword and saber. He

too had gained insights in Saber Intent. Although in terms of attainment, it was weaker than Yi Yun's insight into Sword Intent. That was because when it came to swords, Yi Yun had entered the Pure Yang Sword Palace and seen the Azure Yang Lord display his swordsmanship. He had better teachers, so he gained more insights.

As for saber techniques, other than entering the Saber Tomb, he had to figure things out himself.

Yi Yun continued reading the saber manual of the Thousand Snow Domain. Yi Yun was pleasantly surprised to see that in the later half of the saber manual, the producer of the Thousand Snow flying sabers had left methods that described how to produce and advance the Thousand Snow flying sabers behind.

The Thousand Snow flying saber's creator was a person given the title of Artisan God in the 12 Empyrean Heavens. According to the creator's account, the Thousand Snow Domain was a saber manual found in an ancient ruin. Although it was very powerful and had ingenious moves, he himself was not a saber user. Hence, he had never used the Thousand Snow Domain before.

Only later in his life when his cultivation level and insights into Dao reached a bottleneck, signifying that he would no longer be able to breakthrough, he placed all his efforts into refining items. He attempted creating a variety of divine weapons, and also took the opportunity to produce the 999 Thousand Snow flying sabers.

The Thousand Snow flying sabers was an amalgamation of the refiner's top refinement skills, but the materials used were not top

grade. This resulted in the Thousand Snow flying saber having room for upgrading.

As for how to upgrade the Thousand Snow flying sabers, the refiner had also recorded it in the saber manual.

Yi Yun took a deep breath for he really wanted this set of flying sabers. Just the amount of time spent looking at the Thousand Snow Domain exceeded the cumulative time of him looking at the other treasures.

Yi Yun resisted the impulse to immediately choose the Thousand Snow Domain, and he carried on looking. He saw a few more treasures, but although they were supreme-grade, they were still much more inferior to the Thousand Snow Domain.

And at that moment, Yi Yun's eyes swept past an item, causing him to pause slightly. This treasure was also very tempting to him.

# Chapter 697: Death Soulwood

---

The second item that caught Yi Yun's attention was very unique. Compared to the 999 Thousand Snow flying sabers, it was on the complete opposite end of the spectrum.

The Thousand Snow flying sabers was gorgeous and dazzling. It was a product of an Artisan God, and it was accompanied by a top-grade sutra. There was no doubt to its power. But looking at this enchanted item, it was extremely simple, and it looked unremarkable.

It was a piece of dead wood, about the length of an adult's arm, and it was as thick as a thumb.

This dead wood looked like commonly seen dead twigs in forests at a first glance. However, just taking a more careful look would instantly make one discover how different it was.

As Yi Yun looked at this piece of dead wood, he felt like his heart was gradually being attracted to it. If he took another look, countless images would seemingly appear in front of his eyes. There was the passing of spring, and the arrival of autumn, with grass wilting and leaves turning yellow...

It seemed like they were the memories of the dead wood.

Yi Yun immediately recalled the Dao Leaf that he received under the Dao Tree. This dead wood was quite similar to the Dao Leaf, but it was also different. The Dao Leaf withered, but it also had



new life. As for this dead wood, Yi Yun could only see death.

It was a strange piece of dead wood. What kind of treasure was it?

Yi Yun looked at the dead wood's introduction and it alarmed him slightly.

The dead wood was called Death Soulwood. It was originally an ancient enchanted tree that had lived for so long that no one knew how old it was. One day, a Demon God died on the tree. The demonic blood that flowed out from the Demon God splattered on the enchanted tree, corroding it.

After the enchanted tree was corroded by the demonic blood, it eventually lost its vitality, becoming a piece of dead wood.

And this piece of dead wood happened to be obtained by the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner. He found it extraordinary, and he wanted to hire an Artisan God to create an enchanted treasure out of the dead wood.

He believed that with the Death Soulwood being stained with the demonic blood, and it being the remnants of an enchanted tree, the enchanted treasure produced would definitely be exceptional.

However, he never expected that his bosom friend Artisan God only said one line after looking at the Death Soulwood for a long while. "Decayed wood cannot be carved\*."

The Artisan God did not wish to transform the Death Soulwood, and gave it back to the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner.

He was initially puzzled, but after pondering about the profound meanings in the Death Soulwood in meditation, he felt that the Artisan God's words contained some philosophical truth. After some contemplation, the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner gave up the thought of carving the dead wood.

Hence, he placed this dead wood in the first level of the Heavenly Construct Hall.

The Death Soulwood came from remarkable origins, and it was a lot more valuable than many of the treasures in the first level of Heavenly Construct Hall. The only reason why it was placed on the first level was because it was neither a weapon or an enchanted treasure. It was very difficult to use against enemies.

However... this treasure that seemed to lack any offensive or defensive abilities had a special value in Yi Yun's eyes. It could be said that its importance was not any weaker than the Thousand Snow Domain to Yi Yun.

After seeing the Thousand Snow Domain and the Death Soulwood, Yi Yun had already decided on the two treasures. However, Yi Yun still finished looking through all the treasures in the first level.

Yi Yun had originally thought that there would not be any other

item that would spark his interest, but just as he was about to finish browsing through all the treasures, he discovered an item that caught his eye.

It was a formation skill, called God Confining Lock.

The core of God Confining Lock was a disk array the size of a palm. It was refined by an Array Master from the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

To use the God Confining Lock, seven experts with nearly equal strength were needed to power the formation array. Once the formation skill was activated, it would be like a complete entrapment. If the participants of the array were strong enough, it could entrap and kill Demon Gods.

Yi Yun was actually not interested in such enchanted treasures that needed many people to be deployed. It could not raise Yi Yun's strength and it was of not much value. Yi Yun was also not the leader of a sect, so how could he easily find six powerful experts to aid him?

But now, the situation was somewhat different. If he had this God Confining Lock array, it would make the situation against the Black-armored Demon God much better...

However, if he were to give up the Thousand Snow Domain or Death Soulwood for this God Confining Lock... then the price was too much. It was something that Yi Yun definitely did not want.

Without needing to talk about the Thousand Snow Domain, as a powerful killing move, it was what Yi Yun was lacking at the moment. Yi Yun was very lacking in attacking techniques.

As for the Death Soulwood, it contained indescribable profoundness. Yi Yun had a premonition that choosing this Death Soulwood would aid him greatly in his future martial path.

He did not want to give up any of the two items.

"Are you done choosing?"

After Yi Yun spent four hours to browse through all the treasures in the first level of Heavenly Construct Hall, the Sword Spirit asked Yi Yun.

The selection of treasures also allowed one to see another's mental disposition. With so many treasures in front of him, it was very easy to be dazzled by them, making it hard to decide.

At times, warriors who lacked the disposition might even abandon what suited them the most just to choose a better treasure.

The gray-dressed Sword Spirit and the white-dressed youth were both waiting to see how Yi Yun chose.

This first treasure selection in Heavenly Construct Hall was very important to Yi Yun. The treasures of Heavenly Construct Hall,

even those in the first level, were all astonishing items.

The treasures in the Heavenly Construct Hall's first level were all considered foundational, but foundational items did not necessarily mean they had little value.

"I've chosen. The first item is... Thousand Snow Domain! Yi Yun said firmly.

The gray-dressed Sword Spirit and the white-dressed youth looked each other in the eye and frowned slightly. Thousand Snow Domain...

It was obviously an extremely powerful killing move, but it was a flying saber array. Both of them were also worried that Yi Yun was too haphazard in what he learned, which could be a waste of time.

"The Thousand Snow Domain is extremely demanding on the cultivator's spiritual energy and energy control. To perfectly use the Thousand Snow Domain, it requires a lot of practice... " The white-dressed youth said.

He was still hoping for Yi Yun to focus on Sword Dao. This was also the path that the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner had taken. Just Sword Dao alone was enough for Yi Yun to ponder over.

"This Junior naturally understands what Senior is implying, but... this Junior will still choose the Thousand Snow Domain."

Yi Yun was resolute in his decision. Others might spend large amounts of time and energy to master the Thousand Snow Domain, but Yi Yun had the Purple Crystal. Each of the 999 Thousand Snow flying sabers had Origins energy. It was completely effortless for Yi Yun to control it. So how could he miss out on such a technique.

Besides, Yi Yun did not want to completely duplicate the path that the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner took. Although he was powerful, but Yi Yun had his own understanding towards his martial path. He wanted to take all the advantages of his predecessors, and go down a path that belonged to himself. If he were to forever follow behind someone, he would be living in the shadows of others.

"If that is the case, alright... " The Sword Spirit endorsed Yi Yun's choice. "Then what is the second item you're choosing?"

Yi Yun turned silent upon the Sword Spirit's inquiry. He was somewhat hesitant, but finally, Yi Yun still said, "I choose the Death Soulwood!"

"Oh? Death Soulwood?"

The white-dressed youth was stunned. He did not expect Yi Yun to choose the Death Soulwood.

\*This is actually an idiom meaning 'an intractable person cannot be taught'.

# Chapter 698: Eye of Destruction

---

"Are you sure you want to choose the Death Soulwood?" The white-dressed youth put his hand out as a gray beam of light shot out from the pyramid, landing in his hand.

This beam of light transformed into the Death Soulwood and it hovered an inch above the youth's palm.

"I'm sure." Yi Yun nodded.

The white-dressed youth and the gray-dressed Sword Spirit found it quite surprising. Although the Death Soulwood was extremely valuable, it was not an enchanted item. From a certain point of view, it had no practical value, and it could not directly increase Yi Yun's strength.

"Could it be that you chose the Death Soulwood because of the concepts it contains?" The Sword Spirit asked.

The concepts in the Death Soulwood were difficult to put into words. When the Artisan God evaluated it with the words "decayed wood cannot be carved", it was because if he wanted to refine the Death Soulwood into an item, it was very likely he would destroy the concepts in the Death Soulwood. He felt like it was a destruction of heavenly property.

And precisely because the Artisan God did not have a very good understanding of the concepts in the Death Soulwood, it was impossible for him to use them when refining it into an item.

"This Junior has indeed gained some insights from it."

Yi Yun looked at the deadwood as images of him meditating under the Dao Tree appeared in front of his eyes. The sprouting of a leaf, its growth, it turning yellow and eventually its withering...

He reached out his hand to hold onto the Death Soulwood and felt like his life force froze, as if he had experienced death.

This feeling did not make Yi Yun panic. Instead, he meticulously experienced the runic patterns on the Death Soulwood, indulging the feeling of his life force being frozen bit by bit.

The Death Soulwood was completely different to the Dao Leaf that he had obtained before.

The Dao Leaf came from the Dao Tree that existed before the primal chaos. It contained exquisite laws, but these laws were in all form and variety. It made it very difficult for Yi Yun to make a huge improvement in any particular law. But for the Death Soulwood, it contained Death and Withering concepts.

Upon seeing Yi Yun's reaction, the Sword Spirit was slightly surprised. "Despite immersing yourself in the Death Soulwood's near-death concepts, you still remain so calm. I can tell that you indeed have a very deep understanding in the laws contained within it. It is very suitable for you."



A treasure that could be used to gain enlightenment was very precious.

The Death Soulwood may not be an enchanted item, but if Yi Yun could gain any insight from it, then it would be more valuable than any other treasure. They were after all mere worldly possessions. Only one's strength was essential.

Yi Yun chose the Thousand Snow Domain and the Death Soulwood. It could be considered as him choosing the two most suitable treasures in Heavenly Construct Hall for himself. Furthermore, the two treasures' value was extraordinary.

"Thank you, Seniors."

After receiving two treasures and his understanding of the laws upgraded, Yi Yun bowed and thanked the Sword Spirit and the youth.

The youth said, "It was all earned by yourself. They are also heritage left behind by Master. We are just their guardians. However, you can only explore a very tiny portion of the sword palace. In the deeper sanctums of the sword palace, there are restrictions set up personally by Master. If you manage to obtain the Heart of the Sword before the age of 100, you will be able to enter the deeper sanctums."

The Pure Yang Sword Palace was an immortal residence left behind by one of the strongest experts in the ancient 12 Empyrean Heavens. It was obviously not easy to gain control over it. Yi Yun's

current strength was far from being able to control the Pure Yang Sword Palace. This was something Yi Yun knew himself.

"Seniors, this Junior wants to know if the number of items that this Junior can retrieve from Heavenly Construct Hall is a rule set by the sword palace owner?"

When Yi Yun asked this question, the Sword Spirit and the youth pricked up their eyebrows. This sentence of his seemed to imply that Yi Yun was not satisfied with only having two treasures.

"Why? Do you think there's not enough treasures for you?" The youth spoke without beating about the bush. "Choosing one or two items from Heavenly Construct Hall is indeed a rule set by Master."

"With the rule set in place, it is first to tell the successor who enters the sword palace to not be too reliant on external items. It is essential to possess true strength yourself. If you have too many external items, that would affect your practice in martial arts! There's another consideration that might not sound nice. Even if the successor of the sword palace has their talent recognized, it is hard to say what sort of character he has. Furthermore, the path of martial arts is fraught with danger. It is not surprising for one to die midway. Master only has that much in his collection. If one person took everything from it and if he betrayed his teacher or died midway, then those treasures would be good. There would not be any left for future successors."

Upon hearing the white-dressed youth's words, Yi Yun nodded. Character and dying midway were considerations that the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner had to take into account back then. The

rules he set up were very reasonable!

"Seniors, don't worry. Since this is a rule set by the sword palace's owner, this Junior will not go too far and trouble you Seniors. However, there is one treasure in Heavenly Construct Hall that is very important to this Junior. Junior wishes to take it away, not for myself but to borrow it."

"This Junior wants to borrow an array technique. It needs many people to cooperate to power it. It doesn't allow this Junior to rely on external items. Furthermore, this Junior swears that he will return this item in three years. As such, the second situation would not occur. What do Seniors think about this?"

Yi Yun had eyed the God Confining Lock array earlier on. This array could be used to deal with the Black-armored Demon God, but to Yi Yun, it could only be used once or twice in the final battle. It would then be useless after that.

To waste a choice for something that could be used once or twice was not worth it.

And if it could be borrowed and then returned, then it would be the best of both worlds.

Upon hearing Yi Yun's request, the youth and the Sword Spirit were somewhat surprised. Indeed, if the array was to be borrowed, it was not in conflict with the two points that the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner worried over.

"The array technique that you want to borrow should be the God Confining Lock array, right?"

Yi Yun nodded at the Sword Spirit's question. There were not many array techniques in the first level of Heavenly Construct Hall, so it was easy to guess what he wanted.

"You are going to use it to fight against the seven Demon Disciples from the eternal whirlpool?"

The Sword Spirit knew about the seven Demon Disciples' appearance. However, the survival of all life in the Tian Yuan world was nothing important to him.

"Yes!" Yi Yun nodded. Upon saying this, he added. "Seniors, if this Junior did not guess wrongly, the existence sealed under the God Burial Abyss's eternal whirlpool has to do with the sword palace's owner, right?"

Yi Yun mentioned the speculation he had on his mind.

In the entire Tian Yuan world, only the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner had equivalent strength to the Eye of Destruction sealed under the eternal whirlpool.

The mighty figure that sealed the Eye of Destruction was also most likely the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner.

As Yi Yun spoke, he was focused on the Sword Spirit and the

youth's reaction. However, the two of them remained unperturbed and they were calm as usual.

"You are right. The existence in the eternal whirlpool indeed has a huge relationship with Master." The youth said with a sigh. "If not for that existence, Master would not have died so early..."

"Oh?" Upon hearing the youth's lamenting, Yi Yun was slightly alarmed.

At that moment, the Sword Spirit sighed and said, "Right at the beginning of the formation of the Universe where the 12 Empyrean Heavens reside, Ancestor Gods were born out of the chaos that were in control of the Heavenly Dao. They dominated everything in the Universe.

"However, there were so many living beings in this Universe. The story of the past that they had with the Ancestor Gods cannot be described in words. In summary, in ancient times, the strongest experts amongst the sacred beings wanted control over their fates, so they went to war against the Ancestor Gods."

"The war in ancient times was completely heaven and earth-shattering. The participants were not limited to my Master. There were many peerless experts from the 12 Empyrean Heavens back then. All of them had a common endeavor and finally defeated the Ancestor Gods that ruled the worlds back then, allowing them to create a new order."

"And amongst these Ancestor Gods, the strongest King of the

Gods had an immortal body. There was no way to kill Him. Finally, the mighty figures of the 12 Empyrean Heavens could only split the King of the Gods' body and seal them separately."

"Back then, 33 Large Worlds were chosen to be the sealing containers of the God King.

"The God King's body was also split into 33 parts. They are: eyes, ears, nose and mouth, head, hands, legs, forearms, upper arms, thighs, calves, the five visceral organs, the six bowel organs, the brain, the spinal cord and torso."

The 33 parts were sealed in 33 Large Worlds. Every world's seal was set up personally by an ancient mighty figure. It was an enchanted item constructed from a Heaven-Earth Divine material used to seal!"

"As for the Tian Yuan continent itself, it was the large enchanted item used to suppress the God King's body part. And the part of his body suppressed is the God's right eye!"

"The Ancestor God's left eye is known as the Eye of Creation, while its right eye is known as the Eye of Destruction."

"This Eye of Destruction is also the gigantic eyeball which appears in the eternal whirlpool, spanning thousands of kilometers in radius!"

# Chapter 699: The Destroyed Teleportation Array

---

"The gigantic eye in the God Burial Abyss's eternal whirlpool is really only a single eye?"

Yi Yun was alarmed. He knew that the eye that appeared in the God Burial Abyss was about ten thousand kilometers in diameter. From tens of thousands of kilometers away, people only saw an eye and found it as big as a star.

Yi Yun originally believed that there was an ancient demon sealed in God Burial Abyss and it had only revealed itself in the form of an eye. But now, he was informed that it was actually the right eye of the ancient Ancestor God!

Just a single eye had such power. It was hard to imagine what sort of power an ancient Ancestor God had. How spectacular and grand was the battle in ancient times?

Just this thought shocked Yi Yun!

"If that is the case, in the worlds including the world that the Tian Yuan world resides in, the only significance of their existence is to seal the ancient Ancestor God... "

The Sword Spirit nodded and said, "That's right. The Tian Yuan world is one of the 33 chosen worlds. The reason these worlds were chosen because they are large and stable enough, and their

locations are remote."

"Stable world? Remote location?" Yi Yun frowned slightly. It seemed that it was indeed not easy for him to leave the Tian Yuan world to the 12 Empyrean Heavens. "The ancient Ancestor God was sealed separately but isn't there the fear that one day, He would come back to live again?"

"If it's fortune, then it isn't a calamity, and if it's a calamity, then it can't be avoided. The Ancestor God was born at the beginning of the Universe. He is equivalent to Heavenly Dao. If the Heavenly Dao destines something to happen, then it would be very difficult to prevent it! However... just those puny Demon Disciples aren't enough to release the ancient Ancestor God's Eye of Destruction."

The Sword Spirit and Chibai were not too worried about the Black-armored Demon God's appearance.

As long as they did not affect the God Burial Abyss's seals, then they would be unperturbed even if all the life in the Tian Yuan world was wiped out.

"Yi Yun, if you really want to borrow the God Confining Lock array, we can lend it to you. However... I still want to advise you. It is best not to mess with those ancient existences. You are too young. Compared to their long lives, your age is nearly negligible. The Tian Yuan world is just one of the lower realms under the 12 Empyrean Heavens. The lives here compared to the Universe are as tiny as dust."



The Sword Spirit wished Yi Yun to undergo honing experiences, but too dangerous experiences were not optimal. On the long path, a genius had to take, there were too many who died. He did not want a fine successor to be lost just like that.

"Seniors, rest assure. This Junior would not mess with that malignant star for no reason. Without absolute confidence, I will only lay dormant and cultivate. This Junior is only borrowing the God Confining Lock for exigent purposes."

Yi Yun was, after all, a person who had crossed worlds. It was impossible for him to have the determination to swear to protect the Tian Yuan world.

Many innocent lives were taken by the Black-armored Demon God and for this, it was against Yi Yun's conscience. But as he was limited in strength, he could do nothing about it.

"Alright. It's best that you understand that. No matter when strength is fundamental!"

Upon saying this, the Sword Spirit took out the set of flying sabers of the Thousand Snow Domain. He then passed them to Yi Yun, including the Thousand Snow Domain's technique methods.

The Thousand Snow flying sabers were all stored in a belt.

This belt was itself an interspatial enchanted item. It was only five feet long and it could hold 999 flying sabers.

Yi Yun nonchalantly took one flying saber out. The blade was grayish-white in color and it did not have a metallic texture. Instead, it resembled jade.

Yi Yun knew that the Thousand Snow flying sabers were not made out of metal. It was the Artisan God, who killed a Dragon Devouring Divine Shark in the sinkhole in ancient times, that created them. He then used the Divine Shark's teeth to construct them.

Although the Dragon Devouring Divine Shark was said to be dragon devouring, it did not devour true dragons, it devoured flood dragons. But even so, such ancient Divine Sharks were still terrifying.

A Divine Shark had a mouth full of teeth and it came from the same origins. By especially choosing from the teeth to construct the 999 flying sabers, the sabers were all connected spiritually, making them extremely powerful.

However, when the Artisan God created this set of flying sabers, it was never meant for himself, so he did not put too much thought into it. If he had added more top-grade materials into the flying sabers, this set of flying sabers would be more exceptional in quality. And if that happened, even Yi Yun would have a problem controlling this set of flying sabers.

Even with the Purple Crystal in his body, controlling such powerful flying sabers was also extremely demanding on Yi Yun.

After taking the three treasures, Yi Yun thanked Chibai and the Sword Spirit once again before walking out of the Pure Yang Sword Palace.

After more than half a year, this was the first time that Yi Yun stepped out of the Pure Yang Sword Palace.

Outside the sword palace, facing the ruined world under the peak, Yi Yun took a deep breath. After gaining enlightenment of a Dao Leaf's life, he now had a transcendental feeling, as if he himself had experienced a life that went from birth to death.

At that moment, in front of the Seven Kills Stone Pillar, Lin Xintong was sitting cross-legged in silence. She was trying to gain insights into the Sword Intent left behind by the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner. Despite existing for so many years, the Sword Intent had remained as sharp as ever. Back then, when Yi Yun first came to the Pure Yang Sword Palace, he had spent ten months just to understand the Sword Intent.

Yi Yun did not disturb Lin Xintong. He stood quietly in front of the Seven Kills Stone Pillar, and gently looked at the peerless beauty.

Much later, Lin Xintong sensed something and she slowly opened her eyes.

Instantly, Yi Yun could feel a cold inkling of Sword Intent from her watery eyes. The Sword Intent was like a cold wind or icicles.

Just one glance could make someone feel as if their souls were frozen.

However, Yi Yun also understood Sword Intent. When the cold Sword Intent came in front of him, it automatically dissolved.

Lin Xintong looked at Yi Yun, and after more than half a year, Yi Yun still looked the same, but his bearing had changed greatly.

The way he stood there was as if he did not exist. It made people not help but blink their eyes to confirm what they saw. Some warriors, who had deep insight into the laws, would be harmonious with the Heaven-Earth Great Dao, making them seem to be integrated with the Heaven and Earth.

Yi Yun had clearly reached that stage.

This made Lin Xintong happy from the bottom of her heart. She knew that Yi Yun had gained a lot from the sword palace.

Yi Yun also looked at Lin Xintong in admiration. Back when he was outside the Pure Yang Sword Palace trying to gain insights, he had the Purple Crystal, allowing him to see the energy flows in the Seven Kills Stone Pillar and the shocking sword scar. Lin Xintong did not have that ability and she had to rely on her own perception.

Lin Xintong exceeded him when it came to perception.

"Xintong, it's been more than half a year and you have already figured out your own Sword Intent. This Sword Intent should be frost-ice Sword Intent, right... ?"

Now, Yi Yun had a deep understanding of Sword Intent, so not only did he sense the Sword Intent from Lin Xintong's body, he could also sense the properties of the Sword Intent.

The Sword Intent left behind by the Pure Yang Sword Palace was pure Yang in nature, and it was completely opposite to the laws that Lin Xintong cultivated. It did not seem like it would be useful for Lin Xintong, but in the Great Dao laws, Yin and Yang supplemented each other with extreme Yang producing Yin. Lin Xintong had used this point to comprehend a Sword Intent that suited herself from the pure Yang Sword Intent.

It sounded easy, but it was difficult to accomplish. It required extraordinary perception to be able to draw parallels from inference.

Lin Xintong looked at Yi Yun and smiled lightly, "Yi Yun, it seems that you did not only stop at gaining insights into Sword Intent, and you have gone another level higher. It seems that I need to work harder. I can't fall behind you."

"Another level higher, not really." Yi Yun shook his head. The higher level of Sword Intent was the Heart of the Sword. Yi Yun now was only at the Large Success Stage of Sword Intent. He was still quite far from being able to condense the Heart of the Sword.

"Xintong, it's time that we leave."

Yi Yun had gained a lot when he entered the Pure Yang Sword Palace. Now, it was time to leave the Pure Yang Sword Palace.

Although the Dao Enlightenment Hall in the Pure Yang Sword Palace was good, it was difficult to maintain a high speed of comprehension while seeking Dao enlightenment in the Dao Enlightenment Hall.

The first entry into Dao Enlightenment Hall indeed could be described as having a year's worth in the outside world while gaining enlightenment inside for three days.

But slowly, when all the things that could be comprehended were finished, the remaining Great Dao would usually be abstruse. To gain new insights, it needed the warrior to gain experience and accumulation. It was impossible to complete everything in one sitting.

Previously, when Yi Yun first began his Dao-seeking enlightenment, the white-dressed youth did not believe that Yi Yun could gain much out of it. He believed Yi Yun would awake after meditating for two or three days.

Later on, Yi Yun ended up meditating for nearly seven months. He even caused the Dao Tree to drop a leaf. This far exceeded the time a typical warrior would take to gain enlightenment. Hoping to gain more insight would be more haste, less speed. Even though Yi Yun had the Purple Crystal, he still needed time and experience

to digest the Dao lines that he had copied.

As such, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong left the Pure Yang Sword Palace. They flew out of Meteorite Abyss, and they flew towards the teleportation array set up by the Desolate race in the Divine Wilderness.

The Divine Wilderness was vast, so for ease of travel, the Desolate race had set up a teleportation array for entering and exiting the Divine Wilderness. The locations of these teleportation arrays were highly confidential, but Jiang Xiaorou had given the detailed map of the teleportation arrays to Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was heading towards an important teleportation array that the Desolate race had set up around the perimeter of the Divine Wilderness. It could reach straight into the Desolate race's grounds.

However, when Yi Yun and Lin Xintong came to where the teleportation array was, Yi Yun's heart strung up.

The region around the teleportation array was a long stretch of mountains, but it seemed like it had suffered a major earthquake. Cracks had opened up in many mountains, and the rivers were dried up.

The array that was set up deep in the mountains to hide the location of the teleportation array was also torn apart. In the air, a faint scent of killing aura lingered, making Yi Yun apprehensive.

"What happened?" Lin Xintong's heart tightened up as she could smell the faint smell of blood in the air.

"Let's go!" Yi Yun's expression turned serious as he held Lin Xintong's hand and rushed to the source of the killing aura while holding his breath.

In a blink of an eye, he had gone past a split mountain and he saw a hellish scene.

A teleportation array had completely exploded. Dismembered corpses and blood was everywhere around it!

Yi Yun's face sank as the dismembered corpses were those of the Desolate race and desolate beasts. Gigantic desolate beasts were dismembered, and large quantities of blood dyed the ground that stretched for miles. The smell of blood wafted dozens of miles out.

To ensure the security of the teleportation array, the Desolate race had left guards here to protect it. There were many of these guards, who were equivalent to Yuan Opening realm human warriors, holding the ground. In addition to the numerous primordial strains guarding this location, the defensive capabilities were extremely high.

But now, they had been wiped out!



# Chapter 700: The Desolate Race Attacked

---

Upon seeing the Desolate race's teleportation array in such a state, Yi Yun's heart tightened. He did not know how the hidden Desolate race teleportation array had been razed to the ground.

Black-armored Demon God?

At that moment, this could only be done by the Black-armored Demon God. It was unlikely that the Human race would oppose the Desolate race when their lives and deaths were on the line.

Yi Yun became extremely uneasy when he thought of the Black-armored Demon God. Could the Black-armored Demon God have abandoned the Tian Yuan world and gone to the Divine Wilderness?

Yi Yun was unsure why that was so. He had previously seen from the disk array images that the Black-armored Demon God was slaughtering and drawing Heaven Earth Yuan Qi at the same time. Even some of the mighty figures of the Tian Yuan world were sealed in his armor.

The Black-armored Demon God was doing so most likely because of his serious injuries. He needed to mend his soul and life force that was about to collapse at any time.

If the Black-armored Demon God carried on his slaughter in the rich and dense Tian Yuan world, just killing one martial family clan would allow him to replenish even more energy.

But... Had he abandoned the Tian Yuan world and gone to the Divine Wilderness?

The Divine Wilderness was sparsely populated and it was low in resources. There was a single soul in sight for hundreds of thousands of kilometers. The Desolate race was few in number and their whereabouts were a secret. Why did he come to the Divine Wilderness?

"Yi Yun, this teleportation array should have been forcefully opened... "

Lin Xintong carefully investigated the shattered teleportation array, and she came to such a conclusion from the energy fluctuations in it.

Some powerful existences, who knew spatial dimension laws, could indeed forcefully use a teleportation array and be transported to the other end through the void. If he was powerful enough, he could even cause the teleportation array to crumble while passing through!

Lin Xintong believed that the teleportation array in shambles in front of them was likely a result of that situation.

And of all things, this teleportation array directly led to the Desolate race in the core of the Divine Wilderness!

Just thinking of the Desolate race's core residence, the Lin family's elites, as well as Jiang Xiaorou, were all there. If the Black-armored Demon God went there...

Yi Yun's heart sank. Lin Xintong did not dare to think either. How could the Desolate race and the Lin family withstand the Black-armored Demon God?

"It has been a long time since the Black-armored Demon God traveled through the teleportation array..."

The blood that covered the ground was slowly turning black. The blood of warriors was not easily susceptible to decay, but now, the blood had turned black, indicating that a long period of time had passed. It was reasonable after all. Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had been cultivating in the Pure Yang Sword Palace for more than half a year. Coincidences would not occur with them coming out on the same day the Black-armored Demon God traveled through the teleportation array.

"Damn it!" Yi Yun clenched his fists as his knuckles trembled. "I should have left an Information Stone, so Sis Xiaorou could crush it to inform me in times of danger."

Yi Yun was feeling regret. He and Jiang Xiaorou had supported each other in the Cloud Wilderness, and they had undergone a few life and death separations. If Jiang Xiaorou was killed by the Black-armored Demon God, he did not dare to imagine the scenario. He had sought enlightenment in the Pure Yang Sword Palace, losing track of time. He never imagined that this situation would occur.

Lin Xintong sighed, "Leaving the Information Stone would be useless. When the Black-armored Demon God traveled through the teleportation array, this teleportation array was already destroyed. We would not have made it in time coming from the Pure Yang Sword Palace. Besides... even if we could get there in time, Miss Jiang would probably not crush the Information Stone at that moment."

The Black-armored Demon God was too powerful. With Jiang Xiaorou's feelings for Yi Yun, she would rather face the Black-armored Demon God alone than implicate Yi Yun.

"I know... " Yi Yun said with a deep and solemn voice. His expression was slowly turning very terrifying. An air of killing intent began to emanate from his body. Even Lin Xintong felt breathless while immersed in the killing intent around Yi Yun... She had never felt such a terrifying killing intent from Yi Yun's body.

Without a word, Yi Yun suddenly shot into the sky and flew towards the Desolate race!

The teleportation array had been destroyed, so they naturally could not use it. They could only use their own bodies to traverse the Divine Wilderness, crossing tens of millions of kilometers!

Yi Yun was extremely fast. All the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was gathered towards Yi Yun. With this energy augmenting him, he was like a burning shooting star. Everywhere he passed, the

atmosphere was torn apart, causing tumultuous rumbles that resembled thunder!

A terrifying aura radiated in all directions. The powerful pressure cracked the land open, swept towering trees away and cut off rivers.

While traveling, the primordial strains who felt his aura trembled. Even primordial true spirits avoided the suppressing aura.

Yi Yun passed through with an indomitable momentum. As for Lin Xintong, she was following close behind. As she looked at Yi Yun charging ahead of her, she was slightly astonished. She nearly could not keep up with his speed.

After seeking enlightenment in the Pure Yang Sword Palace, Yi Yun seemed to have integrated with the Heaven and Earth.

As the two of them shuttled through the air silently, Yi Yun's expression was solemn and the atmosphere was extremely repressive.

Lin Xintong was also very worried for Matriarch Lin. It was Lin Xintong and Yi Yun who had suggested for the Lin family to seek refuge in the Divine Wilderness. If the Lin family was slaughtered as a result, Lin Xintong would feel great remorse.

The distance that spanned tens of millions of kilometers did not

need more than a few days at the blazing speed that Lin Xintong and Yi Yun were traveling at. The closer they approached the Desolate race headquarters, the more nervous Yi Yun and Lin Xintong felt.

Reason told them that the Desolate race and the Lin family were probably finished because it was impossible for them to fight the Black-armored Demon God. However, without seeing the outcome, they still held that tiny bit of hope...

Finally, the two of them arrived at the Desolate race's territory.

Ruins!

It was all ruins as far their eyes could see!

The glorious and grand Desolate race divine palace of the past now lay in ruins. Arrays were in shambles, and there were still remnants of a brutal Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in the air.

Yi Yun's heart turned cold. The Desolate race headquarters gathered the strongest forces of the Desolate race. It was definitely not the work of the humans to be able to cause such destruction. It could only be the Black-armored Demon God.

Yi Yun had a deadpan expression, but killing intent emerged from his body once again. Beside Yi Yun, Lin Xintong had a feeling that the present Yi Yun was like a Demon God. If the Black-armored Demon God appeared, Yi Yun would have been a fair

match for him.

"Yi Yun, don't worry. There aren't that many corpses here... The situation might not be as bad as we think."

There were not many corpses scattered around the Desolate race ruins. The few primordial true spirits that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong saw who guarded the Desolate race's Grand Palace were dismembered, and large amounts of blood dyed the ruins crimson.

As for other places, there were few corpses scattered around. There were indeed not many. It was much fewer in number than the Desolate race army stationed in the Desolate race headquarters from Yi Yun's recollections.

With a scan using his consciousness, every spot in the ruins was enveloped in Yi Yun's perception.

He was probing the situation underneath the destroyed palace. There were tumbled boulders that crushed many members of the Desolate race. Amongst them were Lin family disciples. Their bodies were badly mutilated and they had probably died immediately from a terrifying explosion.

Although the faces of these corpses were unidentifiable, according to the remnant energy fluctuations in the corpses, Yi Yun could analyze their strength back when they were alive, and from that, infer their identity.

From these corpses, Yi Yun did not find any important figures of the Lin family, nor did he see many Desolate race elites.

If these people died, the energy fluctuations from their bodies should have been stronger.

This made Yi Yun's heart calm down a bit. There was still hope!